NEW SPANISH GRAMMAR;

OR, THE

ELEMENTS

OF THE

SPANISH LANGUAGE:

CONTAINING

An Easy and Compendious Method to Speak and Write it correctly:

With feveral useful REMARKS on the most particular IDIOMS, and FUNDAMENTAL RULES, shewing how to make Use of them, both in Speaking and Writing:

The Whole extracted from the best Observations of Spanish Grammarians, and particularly of the

ROYAL SPANISH ACADEMY OF MADRID:

TO WHICH IS ADDED,

AN ENGLISH GRAMMAR,

For the USE of SPANIARDS.

By HTO SAN JOSEPH GIRAL DELPINO.

A NEW EDITION,
Carefully Revised and Improved,
By RAYMUNDO DEL PUEYO, M.A.

Ne parva averseris; inest sua gratia parvis: DAM.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR F. WINGRAVE, SUCCESSOR TO MR. NOURSE,
IN THE STRAND.

1800.

Luke Hanfard, Printer, near Lincoln's - Inn Fields.

PROLOGO AL LECTOR.

CREYO la ciega gentilidad, que era ciega la Fortuna, fin duda porque eran ciegos los que fin llegar á penetrarla, intentaron dibuxarla. Esta misma ceguedad tienen algunos de los muchos, que desean aprender los idiomas extrangeros, quienes llevados de la corriente de su loca presumpcion, no quieren adocenarse á las reglas de un maestro idoneo.

Pocos habra que nieguen la utilidad de la Gramatica, si se considera como medio indispensable para aprender alguna Lengua extraña. Pero muchos dudaran tal vez que sean necessarios todos los rudimentos de ella, pareciendoles suficiente el conocimiento que quiza tendran de la Latina.

No lo pensaban así los Griegos ni los Romanos: pues, sin embargo de que para ellos eran tan comunes la Lengua Griega y Latina como para cada uno lo es la suya propria, tenian gramaticas y escuelas para estudiarlas, conocian la utilidad y necesidad del uso; pero conocian tambien que convenia perseccionarle con el arte. Si así lo practicaban estas naciones con las Lenguas nativas quanto mas lo deben practicar los que hoy desean aprender las extrañas?



Perdoname, lector mio, si te hablo con esta claridad; pues he encontrado con algunos de mis discipulos, que, teniendo

por

i

b

C

di

gu

gu

G

the

are plie mo

ceri

2

roda va ci orden, y co un regenio delicin alli

PREFACE.

in

a,

os

no

fi

na

ne-

nte

fin

gua ria,

1 la

on-

ftas

rac-

pues endo

por

IT was usual with the ancients to paint Fortune without eyes; no doubt, because they who so attempted to represent her were too blind to penetrate the motives upon which he acted: the same may be said of those, who desire to cultivate an acquaintance with foreign languages, but who, from too much considence in themselves, are above submitting to the Rules of Grammar, and to a Master, however qualified he may be.

Few will deny the utility of Grammar, when they confider it as indispensably necessary for learning a Foreign Tongue; but many seem to doubt the necessity of studying its particular rudiments, from an opinion that a previous knowledge of the Latin will of itself sufficiently answer their purposes.

The ancient Greeks and Romans, however, were of a different opinion; for, although the Greek and Latin Languages were as common to them as every vernacular language is to its respective nation, they had, notwithstanding, Grammars and public schools for the sole purpose of studying them. They well knew the necessity and advantages of practice, but at the same time they were sensible that art and study are necessary to perfection. If these enlightened people applied with so much labour to their native tongues, how much more necessary is it to those who desire to learn a foreign one at this day?

The reader will pardon my speaking with so much sincerity; but in the course of my employment as a professor, I A 2 have

PROLOGO AL LECTOR.

por fejudez pueril el sugetarse á las reglas, que prescribe la Gramatica, han querido imediatamente componer, sin saber todavia el orden, y concierto, que deben tener entre si las partes de la oracion, ó la sintaxis particular del idioma, que se proponian aprender. Pero que es lo que acontece á estos tales? En lugar de anhelar al adelantamiento, pierden el dinero y la paciencia, aburren á sus maestros, y al cabo de algun tiempo, se hallan muy atrasados del progresso que sin duda hubieran hecho, si se hubiessen sometido de buena se, baxo la instrucion del zeloso maestro.

Los rudimentos de la Gramatica, fon la llave que abre la puerta á su inteligencia, ella nos hace ver el maravilloso artificio de la lengua, ensenandonos de que partes constan sus nombres, definiciones, y oficios, y como se juntan y enlazan, para formar el texido de la oracion.

Sobre ninguna de estas cosas se hace reslexion antes de entender el arte; y así es difficil que sin el hablemos con propiedad, exactitud, y pureza.

Con esta intencion he procurado, quanto mis tareas cotidianas me han permitido, corregir la Gramatica de Del Pino, 6 por mejor decir, componerla de nuevo. Pues rara palabra he observado en ella, que no haya merecido mi correccion, u abolucion total, substituyendo otra propia en su lugar, acortando muchos dialogos verdaderamente indignos de la estampa, y del oido del discipulo inocente que los estudia.

2

0

P

p

in A

Tres Editiones de la Gramatica Española, é Inglesa han fido publicadas en esta ciudad de Londres, por Estivens, Pineda,

la er

as

ue

OS

el

de

in

fé,

re

ofo

us

n,

n-

0-

ti-

10,

ra

u

r-

n-

.7

an

Pi-

da,

have met with many, who, regarding subjection to the Rules of Grammar as a puerile task, have been desirous of composing even without knowing the order and connection between the different Parts of Speech, or the particular Syntax of the Language which they intended to learn. But what is the consequence of such conduct? Instead of making any progress, they throw away their time and money, distract their teachers, and, at the end, find themselves very far from the improvement which they would have undoubtedly made if they had submitted themselves to the instructions of an intelligent master.

Grammar is the key by which alone a door can be opened to the understanding of speech. It is Grammar which reveals the admirable art of language, which unfolds its various constituent parts, its names, definitions, and respective offices, and unravels, as it were, the threads of which the web of speech is composed.

These reslections seldom occur to any one before his acquaintance with the art; yet, it is certain, that without a knowledge of Grammar, it is very difficult to speak with propriety, precision, or purity.

To obtain this end, I have, as far as the multiplicity of my avocations have permitted me, corrected Del Pino's Grammar of the Spanish Language; or, to speak more properly, composed it anew, as there are sew words which it was not necessary to correct or entirely expunge, and substitute in their place others more proper, especially in the dialogues, many of which I have been under the necessity of considerably curtailing, as unworthy of the press and of the ear of the uninformed student.

Three Editions of a Spanish and English Grammar have been published in London. viz. by Stevens, Pineda, and Del Pino.

PROLOGO AL LECTOR.

Pi

fo

L

re

A

ac

La

ha

be

an

lea

om

Syl

par

ed

Ac

bet

plac

in t

the

ther

the

1

COTT

that

prog

facri mode

tione

neda, y Del Pino; sabemos que todos estos authores sueron estrangeros. No obstante, este ultimo tenia alguna idea de la Lengua Española: pero como para publicar un tal libro, no solamente se requiere, que el author sea nativo en el idioma que publica, sino tambien gramatico de ambas lenguas, propia, y Latina. No es de maravillar, que las edicciones anteriores á esta hayan estado llenas de errores: incompletas, y faltas enteramente tanto del accento, como de la verdadera pronunciacion Española para los que desean aprender esta hermosa lengua.

Uno de los puntos principales, que dichos authores dexaron en el tintero, y en que confiste la parte essencial de la Syntaxis, de la Gramatica Española es saber, que proposiciones piden despues de si algunos verbos, y otras partes de la oracion; para este sin, me he valido de la Gramatica de la Academia de Madrid de la qual he extrahido una lista alphabetica que ordeno en tres columnas; en la primera pongo los verbos, y patabras que rigen preposicion; en la segunda las preposiciones regidas; y en la tercera las palabras regidas de las preposiciones. Con lo qual apenas habra duda alguna sobre el regimen de que no se pueda salir a primera vista.

La Gramatica que ahora te offrezco está bien corregida, revista, y muy aumentada. Por ella prometo instruirte en poco tiempo si con docilidad te sugetares á sus rudimentos. Vale.

Ne quis tanquam parva, fastidiat Grammatices elementa. Non quia magnæ sit operæ consonantes a vocalibus discernere, easque in semi-volicalium numerum mutarumque partiri: sed quia interiora velut sacri

la

no

na

ia,

res

n-

ofa

on

cis,

len

n;

nia

que

, y

nes

ies.

de

ida.

en

tos.

quia

emi-

facri

Pino. It is fufficiently known that all these authors were foreigners. This last indeed had some notion of the Spanish Language; but as, for an undertaking of this nature, it is requisite not only that the language should be that of the Author's own native country, but that he should be intimately acquainted with the idioms, both of his own, and of the Latin Language, it is not at all surprising that the former editions have been so replete with inaccuracies; that there should have been so many omissions and so many errors, both in the accent and in the true pronunciation of the Spanish: it must also be consessed, that this is prejudicial to those who are desirous of learning this beautiful language.

One of the principal points which these authors have omitted, and which constitutes a great part of the Spanish Syntax, is the government of prepositions by verbs, and other parts of speech. To remedy this inconvenience, I have availed myself of the Grammar lately published by the Spanish Academy of Madrid, from which I have extracted an alphabetical list, divided into three columns: in the first I have placed the verbs, and words which govern the prepositions; in the second, the prepositions governed: and in the third, the words governed by the prepositions; by the help of which there can hardly be any doubt respecting the government of the prepositions, which may not be easily solved at first sight.

The Grammar which I now offer to the Public, is revised, corrected, and considerably improved; and I flatter myself, that he who attends diligently to its rules, will make great progress in a short time. Vale.

facri hujus a decentibus, apparebit multa rerum subtilitas, quæ non modo acuta ingenia puerilia, sed exercere altissimam quoque eruditionem ac scientiam possit. Quinct.

CONTENTS.

PART I.

CHAP.		PAGE
IOf Grammar, and its Parts -	-	1
II Of Letters, and their Pronunciation -	-	6
. III Of the Declension of Articles and Nouns -	-	11
IV.—Of Verbs	-	. 18
PART II.		li fair
I.—Of Syntax	-	133
II.—Of Nouns	+	136
III Of the Construction of Nouns Substantive	-	141
IV Of Pronouns, and their Construction -	-	145
V Of Verbs, and their Construction		152
VIOf Prepositions	-	167
VII.—Of Adverbs, Conjunctions, and Interjections	-	171
Observation to serve as a Supplement to the Syntax	-	195
and and the end of the second	,	
A List of VERBS in Three Columns. The First, con Words which govern the Preposition; the Second, the tions governed; and the Third gives an Example of t	e Pr	eposi-
which are governed by the Prepositions	-	233
A VOCABULARY, containing such Words as most j	requ	273
Familiar Phrases	-/1	214

Letters and Examples of Mercantile Correspondence, Spanish and

GRAMATICA INGLESA, para los Espanoles

Familiar Dialogues, Spanish and English -

Fables, Spanish and English

English -

THE

241

312

323

340

by to bein Gran

languard and a

called

other

a foun

ticiple.

or Art Mar

proposi

All

ELEMENTS

OF THE

SPANISH GRAMMAR.

6

18

133

136

145

152

167

171

195

ns the

reposi-

Words

quently

273

214

241

312

323

340

THE

ish and

233

PART I.

Of GRAMMAR, and its Parts.

BECAUSE a great many are not versed in the Latin tongue, I thought it necessary to begin by the Explanation of terms used in Grammar; which being well known, there is no difficulty to understand Grammar.

DEFINITIONS.

GRAMMAR is the art of speaking and writing a language correctly.

The Spanish Grammar, as all other books, is composed of words, all words are composed of letters, and all letters are either Vowels or Consonants.

Vowels are five; A, E, I, O, U; they are fo called, because they form a sound of themselves; the other letters are called Consonants, because they form a sound with one of the vowels.

All words are either a Noun, Pronoun, Verb, Participle, Preposition, Adverb, Conjunction, Interjection, or Article.

Many words joined together make a fentence or proposition; as, Peter is my friend.

B

A Noun

A Noun is a thing we see or feel, or of which we may form a discourse; as, the earth, a table, a looking-glass.

Nouns are of two forts, Substantives and Adjectives.

A Noun Substantive is so called, because it subsists of itself, and signifies something alone; but the Noun Adjective must be joined to another noun, to have a meaning; as, a black borse. Horse is the Substantive, and black the Adjective.

* A Noun Substantive is either proper or common; proper, as Alexander, Frederic, George, Mary, London, Madrid; common, as king, lord, man, woman, table,

&c.

All proper Nouns are declined in Spanish with these particles, de, a; but the Common Nouns are declined with the articles el, la, and lo.

The use of Articles is to shew of what gender, of what number, and in what case the nouns are. There are three Genders, Masculine, Feminine, and Neuter; and only two Numbers, Singular and Plural.

The Nouns have fix Cases, the Nominative, Geni-

The Nominative Case names the thing, or the per-

The Genitive Case shews that either one thing proceeds from another, or belongs to it; as, the coach of

the King; the water of the river.

The Dative gives; as, I give a book to my master. To my master is in the Dative Case, because I give the book to him.

The Accusative Case is governed by the Verb Active; as, the King loves the English. The English are in the Accusative Case, because they are governed by the Verb Active, love.

The Vocative calls; as, Peter, come bither. Peter

is in the Vocative Cafe, because I call him.

The Ablative takes away from; as, I took it from John. From John is in the Ablative Case, because the thing is taken from him.

Observe,

G

of

in

M

art

bin. No

Per

as y

acti

beat

shev

is ne

me al

rativ

Ten

Past,

as, T

or ba

ipeak

under

money

pagaré

time;

And

T

TI

Th

Th

A

I

h we

king-

ives.

blifts

Voun

ive a

ntive,

non;

ondon,

table,

thefe

clined

er, of

There

euter;

Geni-

e per-

g pro-

oach of

master.

ive the

rb Ac-

rlish are

ned by

Peter

it from

ause the

bserve,

ve.

Observe, that in the Spanish tongue the Nominative is not distinguished from the Accusative, nor the Genitive from the Ablative, unless it be by the sense; because the Article of the Nominative Case is like that of the Accusative, and the article of the Genitive does not differ from that of the Ablative, as you may see in the Declension of Nouns.

All Nouns are either Masculine or Feminine; the Masculine takes the article el, and the Feminine the article la; the Neuter takes the article lo.

A Pronoun is a word which is used in the place of a Noun Substantive; as, for example, give me, give bim, give us. Me, bim, us, are in the place of a proper Noun Substantive, viz. John, Paul, Peter.

Pronouns are of fix forts, Positives, Demonstratives, Personals, Interrogatives, Relatives, and Indefinites; as you may see in the Declension of Pronouns.

A Verb is a word that shews either a being, or an action, or a passion; as for example, to be good, to beat, to be beaten. To be good shews a being; to beat shews an action; and to be beaten a passion.

If the action remains in its subject, then the Verb is neuter, or reciprocal; as, I sleep, duermo; I rejoice, me alegro.

A Verb has five Moods, viz. Indicative, Imperative, Optative, Subjunctive, and Infinitive; and fix Tenfes, which may be reduced to three, viz. Prefent, Past, and Future.

The Indicative shews either the thing or person; as, The sun shines, el sol luce; I speak, yo bablo.

The Imperative bids; as, Speak to me, babla me, or babla a mi; Come hither, ven acá.

The Optative wishes; as, God grant that I may speak to the King, quiera Dios que bable al Rey.

The Subjunctive is so called, because it is placed under a conjunction; as, When I have received my money, I will pay you, quando baya recibido mi dinéro, pagaré a vm.

And the Infinitive determines no circumstance of time; as, To speak, hablar; to love, amar.

The Tenses are, the Present Tense, the Impersect, the Preterpersect Definite, the Preterpersect Indefinite,

the Preterpluperfect, and the Future.

The Present shews, that either a person or thing is present; as, My master teaches, mi maestro enseña; The spring brings forth slowers, la primavéra produce stores.

The Imperfect shews that the action is interrupted; as, I did dance when my father entered into my chamber, baylaba quando mi padre entró en mi aposento.

The Preterperfect Definite shews, that either the action is past above a day, or that it is determined by some circumstance of time; as, The great Frederic conquered all Saxony, el gran Frederico conquistó toda la Saxonia; I spoke yesterday to the King, bablé ayer con

el Rev.

The Preterperfect Indefinite shews that the action is past, without signifying any circumstance of time; as, I have spoken to the King, hé hablado al Rey: But if it marks any circumstance of time, either it is of the same day, or a Pronoun Demonstrative goes before it; as, I have spoken to-day to the King, hé hablado oy al Rey; I have suffered much this year, hé padecido mucho este año.

The Preterpluperfect Tense is so called, because the action, being entirely past, cannot be interrupted; as, I had danced when my father entered into my chamber, havia baylads quando mi padre entro en mi

aposento.

The Future Tense shews the Time to come; as I

will rise to-morrow, me levantaré mañana.

All Verbs are conjugated; that is, they have feveral terminations; as, I love, thou lovest, &c. we shall love, yo amo, tu amas, nos amarémos.

There are three Perfons in the Singular, and three in the Plural, viz. I, thou, he; we, you, they; yo,

tu et; nos, vos, ellos.

The Singular denotes one thing, or one person, and the Plural more than one; as, a man; there is the Singular: Two men, or more; there is the Plural.

The

fe

ar

an

WC

mo

or

you

fud

I at

ay!

lerv

in v

el, la

of N

The Participle is so called, because it is derived from a Verb; as, loving, amante, is derived from the Verb, to love, amár.

There is one Active, which is always ending in ante, or ente, in Spanish, and in ing in English; as, amante, loving; dormiente, fleeping.

And another Passive, which is ended in ado in the Verbs of the first Conjugation, and in ido in those of the second and third: as you may see in the Conjugations of Verbs.

There are four Auxiliary Verbs in Spanish, To have, tenér, or bavér; and to be, sér, estár. They are so called, because they help to conjugate all other Verbs, as you may see in the Conjugation of Verbs.

An Adverb is a word which is joined to a Verb, and either increases or diminishes its action or passion; as, I love virtue greatly; I am little loved of you. Greatly increases the passion of love towards virtue, and little diminishes your love towards me.

A Conjunction is a word which joins fentences and words together; as, I have feen your father and mother, he visto su padre y su madre de vm.

A Preposition is a word which is put before a Noun or Pronoun; as, *Under* the bed, debáxo de la cama; In your chamber, en su aposento; With me, con migo.

An Interjection is a word which discovers some sudden emotion of the mind; as, Alas! unhappy that I am, ay! desdichado de mi; Ha! how cruel you are, ay! que vm es cruél.

An Article is a Particle, or a little word which ferves to shew of what gender, of what number, and in what case is a Noun; they are fifteen in all, viz. el, la, lo, del, de la, de lo, al, à la, à lo, los, las, de los, de las, à los, à las; as you may see in the Declension of Nouns.

erfect.

efinite,

thing

enseña;

produce

upted;

to my

the ac-

y fome

c con-

toda la

ayer con

action

f time; l Rey:

ier it is

ve goes

rear, be

because

rupted;

nto my

ó en mi

e; as l

nave se-

&c. we

nd three

ney; yo,

fento.

CHAP II.

Of Letters, and their Pronunciation.

HE letters of the Spanish language are twenty-eight, viz.

A, B, C, CH, D, E, F, G, H, I, J, K, L, LL, M, N, N, O, P, Q, R, S, T, U, V, X, Y, Z.

They are pronounced thus:

a, be, ce, che, de, e, efe, ge, ache, i, jota or ijota, ka, ele, elle, eme, ene, ene, o, pe, qu or cu, ere, esse, te, u vocál, v consonante, equis, y griega, zedo or zeta.

The reason why the Spanish tongue is so hard to be pronounced by Englishmen, is, because the English pronounce their Vowels otherwise than the Spaniards.

He then that will pronounce well the Spanish tongue, ought to pronounce well these Vowels,

A, E, I, O, U. aw, a, ee, o, oo.

As for the Confonants, there is not fo much difficulty; they are pronounced in the *Spanish* tongue as in the *English*, except \mathcal{U} , G, H, X, Z, J, and \mathcal{G} and \overline{n} , which are peculiar to the *Spanish* language.

Of Vowels.

A is pronounced as above; and as the English pronounce it in these words, law, all, call, fall; as Madama, ama, llama.

E is always pronounced as the English pronounce it in these words, benefit, relation.

I is pronounced as the English pronounce their double ee, in these words, steel, sleep, steep.

C

a

k

Ci

in

ar

as

fo

qu

ve

u.

the

lan

be

the

in

^{*} These Italic letters denote the similar founds in English of the Vowels in Spanish.

O is pronounced as they pronounce it in these words, more, stone, store; as, oigo, olivo.

U is pronounced as they pronounce oo in these

words, good, cook, cool.

Y is pronounced as two ee; as, ayudar, to help;

avuno, fast.

wenty-

L, M,

ka, ele,

vocal,

ard to

Eng-

Spanish

iculty;

in the

which

English

fall; as

nounce

e their

n the

* * When two Vowels meet together in Spanish words, they must be pronounced distinctly, as amainar, caér, acaecér, &c. When there are two ee in a word, both are also plainly and distinctly pronounced; as creér, to believe; leér, to read, &c.

Of Consonants.

B. This letter is pronounced as in other languages,

closing the lips, as in the English word bay.

C, before the letters e, i, is pronounced like an f; as, cédro, a cedar-tree; ciervo, a stag; cien, ciento, an hundred. When before a, o, u, it is pronounced as k; as, caballo, horse; cofre, trunk; culébra, snake; culantro, coriander.

When b follows the letter c; it is pronounced as

in the English, much, mucho; child, niño ô niña.

D has the fame found in Spanish as in the other

languages, without exception.

F is pronounced always as in English; but it must be observed, that the Spaniards never use two ff in their writings.

G is only guttural before the Vowels e, i, y, as in género, fort; gigante, giant; but g before the Vowels

B4

Vowels

he Vowels
O is

Vowels a, o, u, is not aspired, and is pronounced as in *English*; as, gallo, a cock; gobierno, government. When g comes before n, then it is pronounced as in ignorar, to be ignorant of; ignoto, unknown; magnánimo, magnanimous.

H is generally so lightly aspirated, that in many words it can scarce be perceived; as in hablar, to speak; harriéro, carrier. H after c is pronounced as in

English; cheese, quesso; much, mucho, Sc.

K. The Spaniards make use of this letter only in conformity to the etymology of the words derived from other languages, and is pronounced as in

English.

L and ll. The fingle l is pronounced in Spanish as in English; but the double ll is pronounced as in Italian, gl, or ll in French, which sounds as if an i was after the first l; as in llevár, llorár, vasallo; read lievár, liorar, vasalio. L is never doubled in the end of words.

M, N, N. M and n are pronounced as in English; but this \bar{n} , called con tilde, or $e\bar{n}e$, is pronounced as if it had an i after the n; as in Se $\bar{n}or$, Sir; $ma\bar{n}a$, dexterity; read Senior, mania. But the proper found and pronunciation of this letter wants a master, and cannot be explained so well by writing as by hearing.

P, Q, R, are pronounced as in other languages,

and as in English.

S, T, Z. S and z are always pronounced in Spanish strongly, and as two s in English. T has the same

pronunciation as in English.

X is afpirated as the jota, j, in the beginning of the words; as in xarave, juice, $\mathcal{C}c$. But when the x is followed by a Confonant in the middle of the words, then it must be pronounced like an f; as, excitár, to excite; excomulgár, to excommunicate; exheredár, to disinherit, $\mathcal{C}c$.

When you have read all these rules, take every Consonant one after another, and join them with every Vowel, thus:

Ba, be, bi, 60. bu. Ca, ce, ci, co, Cha, che, chi, cho, chu. Da, de, di, do, du. Fa, fe, fi, fo, fu. Ga, ge, 22, go, gu. Gua, gue, gui. Ha, be, bo, bi. bu. fa, je, 12, 10, 14. La, le, lu. li, 10, Lla, lle, lli, llo, llu. Ma, me, mi, mo, mu. Na, ne, ni, no, nu. Na, ñe, ñu. nin no, Pa, pe, pi, po, pu. Qua, que, qui. Ra, re, ri, ro, ru. Sa, fe, Si, 10, lu. Ta, te, ti, to, tu. Va, ve, vi, 200, vu. Xa, xe, xi, xo, xu. Za, ze, 21, 20, Zu.

Observe, that though you have good and clear rules to read well the Spanish tongue, yet no man will ever be able to obtain by himself its true and perfect pronunciation, because the true pronunciation of a language depends more upon the ear than upon rule; therefore, I advise to take a good master for some months.

Of Accents.

The Spanish have two accents, the Grave () and the Acute (). The Grave descends obliquely from the lest to the right, and is used in the Spanish tongue on the Vowels à, è, ì, ò, ù, when they make a sense by themselves, and upon the syllable before a short one. The accent called Acute descends from the right to the lest, and serves to prolong the pronunciation; as montanés,

ment. as in

many lár, to l as in

erived as in

Spanish as in f an i; read he end

nglish;
d as if
dextend and
cannot

guages, Spanish

e same

of the he x is words, itár, to

dar, to

When

montañés, highlander; bayló, he danced; baylará, he will dance: and to denote the quantity of the syllable; as, cántaro, pitcher; cantára, I would fing; cantará, he will fing; libro, a book; libró, he discharged or gave a bill.

Of Points.

Because a language is better understood when it is well pointed, therefore we ought not to neglect it in

writing.

There are eight forts of points, the Comma (,) which makes distinction between sentences and propositions; the Colon (:), which denotes the end of a phrase, its period being not quite sinished; the Semicolon (;), which does not much differ from the Colon; the Point sinal (.), which ends a Period, as you may see in this example:

When I saw you, I was very glad; but my joy ended, es son as I heard of the death of your father.

The Point of Internogation (?), which is placed after a question; as, From whence do you come? And the Point of Admiration (!), which shews an astonishment; as, Good God! is it pessible! Alas! &c.

A Parenthesis, thus (), serves to separate a clause, without which the speech may have a persect sense, to the end that it may be more plain; as, vi a mi amigo (esto se quede secreto) quien era triste; I saw my friend

(that must be secret) who was dull.

Dieresis (") is a Greek word, called by the Printers crema, and signifies a severing or division, and serves to separate two Vowels, which might be joined in one syllable, and to note that both are to be pronounced plainly, and with distinction; and this mark is to be put on the ü; as, eloquente, eloquent; frequente, frequent; and this only in the words where u is pronounced openly.

Of the Capital Letters.

Capital Letters are always used in the beginning of any writing, paragraph, period, or speech; after a final final point; in all the proper names of persons, provinces, kingdoms, districts, cities, towns, villages, mountains, rivers, sountains, &c. and in all titles of honour, dignity, and authority; as King, Prince, &c.

Of Etymology.

The best of those authors who have treated on Etymology in a regular order and method, was St. Isidore of Seville, whose rules have been adopted by the Royal Academy of Madrid; and I followed them too in the New English and Spanish, and Spanish and English Dictionary, which I have lately printed, and to which I refer the reader *.

Of Numbers.

In Spanish, as in other languages, there are two Numbers; viz.

Singular, speaking of one thing, or one person. Plural, speaking of more than one.

When the Noun ends with one of the Yowels, a, e, i, o, u, the Plural is formed by adding only an s to it; as, cafa, house; cafas, houses; hombre, man; hombres, men; albeli, gillislower; albelis, gillislowers; caballo, horse; caballo, horse; caballos, horse; caballo, horse; caballos, horse caballos, horse sepíritu, spirit; espíritus, spirits. But when the Noun ends with a y, or a Confonant, then the Plural is made by adding es to the Singular; as from ley, law; leyes, laws; verdád, truth; verdádes, truths, &c.

* A new edition of this Dictionary, with confiderable Improvements has fince been published by Mr. Baretti.

CHAP. III.

Of the Declension of ARTICLES and Nouns.

Of the Spanish ARTICLES.

HERE are three Articles in the Spanish language, as in the Latin, viz. the Article Masculine, Feminine, and Neuter. The Article Masculine is el, and is made use of before Nouns of the Masculine

(;),
Point

i, he

ible;

tara,

ed or

it is

it in

hich

ons;

nded,

oint; as,

ause, e, to emigo riend

one one of the order

pro-

ng of er a final

Masculine Gender; the Article Feminine is la, and is put before Nouns of the Feminine Gender; the Neutral Article is lo, and is usually placed before Nouns Substantives formed from Adjectives; for there are no Neuter Nouns in Spanish, they being all either of the Masculine or Feminine Gender.

Declension of the Masculine Article.

Singular Number.	Plural Number.
Nom. el, the	Nom. los, the
Gen. del, or de el, of the	Gen. de los, of the
Dat. à el, or al, to the	Dat. a los, to the
Acc. el, the	Acc. los, the
Abl. del, or de el, from the.	Abl. de los, from the.

Feminine Article.

Singular Number.	Plural Number.
Nom. la, the	Nom. las, the
Gen. de la, of the	Gen. de las, of the
Dat. à la, to the	Dat. à las, to the
Acc. la, the	Acc. las, the
Abl. de la, from the.	Abl. de las, from the.

Neuter Article.

Nominative, lo, the de lo, of the Genitive, Dative, à lo, to the Acculative, lo, the de lo, from the Ablative,

EXAMPLES:

A Noun Masculine declined with the Articles.

Singular Number.	Plural Number.
N. el Rey, the King.	Los Reyes, the Kings.
G. del, or de el Rey, of the King.	De los Reyes, of the Kings.
D. à el, or al Rey, to the King.	à los Reyes, to the Kings.
Ac. el Rey, the King.	Los Reyes, the Kings.
A. del, or de el Rey, from the	De los Reyes, from the Kings.
[King.	
	A Noun

A Noun Feminine with the Articles.

Singular Number. N. la Reyna, the Queen. G. de la Reyna, of the Queen. De las Reynas, of the Queens. D. à la Reyna, to the Queen. Ac. la Reyna, the Queen.

Plural Number. Las Reynas, the Queens. à las Reynas, to the Queens. Las Reynas, the Queens. A. de la Reyna, from the Queen. De las Reynas, from the Queens.

Thus are declined all the other Nouns Masculine and Feminine with the Article. The Proper Nouns of men are never declined with the faid Articles.

Example of Adjectives made Substantives with the Article Neuter, lo.

Nominative, lo hermoso, that which is handsome. Genitive, de lo hermoso, of that which is handsome. Dative, à lo hermoso, to that which is handsome. Accufative, lo hermoso, that which is handsome. Ablative, de lo hermoso, from that which is bandsome.

All the Adjectives may be used in this manner as Substantives, in the Spanish language, adding the Article lo before the Masculine Gender.

Observe, That the Vocative has no Article, and it is defigned fo, ô hombre, O man; ô Pedro, O Peter.

Of PRONOUNS.

Pronouns are words used instead of names or nouns, to avoid the repetition of them.

There are fix forts of Pronouns, viz. Personals, Possessives, Demonstratives, Relatives, Interrogatives, and Indefinites.

Of Pronouns Personal.

These are called Personals or Primitives, because they express the person or thing before named. There are three Pronouns Personal; yo, I; tu, thou; el, he; or ella, she.

The

ings.

, and

; the

pefore

; for

ng all

Voun

The first is declined thus:

Nom. yo, I
Gen. de mi, of me
Dat. à mi, to me
Acc. me, me
Abl. de mi, from me.

Nom. nos, or nosotros, we
Gen. de nos, of us
Dat. à nos, to us
Acc. nos, us
Abl. de nos, from us.

The second Personal declined:

Nom. tu, thou

Gen. de ti, of thee

Dat. à ti, to thee

Acc. te, thee

Abl. de ti, from thee.

Nom. vos, or vosotros, ye

Gen. de vos, of ye

Dat. à vos, to ye

Acc. vos; ye

Abl. de vos, from ye.

The third Personal:

Nom. ellos, they - Nom. el, he Gen. de ellos, of them Gen. de el, of him Dat. ael, to him Dat. à ellos, to them Acc. le, or lo, him Acc. les, or los, them Abl. de el, from bim. Abl. de ellos, from them. Nom. ella, she Nom. ellas, they Gen. de ella, of her Gen. de ellas, of them Dat. à ella, to ber Dat. à ellas, to them Acc. la, her Acc. las, them Abl. de ella, from ber. Abl. de ellas, from them.

The Personal Reciprocal, common to both Genders, is declined thus:

Gen. de si mismo, or si misma, of himself, or of herself.

Dat. à si mismo, or à si misma, to himself, or to herself.

Acc. se, himself, or herself.

Abl. de si mismo, or de si misma, from himself, or from herself.

Observe, that nosótros and vosótros make nosótras and vosótras in the Feminine Gender.

Of Pronouns Possessive.

They are so called, because they are derived from those above-mentioned, and denote possession. There are three of these Pronouns answering to the three persons, viz. mio, mine; tuyo, thine; suyo, his; nuestro, our; vuestro, your; su, their; with their Feminine Gender,

obf pla mio fu l are for Mi ant pla

Ge

tha is wh fpc

is d

Singular.

Plural.

Singular.

Gender, mia, tuya, fuya, nuestra, vuestra, su. It must be observed that these Pronouns, mio, tuyo, suyo, are never placed before Substantives; and so it cannot be said, mio libro, but mi libro, my book; tu libro, thy book; su libro, his book. Thus may you see, that mi, tu, su, are always used before Substantives of both Genders, for the Singular; and mis, tus, sus, for the Plural. Mio, tuyo, suyo, is only made use of in questioning, answering, affirming, or denying; as will be explained by examples and rules in the Syntax.

Of Pronouns Demonstrative.

3. ye

em.

em.

25

f. nd

re re ro, ne There are three principal Demonstratives; the first is este, this; the second, esse, that; and the third, aquel, that. But observe, that este shews the thing or person that is just near or by us; and esse shews the thing that is a little farther, or near the person; and aquel shews what is very distant from the person who speaks, or is spoken to.

These Pronouns are declined thus:

Maf. Nom. efte Gen. de efte Dat. à efte Acc. efte Abl. de efte	Fem. esta de esta à esta esta de esta	Neut. esto de esto à esto esto de esto	This Of this To this This From this.
Masc. Nom. estos Gen. de estos Dat. à estos Acc. estos Abl. de estos	eftas	(No Neut.)	These Of these To these These From these.
Masc. Nom. esse Gen. de esse Dat. à esse Acc. esse Abl. de esse	Fem. essa de essa à essa essa de essa de essa	Neut. effo de effo à effo effo de effo	That Of that To that That From that.

Plural.	Masc. Nom. essos Gen. de essos Dat. à essos Acc. essos Abl. de essos	Fem. essas de essas à essas essas de essas	(No Neut.)	Those Of those To those Those From those.
Singular.	Masc. Nom. aquel Gen. de aquel Dat. à aquel Acc. aquel Abl. de aquel	Fem. aquella de aquella à aquella aquella de aquella	Neut. aquello de aquello à aquello aquello de aquello	That Of that To that That From that.
Plural.	Mosc. Nom. aquellos Gen. de aquellos Dat. à aquellos Acc. aquellos Abl. de aquello	aquellas a aquellas a aquellas aquellas		Those Of those To those Those From those.

Observe, that from the Pronouns este, esse, are formed aqueste, aquesta, aquesto, and aquesse, aquessa, aquesso. They are made use of only by poets, instead of este or esse, and signify the same; but in prose they are too low and obsolete.

The words otro, otra, are often joined to este and esse, taking off the last e; as, estotro, estotra, essotro, essotra. Example: Estotro hombre, this other man; estotra muger, this other woman; essotro hombre, that other man; essotra muger, that other woman.

There are two other Pronouns, which have only a Plural Number, as fignifying two, which are ambos and entrambos, both. To the first of them is often added a dos, that is, ambos à dos, both together; and

entrambos imports much the fame.

Pronouns Relative and Interrogative.

Que is interrogative; and fignifies what; it has no Plural; it is common to both Genders.

Quien, who, is also interrogative, making quienes in the Plural: it is likewise common to both Genders.

Qual

ther

gativas H have O cuyo, visto, the p the relati ing u two j Sing. Nom.

Gen.

Dat.

Abl. c

Plur.

Nom. 1

Gen. d

Dat. à

Acc. le

Abl. d

quien,

quiera

quiera

The

alguno,

lomethi nobody

much;

or mar

all.

Obt

Qual fignifies which; as, qual de ellos? which of them? It makes quales in the Plural, being common to both Genders.

The Pronoun cuyo, cuya, whose, is either interrogative or relative, making cuyos, cuyas; in the Plural; as Pedro, cuyo libro tengo, &c. Peter, whose book I have; or cuya es esta pluma; whose pen is this?

Observe, that the said four Pronouns, que, quien, cuyo, and qual, are also relatives; as, el hombre que he visto, the man whom I have seen; el sujeto quien lo dice, the person who says it; el Rey cuyo palacio es hermoso; the King whose palace is handsome. When qual is relative, then el, la, and lo, are joined to it, as signifying who; but lo qual is expressed by the which. These two joined together are declined as follows:

Sing. Mafc.	Fem.	Neut.	
Nom. el qual	la qual	lo qual	Which or who
Gen. de el qual	de la qual	de lo qual	Of which
Dat. á el qual	á la qual	à lo qual	To which
Acc. el qual	la qual	lo qual	Which
Abl. de el qual	de la qual	de lo qual	From which.
Plur. Mafc.	Fem.	(No Plur.)	
Nom. los quales	las quales		Which
Gen. de los quales	de las quales		Of which
Dat. à los quales	à las quales		Towhich
Acc. los quales	las quales		Which
Abl. de los quales	de las quales		From which.

Observe, that when the word quiera is added to quien, or qual, it quite alters the meaning; quienquiera signifying whoever, or any person; and qualquiera any one, whether man, or woman, or thing.

Of Pronouns Indefinite.

The Imperfect or Indefinite Pronouns are these: alguno, alguna, some; ninguno, ninguna, none; algo, something; cada uno, every one; cada, each; nadie, nobody; otro, otra, another; tal, such; tanto, so much; quanto, how much; mucho, mucha, much, or many; fulano, or zutano, such one; todo, toda, all.

no

s in

mfo. or ow

esse, era. muan;

nly

abos

ften

and

Observe, that cada, algo, nadie, fulano, and zutano, have no Plural; but the others make their Plural by adding an s, or es to the fingular.

CHAP. IV.

Of VERBS.

A VERB is a part of speech that signifies to be, to do, or to fuffer; as, fer hombre, to be a man; amo, I love; foi amado, I am loved. It is conjugated through Moods and Tenses. By Moods, the Verb is changed according to the circumstances; as, yo bablo, I speak, is the Indicative; babla tu, speak thou, the Imperative, &c. Tenses are the distinction and variation of times; as, venia, I was coming; vine, I came, &c.

Verbs are divided into Personals (so called because they have Persons), as yo amo, I love; tu amas, thou lovest, &c. and Impersonals (because without persons)

as, conviene, it is convenient; consta, it is plain.

The Personals are divided into

Active, Neuter, Paffive, Reciprocal.

Active fignifies to do; as, enseñar, to teach; leer, to read; and may be made passive by the auxiliary Verb fer, and the Participle Passive of the Verb; as,

ser enseñado, soi enseñado, &c.

Passive signifies to suffer; as, soi amado. that in the third person Singular, and the Third of the Plural, they are conjugated not only with the Auxiliary ser, but even with the Particle se; as, Dios es amado, or Dios se ama, God is beloved; bueno es que la virtud sea hallado, or se halle en un Principe, it is good that virtue be found in a Prince; que los buénos séan amados, or se amen, that the virtuous may be loved. By which you may fee, that the Participle Paffive is varied in the Conjugation of this Verb, saying, yo for amádo, nosotros somos amados.

Neuter

by mo and

ać

to

ma abf by rair

de

fenf to pare alwa 1

be n

diffe

to pi by th five ; down opini neuter la par

vice, it figr to co te act place,

Sor being called gularit the In Imper:

Neuter, properly, is that which fignifies neither action nor passion; as, colorár, to colour; coloreár, to recover a colour, or to give colour; corrér, to run; assensive, to assensive the total the colour; corrér, to run; assensive, to assensive the total to

The Verb Active says the same thing in the Active and Passive Voices; as, yo amo a Dios, or Dios es amado de mi, which cannot be said by the Neuter in a like manner.

The Neuter is either Substantive, as, fer to be, or absolute (so called for its making a sense by itself) by action, as blasphemár, to blaspheme; llueve, it rains; or by passion, as coloreár, ennegrecér.

The Verb Reciprocal is that which returns the fense backward, and is conjugated thus; apercibirse, to be prepared or provided for: me apercibo, I prepare myself; te apercibes, thou preparest thyself; and always has the Particle se in the Infinitive.

Note, That in the Spanish language one Verb may be made active, passive, neuter, and reciprocal, by the different senses that may be applied to it; as acostar, to put one in his bed, is active, and is made passive by the Verb Auxiliary estár, and the Participle Passive; as, estoi acostado, I am put in my bed, or I lie down. When it signifies to follow one's party or opinion, or to declare partially for a Prince, it is neuter; as, Pedro dexádo el servicio de Fráncia, acostó a la parte de España, Peter having lest the French service, enlisted himself in the Spanish service; and when it signifies to come near to a place, as, acostar se aqui, to come near to this place, then it is reciprocal; as, si te acuestas aqui, te mataré, if you come near to this place, I will kill you.

Some of the Verbs are regular (so called for their being confined to rules), and others irregular (so called because they have no rule); but as their irregularity is various, sometimes in the Present Tense of the Indicative; in the Preterpersect, Future, in the Imperative; Preterimpersects, and Future of the

Optative,

Neuter

itand,

al by

be, to

man;

agated

Verb

as, yo

thou,

on and

vine, I

recause

s, thou

erfons)

h; leer,

uxiliary

erb; as,

ut note,

ed of the

he Aux.

Dios es

es que la

t is good

enos sean

be loved.

Passive is

g, yo soi

Optative, and otherwise in their Participles; I shall take care to mention it in the Conjugations.

Of Conjugations.

There are three Conjugations in the Spanish tongue, viz:

1. in ér, 2. in ér, 3. in ír, as, sas, samár, to love. responder, to answer. subír, to go up.

So that the Spanish Verbs are to be looked for in the Dictionaries by their Infinitives.

Of Moods.

The Moods are fix, as in Latin, viz. the Indicative, or that which shows or declares; the Imperative, or that which commands; Optative, or that which wishes, or desires; Subjunctive, which supposes something; Potential, or that by which something is expected; and the Infinitive, which leaves all undetermined.

Of Tenses.

The Tenses, which are the Times of action or passion, are three properly, viz. the Present, the Past, and the Time to come; and with those made by circumlocution, are ten in the Indicative Mood, viz. the Present, Preterimpersect, three Preterpersects, the Plupersect, and sour Futures; and in the Optative Mood there are nine, viz. the Present, three Preterimpersects, a Preterpersect, two Preterplupersects, and two Futures.

Of the Indicative Mood.

The Present Tense of all Conjugations of Regular Verbs is formed by changing ar, er, or ir, of the Infinitive into o; as from amar, say amo; from leer, less from cumplir, cumplo. This Tense extends itself to a future time; as, mañana es dia de siesta, to-morrow is a holiday.

The Preterimperfect of the first Conjugation is formed by changing ar into aba; as from amar, amaba,

thi

I

the is in call exp

ed Paff fpok

as, in Spanis

le bé
fay v
Prete
expre
extend
ferred
dos an
cannot
him tv
tend t
fometh

fpeakin The perdido, The

vations

to avo

é after adding

I did love, or I was loving; and in the fecond and third Conjugation it is formed by changing er and ir into ja; as from perder, perdia,; from pedir, pedia.

The first Preterperfect of the first Conjugation is made by changing ar into é; as, amar, amé; but of the fecond and third Conjugations by changing er and ir into i, as perder, perdi, pedir, pedi. This Tense is called Definite, because it is a time perfectly past and expressed as such; as, el més pasado bable con el, I spoke with him last month.

The fecond Perfect of all the Conjugations is formed of the Auxiliary Verb baver, and the Participle Passive of the Verb treated of; as, be bablado, I have spoken; be perdido, I have lost; be pedido, I have afked.

The third Perfect is formed in the same manner, as, buve bablado, &c. but not so frequently used in Spanish as the other two.

Note, That these two latter are called Preterperfects Indefinite, for their time is not determined; as, le hé hablado, I have spoken to him; but we do not fay when. So that the difference between the first Preterperfect and the others is, that the former should express time, and the latter not; besides that the first extends itself farther than the others (which are referred to time but lately past). You may fay, le bablé dos antes ha, I spoke to him two years ago; but you cannot fay, le hé hablado dos años há, I have spoken to him two years ago; because be hablado does only extend to a time fo lately past, that it appears to have something of the present. These are Valera's observations, which I advise the reader to observe, in order to avoid the frequent equivocations that happen in speaking and writing.

The Preterpluperfect thus: havia hablado, havia perdido, bavia pedido, I had spoken, lost, &c.

The first Future is formed of the Infinitive, adding é after the r of the present Infinitive; as of bablar, adding é, say bablaré; from perdér, perderé; from

amába,

I did

pedir,

Regular the Inleer, leo; itself to morrow

hall .

gue,

n the

ative,

e, or

ishes,

hing;

cted;

or paf-

Paft,

by cir-

iz. the

s, the

otative

Preter-

ts, and

ration is

pedir, pedire; putting always the accent on the last letter.

The second Future with the Auxiliary bé, tengo, or debo, and the Infinitive Mood with de before it; as, bé or tengo de dár, I am to give; debo de dár, or debo dár, I am obliged, I must give.

The third thus: havré de hablar, I shall be obliged

to speak, &c.

The fourth (which properly is the fecond Preterpluperfect) thus: havia de hablár, I had, or I was to speak; havias de hablár, &c.

Of the Imperative.

The Imperative is made of the third person of the present Indicative Mood, and of the present Optative; as, ama tu, love thou: ame el, let him love; pierde tu,

lose thou; pierda el, let him lose, &c.

So that the third person of the Indicative is the second of the Imperative, and the third of the Imperative is the first of the Optative; the second Plural is formed from the Infinitive, by changing r into d; as of amár, say amád, love ye; perdér, perdéd; pedír, pedíd.

Of the Optative, Potential, and Subjunctive Moods.

The Optative, or that which wishes or defires, has always an Adverb annexed to it; as, óxala, ò si plequiesse à Dios, would to God, I pray God, or God grant; aunque, no obstante que, sin embargo que, although, notwithstanding.

The Potential properly has no figns in Spanish, but in English it has these, can, may, might, could, should, or ought, which are equal to these Spanish expressions, puede ser que, es menester que, as some authors will

have it.

The Subjunctive has always fome Conjunction annexed to it; as, fi, como, que, quando, if, as, that, when; as como yo ame, as I may love; but the Tenses are all alike in these three Moods.

The

(e

ju

pi

fro

ca

ing

fec

fed

Jul

fin

leét

exp

am

and

froi

Sor

ama

Goo

Dio

love

and

disp

ama

lity

fect

relat

diez

eigh

felf

or in

thou

(

The Present of the Optative is formed from the Present of the Indicative, by changing o into e in the first Conjugation, and into a in the second and third Conjugations; as from amo, say ame, from pierdo, pierda, pido, pida.

e last

go, or

r debo

bliged

reter-

was to

of the

ative;

he fe-

rative

ormed

amar,

ds.

s, has

si ple-

God

ie, al-

but in

ld, or

ffions,

s will

n an-

when;

are all

The

The first and second Preterimpersects are formed from the first person of the Preterpersect of the Indicative; as from amé in the first Conjugation, changing é into ára, or ásse, is made amára, amásse. In the second and third Conjugations, add to the Preterpersect éra or ésse; as from perdi, perdiéra, perdiésse; from subi, say subiéra, subiésse.

The third Preterimperfect is formed from the Infinitive, adding ia; as from amár, say amaría; from leér, leería; from subir, subiría.

Observe here, that these Tenses have two ways to explain the second person plural; as, amaradeis, or amarais, amassedeis, or amassedeis, or amariadeis, or amariais; and so in the other two Conjugations.

Observe likewise, that these three Tenses differ from one another, rightly speaking; though there is such a consusion in explaining them, that there is hardly any difference made by the Spaniards. Some authors adapt them to the three Moods, viz. amára to the Optative, amasse to the Subjunctive, and amaría to the Potential; as, óxala yo amára la virtúd, God grant that I might love virtue; como yo amasse a Dios, el me amaría, as I should love God, so would he love me.

Other authors, as Tominque, Cesser in Gram. Rud. and Villalba, are of opinion, that amára denotes the disposition of a thing, or the readiness for an action; amásse, the beginning of it; and amaría the possibility to obtain it; or, as Terebio says, the first Imperfect is a Tense of motion ex quo, from whence, and relates to the medium; as, de los veinte pessos le diera diez para comprarse un vestido, of the twenty pieces of eight, I would give him ten, that he might buy himself a suit of cloaths: the second a Tense Medium, or in quo; as, como le ballasse baciendo lo que dixe, as I should find him in doing what I told him; and the third

C 4 a con-

a conditional Tense; as, lo baria, como el fuera bueno,

I would do it, if he would be good.

One thing is certain amidst all these, that aunque, como, oxala, &c. follow the two first Preterimpersects, and the third Impersect Tense is used by way of interrogation or suspension, saying, baria v. m. esto, would you do this? O que bien lo baria yo! O that I could do it well! or with si.

The Preterpersect is formed from the Auxiliary Verb bavér, and the Participle Passive thus; baya amádo, baya pedído, when I have loved, &c.

The first Pluperfect thus: buviera amádo, when I

had loved.

The fecond, buvieffe amado, when I had loved.

The first Future is made of the sirst Preterimpersect by changing a into e; as, amára, amáre; perdiéra, perdiére; pidiéra, pidiére; with the same accent on all the

fyllables.

The second Future of the first Impersect, by changing ra into re, and the Participle Passive; as from buviéra amádo, say in the Future, buviére amádo. So that there are nine Tenses in the Optative Mood, as well as in the Subjunctive and Potential.

Of the Infinitive Mood.

The Infinitive fignifies to do, to suffer, or to be, and this Mood has neither Number, Person, nor Nominative Case, before it; as, amár, to love; perdér, to

lose; pedir, to ask.

When two Verbs come together without any Nominative Case between them, then the latter will be in the Infinitive Mood; as, deseo aprender, I desire to learn; and oftentimes the Infinitive supplies the Nominative Case; as, amár a Dios y bacér bien al próximo, son los dos assos principáles de un Christiáno, to love God, and to do good to our neighbour, are the two principal actions of a Christian.

Anciently, when le, la, les, las, los, were added to the Infinitive, then r was often changed into l; as amalle for amarle, perdelle, for perderle, desille for de-

cirle,

of

V

al

as Ser

pr

eirle, to love him, to lose him, to tell him; but it is now out of use. But when, me, te, se, nos, &c. follow the Infinitive immediately, then they are pronounced as monosyllables; as, decirle, decirselo, &c.

Of the AUXILIARY VERBS.

Auxiliary Verbs take their etymology of the Latin auxilium, auxillo, help; fo called because they are wanted for, and help to, the Conjugation of other Verbs. There are auxiliary or helping Verbs in all the living languages, and in the Spanish there are more than in any other; as, poder, tener, foler, ir, &c. without which we cannot rightly explain the meaning of fome fentences; but there are three principal, viz. baver, (instead of which we use likewise the Verb tener) to have; estar and ser, to be. The two first serve for the Active, Neuter, and Reciprocal Verbs; haver ferves also for the Passive Verbs in their compound Tenses, as in the Preterperfect, Pluperfect, &c. and, the Verb fer serves for the Passive Verbs; and, as the other Verbs cannot be conjugated without these, we think it proper to begin with them.

ded to

l; as
for decirle,

ueno,

nque,

f in-

hat I

Verb

nádo,

ien I

erfect

, per-

ll the

hang-

from

od, as

e, and minalér, to

y Novill be fire to e Noróximo, e God,

So

Third Preterperfect.

A General Scheme of the Termination of Regular Verbs of the three Spanish Conjugations, in their simple Tenses. B. INDICATIVE MOOD.

1	Plur.	iréis, irán				
Future.	aremos,	irá irémos,		1		
	Sing.	3. ire, iras,				
Preterperfect.	Plur. amos, afteis, aron	imos, iffeis, ieron	O D.	(
Preter	Sing.	3. { 1, ifte, 16	IVE MO	Plur.	a, e emos, al, en	I. { e, a amos, ed, en
Preterimperfect.	Sing. Plur. Sing.	iamos, iáis, ían	IMPERATIVE MOOD.	Sing.	I. a,	1. Se,
Preterir	Sing. I. aba, abas, aba	3. { ia, ias, ia				
Tenfe.	amos, ais, an	imos, is, en		الد		
Prefent Tenfe.	Sing.	\$ 0, as, c				

OPTATIVE MOOD. SUBTUNCTIVE, or

1.			H	11.17	
-			1. c, es, e emos, eis, an I. ara, aras, ara aramos, arais, aran I. affe, alles, affe, affenos, affeis, affen I.	3 a, as, a amos, ais, an 3. siera, ieras, iera ieramos, ierais, ieran 3. sielle, iestes, ieste iestemos, iestein 3.	
1	cond Preterimperfect.	lure	afféis,	ieffëis,	
-		F	mos,	émos,	
1	eterim	_	affe	ieff	
	nd Pr		, affe	s, iéffe	
).	Seco	Sing.	, affes	, iéste	
1		٠,	affe	Sié A	
1			H	4 00	
			áran	iéran	
-		lur.	arais,	ierais,	•
	erfect.	P	wos,	amos,	
1	First Preterimperfect	_	ara	ier	
1	Pret		ara,	, iéra	
1	First	ng.	aras	iéra	
		S	ára,	iéra,	
1			÷	2 00	
			is, an	is, an	
1	Prefent Tenfe.	Plu	nos, él	nos, á	
1		-	én	an	
1		· K.	9 689	as, a	
1		Sin		~~	
			-	4 60	

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Sing. Plur. Prefent Gerund. Part. Aff. 1. are, are, are aremos, areis, aren 1. ar 1. ando 1. ado 1. ante	nt I Gerund.		
are, ares, are aremos, areis, aren I. an		Part. Paff.	Part. AG
	r I. ándo	I. ádo	I. ante
iére, iéres, iére ierémos, iereis, iéren 2. el	[2. Siéndo	opi 2.5	2. Fiente

All the Regular Verbs of the three Spanish Conjugations are eafily conjugated, by changing the Terminations are fr, ir, of their Infinitive, into those I'v. b. The ngures 1, 2, 3, ngnify first, second, and third Conjugations. represented above.

you tu

Of the AUXILIARY VERBS.

The Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verb haver, To have.

The Indicative Mood.

Present:

Sing.	Plur.	1
yo he I have	nosotros er nos hémos, er havemos	Wehave
tu has Thou hast	vosotros er vos havéis	Ye have
el há He has	ellos han	They have

Preterimperfect :

Chavía	1 bad
havías	Thou hadft
havía	He had
haviámo	s We had
haviáis	
havian	They bad.

First Preterperfect:

	huve	I had
Sing.	huviste	Thou hadft
	huvo	He had
	huvímos	We had
Plur.	huvisteis	Ye had
	huviéron	They had.

represented above.

Second Preterperfect:

*	Cyo he		I have had	
Sing	tu has		Thou hast had	
34	el ha	hávído	He has had We have had	
	nos hémos	navido	We have had	
Plur.	vos havéis		Ye have had	
	ellos han		They bave had.	

The third Preterperfect, yo buvé bavido, is not used in Spanish.

Preterplupersect:

	Chavía		I have had
	havías		Thou hadst had
havía	havía	havido	He had had
	(haviámos	[navido	We had had
	haviáis		Ye had had
	havían	J	They had had.

First

First Future:

1	havré	I shall or will have
Sing.	havrás	Thou shalt or wilt have
	havrá	He shall or will have
	havrémos	We shall or will have
Plur.	havréis	Yesfhall or will have
	havrán	They shall or will have.

The other Futures are,

Second F.	. yo hé de havér	I must have
Third,	havré de havér	I shall be obliged to have
Fourth.	havía de havér	I was to have.

* The Imperative Mood.

0:	háyas tu	Have thou
oing.	háyas tu háya el	Let him have
	Chayamos nos	Let us have
Plur.	havéd vos	Have ye
	Lháyan ellos	Let them have.

Optative and Subjunctive Mood.

Present:

Oxala, plega a diòs, como.

Sing.	háya háyas háya	That I may have
Plur.	hayámos hayáis háyan	That we may have.

Three Preterimperfects:

	huviéra,	huviésse,		That I
Sing.	huvieras,	huviésses,	havrías	might, could, or
	huviera,	huviésse,	havría	Should have.
	hubierámos,	hubieffémos,	habriámos '	That we
Plur.	hubieráis,	hubiesséis,	havriáis	might, could,
	hubiéran,	hubiéssen,	havrían .	or should have.

Preterperfect:

háya háyas)	That I had, or have had
háya hayámos	havído ·	
hayáis háyan)	That we have had, &c.

* This Imperative is not in use now; and that of the Verb tener is used to fignify the same.

Two

into and jug

Two Preterpluperfects:

Sing. { huviéra, or huviésse huviéras, or huviésse huviéras, or huviésse huviéra, or huviésse huviés huvieramos, or huviessemos huvierais, or huviessemos huvierais, or huviesse huviéssen huviésan, or huviéssen

First Future:

Sing. { huviére huviéres huviére huviére huviére huvierémos huvierémos huvieréis huviéren } If or when I shall have, &c.

Second Future:

Sing. { huviére huviéres huviére huviére huviére huvieremos huvierémos huvieréis huviéren } havido { lf or when I shall have had, &c.

Infinitive Mood.

Pref. havér To have
Perf. havér havído To have had
Fut. havér de havér To have hereafter
Gerund haviendo Having
Partic. havído Had.

Note, That the Spanish Academy has changed baver into baber; but as this is against the practice both of ancient and modern authors, I thought proper to conjugate and retain baver.

The other Auxiliary Verbs, eftar and fer, To be.

ve.

wo

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense:

Sing. { yo estói yo sói tu estás tu éres el está el és Plur. { nos estámos nos sómos We are yos estás ellos son ellos son } I am
Thou art
He is
We are
Ye are
They are.

Preter-

Preterimperfect:

	yo estába	yo éra	Iwas
Sing.	tu estábas	tu éras	Thou wast
	el estába	el éra	He was
	nos estabamos	nos erámos	We were
		vos eráis	Ye were
	ellos estában	ellos éran	They were:

First Preterperfect:

	Cestúve	fuí	I have been
Sing.	estuviste	fuiste	Thou hast been
	estúvo	fué	He hath been
	estuvimos	fuímos	We have been
Plur.	estuvisteis	fuisteis	Ye have been
	estuviéron	fuéron	They have been.

Second and third Preterperfect:

Sing.	hé or húve estádo h hás or huvíste estádo h há or húvo estádo h	né or húve sído nás or huvíste sído ná or húvo sído	I have been, &c
	hémos <i>or</i> huvímos eftád havéis <i>or</i> huvífteis eftád	hémos or	I have
	hán or huviéron estádo	hán or [huviéron sído	

Preterpluperfect ;

Si

Pl

Sin

PI

Sing.	havía estádo havías estádo havía estádo	havía sído havías sído havía sído	11.11 846
Plur.	haviámos estádo haviáis estádo havían estádo	haviáinos sído haviáis sído havían sído	I had been, &ci

First Future:

	restaré	feré -	
Sing.	estarás	ferás '	
	estará	ferá	11.11- 111 6
	estarémos	ferémos	I shall or will be, &c.
Plur.	estaréis	feréis	
	(estarán	lerán -	

Second Future:

he or tengo de estár has de estár	he de fer	I must be, &c:
ha de estâr	ha de fer, &c.	
		Third

Third Future:

havré de estár, or sér

I shall be obliged to be, &c.

Fourth Future:

havía de estár, or ser

I had to be, or I was to be, &c.

Imperative Mood.

Sing. { está tu esté el-

fé tu féa el feámos nos

Be thou Let him be Let us be

Plur. { eftémos nos eftéd vos eftén ellos

féd vos féan ellos

Be ye Let them be.

Subjunctive Mood.

fi or como, or óxala.

Sing. { esté séas sesté séas esté séas sestémos seámos sestéis seáis estén séan .

If or when I am, &c.

Three Preterperfects:

sing. eftuviéra, eftuviéss, eftuviéss, eftuviéss, eftuviéss, or estarías

fuéra, fuéffe, fería fuéras, fuéffes, ferías

fuéra, fuésse,

fería

fuéran, fuéssen,

ferian

I should, would be, &c.

If I was,

estuviéra, estuviésse, or estaría

Plur.

ird

eftuvierámos eftuvieflémos, | fuerámos eftariámos [fueflémos, feriámos eftuvieráis, eftuviefléis, | fueráis, fuefléis, | fueráis feriáis | fueráis | fuerámos | fuerám

If we were, should, avould, or could be.

estuviéran, estuviéssen, estárian

Preterperfect :

Sing. { háya estádo háyas estádo háya estádo háya estádo Plur. { hayámos estádo hayáis estádo

(háyan estádo háyan sído

háya sído háyas sído háya sído hayámos sído hayáis sído

If or when I have been, &c.

First

First and second Preterplupersect:

Sing. { hubiéra or hubiésse hubiéras or hubiésse hubiéra or hubiésse hubiés or hubiésse hubiés or hubiésse hubies or hubiesse hubies or hubiesse hubies or hubiesse hubies or hubiesse hubiés or hubiesse hubiésse hubiésse

First Future:

Sing. { eftuviére fuére fuéres eftuviére fuére fuére eftuviére fuére fuére } If I shall or should be, or eftuvierémos fuerémos eftuvieréis fueréis eftuviéren fuéren } If I shall or should be, or when I had been.

Second Future:

Sing. { hubiére estádo or sído hubiéres hubiére } When I shall or should have been. } Plur. { hubieréis hubiéren or quando havré, estádo or sído.

Infinitive Mood.

Pref. estár To be Perf. havér estádo To have been haver sido Fut. havér de estár haver de fer To be hereafter Gerund estándo fiéndo Being estádo Part. sido Been.

Observations upon the Verbs ser and estar.

There is a considerable difference between these Verbs estár and sér, signifying both to be. In English there is no word to distinguish them. Sér signifies the proper and inseparable essence of a thing, its quality or quantity; as, ser hombre, ser valiente, ser alto, ser chico; but estár denotes a place, or any adjunct quality; as, estár en Londrés, to be in London; estár con salúd, to be in health; estár enfermo, to be sick. So estár is used to express and denote any affection or passion

pero ma tab by

pal

The Net A tran

ensen by ensen A nor

actic

Exa

Firk

passion of the soul, or any accidental quality of a thing; as estár enojádo, to be angry; esta mésa es buéna, pero está mal bécha, this table is good, but it is badly made; where you may see the essential being of the table expressed by the Verb ser, and the accidental one by the Verb estár.

when I

n, &c.

be, or

d bave

fter

thefe

nglish

nifies

qua-

r alto,

ljunct

estár

fick.

on or

affion

Of VERBS.

Verbs are divided into Personals and Impersonals. The Personals are subdivided into Active and Passive, Neuter and Reciprocal.

A Verb Active expresses the action of doing or transacting any thing, or else it expresses a passion; as, enseñar, to teach; amár, to love; and is made Passive by the addition of the Auxiliary Verb ser; as, soi enseñado, &c.

A Neuter Verb is that which fignifies neither action nor passion; as, affentir, to assent; correr, to run.

The Verb Reciprocal is that which returns its own action upon its agent or Nominative; as acostárse, &c. The Spanish tongue hath three Conjugations, viz.

1. in ár; as, cantár, to fing, responder, to answer, recibír, to receive.

Example of the first Conjugation of Regular Verbs in ar.
Indicative Mood.

Present: yo cánto I fing tu cántas Sing. Thou fingest Cel cánta He fings nos cantámos We fing Plur. vos cantáis Ye fing ellos cántan They Jing. Imperfect: (yo cantába Sing. \ tu cantábas Cel cantába I did fing, &c. nos cantábamos Plur. 2 vos cantábais ellos cantaban

The ELEMENTS of

First Preterperfect:

Sing. { yo canté tu cantáste el cantó nos cantámos vos cantásteis ellos cantáron } I ſung, &c.

Second Perfect:

Sing. { yo he cantádo tu has cantádo el ha cantádo nos hémos cantádo vos havéis cantádo ellos han cantádo } I bave fung, &c.

Pluperfect:

Sing. { yo havía tu havías el havía nos havíamos vos havíais ellos havían } cantádo, I had fung, &c.

Op

Sing.

Plur.

First Future:

Sing. { yo cantaré tu cantarás el cantará nos cantarémos vos cantaréis ellos cantarán } I shall or will sing, &c.

Second Future:

Sing. { yo hé or téngo de cantár tu has or tiénes de cantár tu has or tiénes de cantár el ha or tiéne de cantár nos hémos or tenémos de cantár vos havéis or tenéis de cantár ellos han or tiénen de cantár

Third Future:

Sing. { yo havré
tu havrás
el havrá
el havrá

Plur. { nos havrémos
vos havréis
ellos havrán
} de cantár, I shall be obliged to sing, &c.

Fourth

Fourth Future:

Sing. { yo havía tu havías el havía nos havíamos vos havíais ellos havían } de cantár, I was to fing, &c.

Imperative Mood.

Optative and Subjunctive Moods, with their figns, oxalá, aunqué, would God, although.

Present Tense:

Sing. { yo cánte tu cántes el cánte nos cantémos vos cantéis ellos cánten } Although I fing.

Three Preterimperfects:

Sing. { yo cantára, cantásse, cantaría tu cantáras, cantásses, cantarías el cantára, cantásses, cantaría nos cantáramos, cantássemos, cantasses ellos cantárais, cantásses, cantaríais ellos cantáran, cantásses, cantarían

Perfect:

Sing. { yo háya tu háyas el háya nos hayámos vos hayáis ellos háyan } cantádo, Although I have sung, &c.

First and Second Pluperfect:

Sing. Syo hubiéra or hubiésse tu hubiéras or hubiésses el hubiéras or hubiésses el hubiéra or hubiésse nos hubiésamos or hubiéssemos vos hubiérais or hubiésses ellos hubiéran or hubiéssen

D 2

First

Fourth

fing, &c.

cc.

C.

g, or I

or I am

(

C

C

Ca

ca

CC

er

ca

CO

dis

de

de

de

de

def

do

dar

def

defi

defi

Ecl

efpa

efti

enc

efte

emp

entr

emb

enoj

efca

enfa

Fiár

fabri

facil

falfif

fatig

fome

First Future :

Sing. { cantáre cantáres } Although I shall sing, &c. cantáre fios cantáremos vos cantáreis ellos cantáren } Although we shall sing, &c.

Second Future:

Sing. { hubiére hubiéres hubiére hubiére hubiére hubiéremos hubiéremos hubiéreis hubiéren } cantádo, Although I shall have sung.

Indicative Mood.

Pref. cantár To fing
Perf. havér cantádo To have fung
Fut. havér de cantár To be obliged to fing
Gerund cantándo Singing
Part. cantádo Sung.

All Regular Verbs, whose Infinitive is terminated in ár, are conjugated in the same manner as eantár.

Regular Verbs in ar.

Apartar, to fet ofide allanar, to fmooth ayunar, to fast apelar, to smooth accommodar, to adjust aprovechár, to profit arraftrar, to drag amenazar, to threaten afrentar, to affront aventurar, to venture amedrantar, to put in fear alzar, to take up atar, to tie azotar, to whip alumbrár, to light alabár, to praise alquilar, to let adelantar, to forward animar, to encourage

alejár, to set at a distance accuiar, to accuse aparejár, to make ready acabár, to finish amparár, to protect apear, to alight abordár, to board arrebatar, to snatch arrancár, to tear up amanfár, to tame ayudár, to help amár, to love adorár, to adore Befar, to kifs borrár, to blot out bailar, to dance bambalear, to totter barajar, to Shuffle at cards, to quarrel or embroil Comprar, fung. camí caníá callán condo criár, cafár, confo Difpa disfar defafi defarm defarm defpro dexár defnu domá nner as danzá

nce

ly

cards, to

Comprár,

Comprár, to buy cantar, to fing cenar, to sup contestár, to contest curar, to cure cortar, to cut cabár, to dig cazár, to bunt caminar, to travel, to walk canfar, to tire callar, to be filent condenár, to condemn criar, to breed cafar, to marry conformár, to conform Disparár, to discharge disfamar, to defame desafiar, to challenge defarraigar, to root up defamparár, to forjake despreciár, to despise dexar, to leave defnudár, to strip domár, to tame danzar, to dance desengañár, to undeceive despavilar la vela, to snuff the candle despavilar los ojos, to awake despojár, to strip Echar, to put out espantar, to frighten estimár, to esteem encantár, to enchant esternudár, to sneeze empenár, to engage entrar, to come in embiar, to fend enojár, to anger escaramuzár, to skirmish ensanchar, to widen Fiar, to truft fabricar, to manufacture facilitar, to facilitate falfificar, to falfify fatigar, to tire fomentar, to foment

Ganár, to gain gastár, to spend galantéar, to court gobernár, to govern guardár, to keep gloriár, to glory Hallar, to find hurtar, to steal honrár, to honour hablár, to speak Injuriar, to revile ignorár, to be ignorant Jurar, to swear Llamár, to call llorar, to weep levantár, to raise lavár, to wash lisongear, to flatter Matár, to kill manchár, to stain mandar, to command menospreciár, to undervalue maltratar, to misuse mirár, to look Nadár, to swim narrár, to relate naturalizar, to naturalize navegár, to sail Olvidar, to forget ojeár, to ogle, or look over observár, to observe ocultar, to conceal Pelear, to fight pagar, to pay pallear, to walk procurár, to procure porfiár, to contend Rehusár, to refuse reculár, to draw back rezar, to pray retirár, to retire Separár, to separate faquear, to plunder fudár, to sweat fitiar, to befrege Tartamudear, to flammer tapár, to cover First Irregular Verbs in ár.

Dár, from dáre, Latin, To give.

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense:

	(yo doy	I give
Sing.	tu dás	Thou givest
	Cel dá	He gives
	nos dámos	We give
Plur.	vos dáis	Ye give
	Cellos dán	They give.

Preterimperfect:

I did give (as in Regular Verbs.) yo dába, &c.

First Preterperfect :

(yo dí	Igave
Sing. \ tu diste	Thou gave
l el dió	He gave
r nos dímos	We gave
Plur. vos disteis	Ye gave
L'ellos diéron	They gave.

Second and Third Perfect: yo hé or huvé dado, &c. I have given, &c.

Preterpluperfect: yo havía dádo, &c. I had given, &c.

First Future:

Sing. Syo daré tu darás I shall give, or I will give, &c. nos darémos vos dareis Cellos darán

Second Future:

yo hé de dar or tengo de dar, I will give, or must give,

Third Future:

yo havré de dár, I shall be obliged to give.

Fourth Future:

yo havía de dár, I was to give.

Imperative Mood.

C:	S dá tu	Give thou
Sing.	dá tu dé el	Let him give
	démos nos	Let us give
Plur	dád vos	Give ye
	dén ellos	Let them give.

Subjunctive

Subjunctive Mood, with the figns, como, oxalá, &c.

Present Tense:

yo dé (as in Regulars) When I do give, &c.

Three Imperfects:

(yo diéra, diésse, daría diéras, diésses, darías diéra, diésse, daría diéramos, diéssemos, daríamos diérais, diésseis, dariais diéran, diéssen, darian

When I might, could, should, or would give, &c.

Preterperfect:

yo haya dado, &c. When I had given, &c.

First and Second Preterpluperfect: yo hubiéra or hubiésse dádo, When I had given.

First Future:

yo diére tu diéres Cel diére Plur. snos diéremos When I shall give, &c. ellos diéren

Second Future:

When I shall or will have given. yo hubiére dádo, &c.

Infinitive Mood.

Pref. dár To give Preter. havér dádo To have given havér de dár Fut. To give hereafter Gerund dándo Giving Part. Paff. dádo Given.

The Irregular Verb contár, To count.

Indicative Mood.

Present:

cúento I count cúentas Thou countest Cuenta He counts Plur. Contámos We count Ye count They count cúentan Imperfect (as in Regulars.) contába, &c. I did count,

contábas

D 4

First

&c.

give.

inctive

The ELEMENTS of

First Perfect :

Sing. { conté l sounted thou, &c. contó

Plur. Scontámos contásteis contáron

Second Perfect:

hé contádo I have counted, &c. has contádo, &c.

Preterpluperfect :

havía contádo I had counted, &c. havías contádo, &c.

First Future:

Sing. { yo contaré tu contarás el contará nos contarémos Plur. { vos contaréis

ellos contarán

I shall or will count, &c.

as

the

per

aco

apo

con

pefo

dege

enco

esfo

forza hollá

moft

prov

refoll foltái

fonár

toftá

volár

ing !

are I

the f

T

Second Future:

he de contar I must count, &c.

Third Future:

havré de contar I shall be obliged to count, &c.

Fourth Future:

havía de contár . I was to count, &c.

Imperative Mood.

Sing. { cuenta tu Count thou cuente el Let him count

Plur. contémos nos Let us count contád vos Count ye cuenten ellos Let them count.

Optative and Subjunctive Moods,

Present Tense:

Sing. { cúente cúentes cúente, &c. { I count, &c.

The Three Imperfects: contára, contásse, contaría, I did count, &c. (as in Regulars.)

Preterperfect :

haya contádo, &c. I have counted.

Two Pluperfects:

hubiéra or hubiésse contádo, I had counted. hubiéras or hubiésses contádo, &c. (as in Regulars.)

irst

First Future:

Sing. { yo contáre I shall count tu contáres el contáre, & c. (as in Regulars.)

Second Future:

yo hubiére contado { I will have counted, &c. (as in Regutu hubiéres, &c. { lars.)

Infinitive Mood.

Pref. contár To count
Perf. havér contádo To have counted
Fut. havér de contár To count hereafter
Gerund contándo Counting
Part. Paff. contádo Counted.

The irregularity of the following Verbs, conjugated as the Verb contár, consists only in changing the o of the penultima into ue in the three Persons Singular, and third Plural of the Present of the Indicative, Imperative, and Subjunctive Moods.

Infin	itive.	Pref. Ind.	Preterperfect.
acostárse,	to go to bed	acuésto	acosté
apostár,	to wager	apuésto	aposté
acordár,	to remember	acuérdo	acordé
confolár,	to comfort	confuélo	confolé
pefollár,	to flay	defuéllo	defollé
degollár,	to behead	degüéllo	degollé
encontrár,	to meet	encuéntro	encontré
esforzár,	to strengthen	esfuérzo	esforzé
forzár,	to force	fuérzo	forzé
hollár,	to trample on	huéllo	hollé
mostrár,	to shew	muéstro	mostré
provár,	to try	pruévo	prové
refollar,	to breathe	refuéllo	refollé
foltár,	to let loofe	fuélto	folté
fonár,	to found	fuéno	foné
tostár,	to toast	tuésto	tosté
yolár,	to fly	vuélo	volé.

Observe, That the greater part of the Verbs having the Vowel o in the penultima, and ending in ar, are Irregulars.

The Verbs whose Infinitives end in cár, terminate the first person of their first Preterpersect in que, and

the

&c:

nt, &c.

egulars.)

ars.) First the third Person Singular and Plural of the Imperative in que and quen, as also all the persons of the Present of the Subjunctive; as,

arrancár,	to pluck out	embarcár,	to embark
bolcár,	to overturn		to dry
tocar,	to touch	abarcár,	to undertake
atacár,	to attack	ahorcár,	to hang.

The Verbs whose Infinitives end in gar are terminated, in the persons and tenses above mentioned, in gue and guen; as,

pagár,	to pay	rogár,	to pray
apagár,	to extinguish	agregár,	to aggregate
embargár,	to seize	regár,	to water.

To the Verbs having an e in the penultima of the Infinitive Mood, we must add an i before the said e in the three first persons Singular, and the third of the Plural, in the Present of the Indicative, Imperative, and Subjunctive; as,

		Ind.	Subj.
acertár,	to succeed	aciérto	aciérte
cerrár,	to Shut	ciérro	ciérre
confessár,	to confess	confiéffo	confiésse.

The Verb andar, to go, is irregular in the first Perfect of the Indicative Mood, and Imperfects and Future of the Subjunctive Mood; and it is a general rule, when the first Perfect of the Indicative Mood is irregular, that the Imperfects and Future of the Subjunctive follow the same irregularity as in the Verb andar.

1st Preterperf. andúve anduvíste	anduviéra anduviéras, &c.	Fut. Subj. anduviére, &c.
andúvo anduvímos anduvísteis anduviéron	2d Imperf. anduviésse anduviésses, &c.	

add as in

fe aft

Of the Verbs Paffive.

The Verbs Passive are formed from the Active, by adding the Participle Passive to the Auxiliary Verb, as in the Indicative.

And fo throughout the other Moods and Tenfes.

Of the Reciprocal Verbs.

The Verbs called Reciprocal have all the Pronoun fe after the Infinitive Mood, as librar se.

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense:

Sing. { yo me libro tu te libras el fe libra nos librámos nos vos libráis vos ellos fe libran } I free myfelf, &c.

Imperfect:

Sing. { me librába te librábas fe librába nos librábamos vos librábais fe librábais fe librában } I did free myfelf, &c.

First Preterperfect:

Sing. { me libré te libráste fe libró nos librámos vos librásteis fe libráron } I freed myself, &c.

Second Perfect:

me he librádo I freed myself, &c. te has librádo, &c.

Of

rative

ent of

e

ninat-

in gue

f the faid e

of the

ative,

Per-

Fu-

rule,

irre-Sub-

Verb

And

And so in all the Tenses and Moods but in The Imperative.

Sing. { libra te libre se librémos nos librad vos libren se } Free thou thyself, &c.

Of Verbs Impersonal belonging to the first Conjugation.

Some of the Impersonals are Active, some Passive. The Active are conjugated in this manner:

Nevár, To Snow.

Indicative.

Prefent,	niéva	It snows
Imperfect,	nevába	It did fnow
Ist Perfect,	nevó	It Inowed
2d & 3d Perf.	ha or húvo nevádo	It has snowed
Pluperfect,	havía nevádo	It had snowed
Future,	nevará	It will snow.

And so on, putting only the third person in every Tense and Mood. In this manner are conjugated the following:

atronár, to thunder ahumár, to smoak granizár, to hail constár, to be plain, or clear importár, to import, to be necestrelampagueár, to lighten sary.

The Passive Impersonals are conjugated, by adding the Particle se before or after the Verb; as,

Indicative.

Pref.	fe nota	It is noted
Imperf.	fe notába	It was noted
Perf.	fe notó fe ha notádo	It has been noted
Pluperf.	fe havía notádo	It had been noted
	fe notará	It will be noted.

And so in the other Tenses and Moods.

Observe, that all the Verbs, except the Regulars Passive, may be conjugated by the Auxiliary Verb estar, and

and Mo

T gatio

Sing.

Plur.

and the Gerund of the other Verb, through all the Moods and Tenses; as,

Indicative.

Pref.	eftóy hablándo	I am speaking
	estás hablando	Thou art speaking, &c.
Imperf.	estába hablándo	I was Speaking, &c.
Perf.	estúve hablándo	I have been speaking.

The same must be observed in the two other Conjugations in er and ir.

Second Conjugation of Regular Verbs.

Indicative.

Present:

	(yo vendo	I fell
Sing	. } tu vendes	Thou felleft
	Cel vende	He fells
	nos vendémos	We fell
Plur.	vos vendéis	Ye fell
	Cellos venden	They fell.

Imperfect:

	(yo vendía	I did fell
Sing.	tu vendías	Thou didst sell
	Cel vendía	He did sell
	nos vendíamos	We did fell
Plur.	vos vendíais	Ye did fell
	ellos vendían	They did fell

First Perfect:

	(yo vendí	I fold
Sing.	du vendiste	Thou foldeft
	l el vendió	He fold
	nos vendímos	We fold
	vos vendísteis	Ye fold
	ellos vendiéron	They fold:

Second and Third Perfect:

Sing. Stu has or huviste)	
Cel ha or húvo	vendído, I have fold,	&c.
Plur. nos hémos or huvímos vos havéis or huvífteis ellos han or hubiéron]	

gulars b eftår, and

ion.

affive,

every ed the

necef-

adding

Pre-

Preterpluperfect:

Sing. { yo havía tu havías el havía nos havíamos vos havíais ellos havían } vendído, I had fold, &c.

Future:

Sing. { yo venderé
tu venderás
el venderá
nos venderémos
vos venderéis
ellos venderán
}
I shall or will sell, &c.:

Imperative.

Optative and Subjunctive Moods.

Present:

Sing. { yo vénda tu véndas el-vénda nos vendámos vos vendáis ellos véndan } I may fell, &c.

Imperfects:

Sing. Sing.

Preterperfect:

yo haya vendido I have fold, &c.

Preterpluperfect:

yo hubiéra or hubiésse vendído I had sold, &c.

First

Regu

er; f

acome

bever,

barrér

corres

corrér.

conced

comet

devér,

0

cabé

hace pode

pone

que

First Future:

Sing. { yo vendiére tu vendiéres el vendiére nos vendiére vos vendiéremos vos vendiéreis ellos vendiéren } I shall or will sell, &c.

Second Future:

yo hubiére vendído I shall have sold tu hubiéres, &c. Thou shalt have sold, &c.

Infinitive Mood.

Present, vendér To sell
Persect, havér vendído To have sold
Future, havér de vendér To sell hereaster
Gerund, vendiéndo Selling
Part. Pass.

After the same manner are conjugated all the other Regular Verbs of the second Conjugation ending in er; such are the following:

to hide escondér, acometér, to attack bever, emprendér, to undertake to drink barrér, to sweep meter, to put in corresponder, to correspond to offend ofendér, comér, prometér, to promise to eat correr, respondér to answer to run concedér, to grant reprehender, to reprove cometér, to fear. to commit temér, devér, to owe

could,

puld,

or ould

C.

First

Of Verbs Irregular of the Second Conjugation in ér.

cabér, to be contained trahér, to bring hacér, to bave or to hola to do, to make tenér, podér, to be able faber, to know ponér, vér, to put or to place to fee. querer, to will or to love

Conjugation

Conjugation of the Verb cabér, To be contained.

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense:

Sing. { yo quépo tu cábes el cábe nos cabémos vos cabéis ellos cáben } I am contained, &c.

Imperfect:

cabía I was contained cabías, &c. Thou wast, &c.

Perfect:

Sing. { cúpe cupifte cúpo cupímos cupífteis cupiéron } I have been contained, &c.

Second Perfect:

he er huve cabido I have been contained, &c.

Pluperfect:

havía cabído I have been contained, &c.

First Future:

Imperative Mood.

Subjunctive and Optative Moods.

Present:

yo quépa I may be contained tu quépas Thou, &c.

Imperfects:

hubié

Sing

Plus

y

P

P

F

G

Pa

T

Imperfect:

Imperfects:

Sing. { cupiéra, cupiésse, cabría cupiéras, cupiésse, cabrías cupiéra, cupiésse, cabría cupiéramos, cupiéssemos, cabríamos cupiéramos, cupiéssemos, cabríamos cupiéran, cupiéssemos, cabríais cupiéran, cupiéssemos, cabrían

Perfect :

háya cabído I have been contained, &c. háyas cabído, &c.

Pluperfect:

hubiéra or hubiésse cabido, &c. I had been contained, &c.

First Future :

Sing. { yo cupiére tu cupiéres el cupiére nos cupiére yos cupiéremos vos cupiéreis ellos cupiéren } I shall or will be contained, &c.

Second Future:

yo hubiére cabido I shall have been contained, &c.

Infinitive Mood.

Present, cabér To be contained
Perfect, havér cabído To have been contained
Future, havér de cabér To be contained hereafter
Gerund, cabiéndo Being contained
Part. Pass. cabído Contained.

The Irregular Verb hacer, To do, or to make.

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense:

Sing. Sing.

rfects:

d, &c.

```
Imperfect:
```

yo hacia Sing. 3 tu hacías el hacía I did or I did make, &c. nos hacíamos vos hacíais Cellos hacían

First Perfect:

(yo hize Sing. tu hiziste el hizo I made, &c. nos hizímos Plur. vos hizisteis ellos hiziéron

Second Perfect:

I have done or made, &c. yo he hecho tu has hécho, &c.

Pluperfect:

yo havía hécho, I had done or made, &c.

First Future:

yo haré Sing. tu harás el hará I shall do or make, &c. nos harémos Plur. vos haréis ellos harán

Imperative Mood.

Do or make thou Sing. { haz tu haga el Let him do or make hagámos nos hacéd vos Let us make or do Let ye do or make ye hagan ellos Let them do or make.

Subjunctive and Optative Moods.

(que) yo haga I may do or make tu hagas Thou, &c. Imperfects:

hiziéra, hiziésse, haría hiziéras, hiziésses, barías I should, could, or hiziéra, hiziésfe, haria hiziéramos, hiziéssemos, haríamos (would door make, &c. Plur. \ hiziérais, hiziésseis, hariais Lhizieran, hizieffen, harían Perfect:

P

P

F

G P

Verb

rebac

S

P

Siz

Piu

Perfect:

yo háya hécho

I have made or done, &c.

Pluperfect :

yo hubiéra or hubiésse hécho

I had made, &c.

First Future:

Sing. { yo hiziére tu hiziéres el hiziére nos hiziéremos

I shall do or make, &c.

Plur. { nos hiziéremo vos hiziéreis ellos hiziéren

Second Future:

yo hubiére hécho

I shall have done or made, &c.

Infinitive Mood.

Present, hacér To do or make
Persect, havér hécho To have done
Future, hacér de hacér To do hereaster
Gerund, haciéndo Doing or making
Part. Pass. hécho Done or made.

After the same manner are conjugated the following Verbs; deshacer, to undo; contrabacer, to counterfeit; rebacer, to make again.

The Irregular Verb poder, To be cbl.

The Indicative Mood.

Present Tense:

Sing. { yo puédo I am able or I can Thou art able or thou canft tu puédes el puéde He can or he is able We can or we are able Ye can or ye are able They can or are able.

Imperfect:

Sing. { podía podías podías podías podía Plur. } Plur. { podíam p

They could or were able.
E 2 First

ould, or make,&c.

Perfect:

First Perfect:

Sing. { yo púde tu pudíste el púdo nos pudímos vos pudísteis ellos pudiéron } I could or bave been able.

Second Perfect :

yo he podído I have been able, &c. tu has podído, &c.,

Pluperfect:

havía podído I have been able, &c.

Future :

Sing. { podré podrás podrá podrémos podréis podrán

I shall or will be able, &c.

Subjunctive and Optative Moods.

Present:

(que) Sing. Spuéda puédas puéda podámos podáis puédan

I may be able, &c.

Imperfects:

Sing. { pudiéra, pudiésse, podría pudiéras, pudiésse, podrías pudiéra, pudiésse, podría pudiéramos, pudiéssemos, podríamos pudiérais, pudiéssemos, podríais pudiéran, pudiéssen, podrían

I could, should, or would be able, &c.

Perfect:

yo haya podído, &c. I have been able, &c.

Pluperfect :

hubiéra or hubiésse podído, &c. I have been able, &c.

First Future:

Sing. { pudiére pudiéres pudiére pudiére pudiéremos pudiéreis pudiéren

I shall or will be able, &c.

Second Future:

hubiére podído, &c.

I shall have been able, &c.

Infinitive Mood.

Present, Perfect, Future, Gerund, Part. Pass.

podér To be able
havér podído To have been able
havér de podér To be able hereafter
pudiéndo Being able
podído Been able.

The Irregular Verb ponér, To place.
Indicative Mood.

Present:

Sing. { yo pongo tu pones el pone

I place Thou placest He places We place

Plur. { nos ponémos vos ponéis ellos ponen

Ye place.
They place.

Imperfect :

ponía, bc.

I did place, &c.

First Perfect :

Sing. Syo puse tu pusiste el puso nos pusim

I placed, &c.

Plur. { nos pusímos vos pusífteis ellos pusíeron

Second Perfect :

yo he puésto, I have placed, &c. tu has puésto, &c.

Preterpluperfect:

havía puésto,

I had put, &c.

E 3

Firt

ble, &c.

e, &c. First

First Future :

yo pondré or yo ponré, I shall or will put, &c.

Second Future:

he de poner

I must put, &c.

Third and Fourth Future:

havré de ponér havía de ponér I shall be obliged to put.

V

ani

cor

diff

Th

I was to put.

Imperative Mood.

Sing. { pon tu ponga el

Put thou Let him put Let us put

(pongámos nos Plur. | ponéd vos ¿ pongan ellos

Put ye Let them put.

Subjunctive and Optative Moods,

Present Tense:

[ponga (que) Sing. 3 pongas L ponga [pongámos pongáis (póngan

I may put, &c.

Imperfects:

pusiéra, pusiésse, ponría or pondría pufiéras, pufiéffes, ponrías, or pondrías pusiéra, pusiésse, ponría or pondría pusiéramos, pusiéssemos, ponríamos or [pondríamos pusiérais, pusiésseis, ponriais or pon-

pusiéran, pusiéssen, ponrian or pondrian /

Preterperfect :

haya puésto,

I have put, &c.

Preterpluperfects:

hubiéra or hubiésse puésto,

I had put, &c.

First Future :

pusiére pulières L pusière pusiéremos pufiéreis puliéren

I shall or will put, &c.

Second

he o

I should, could,

might put, &c.

would, or

Second Future:

hubiére puésto, I shall have put.

Infinitive Mood.

Present, ponér To put Persent, havér puésto To have put Gerund, poniéndo Putting Part. Pass. puésto Put.

After the same manner are conjugated the following Verbs:

anteponér, to prefer imponér, to impose componér, to compose, or to mend proponér, to propose disponér, to dispose reponér, to answer, to reply; and any other Verb derived from ponér.

The Irregular Verb querer, To will, to love, or to chafe.

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense:

Sing. { yo quiéro I will or love tu quiéres the wills or loves the will or love the will or love the will or love to you quiéren They will or love they will or love.

Preterimperfect:

ould,

, &c.

econd

First Preterperfect:

Sing. { quise | I willed or loved | Thou willeds or loveds | He willed or loved | We willed or loved | Ye willed or loved | Ye willed or loved | They willed or loved.

Second Perfect :

he or huve querido, I have willed or loved, &c.

E 4 Preter-

The ELEMENTS of

Preterpluperfect:

havía querido

I had willed or loved, &c.

First Future:

Sing. { querré querrás querrá puerrémos querréis querrán

I shall will or love, &c.

Second Future:

yo he de querér I must will or love, &c.

Third Future:

havré de querér I shall be obliged to love, &c.

Fourth Future:

havía de querér I was to love.

Imperative Mood.

Sing. { quiére tu quiéra el quiéra el plur. { querámos nos queréd vos quiéran ellos

Will you or love you
Let him will or love
Let us will or love
Will ye or love
Let them will or love.

Optative and Subjunctive Moods.

Present Tense:

(que) quiéra

Sing. quiéras
quiéra
quiéra
querámos
Plur. queráis
quiéran

Three Imperfects:

Sing. { quisiéra, quisiésse, querría quisiéras, quisiésse, querrías quisiés querría quisiés quisiés querría quisiés quisiés querríamos quisiés quisiés querríais quisiés quisiés querrían a quisiés quisiés querrían

Preterperfect:

yo haya querido I had defired or loved, &c.

Preterpluperfect:

hubiéra or hubiésse querido I had desired or loved, &c.

hubi

Pre Pre Fut

Ger Par

S

P

Si

Pla

Sin

Plu

First Future :

quifiére quifiéres Sing. quisiére quifiéremos quifiéreis L quisiéren

I Thall will or love, &c.

Second Future:

I shall be willing, or shall love, &c. hubiére querido, &c.

Infinitive Mood.

Pref. Preter. querér

haver querído

To will or to love To have willed or loved haver de querér To will or to love hereafter

Fut. Gerund, Part.

Plur.

Plur.

cc. First queriéndo querido

Willing or loving Willed or loved.

The Irregular Verb traher, To bring.

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense:

(yo trahigo Sing. { tu tráhes el tráhe

nos trahémos vos trahéis ellos trahen

I bring Thou bringest He brings We bring Ye bring

They bring.

Preterimperfect :

trahía Sing. trahías L trahía (trahíamos I did bring Thou didft bring He did bring We did bring Ye did bring They did bring.

First Preterpersect:

Sing. { tráxe or trúxe traxíste or truxíste tráxo or trúxo

trahíais

L trahían

I brought Thou broughtest He brought We brought

traximos or truximos Plur. 2 traxisteis or truxisteis

Ye brought . They brought.

traxéron or truxéron

Second

Second Perfect:

he or huve trahido I have brought, &c.

Preterpluperfect:

havia trahído I had brought, &c.

First Future:

C traheré	I shall or will bring
Sing. 3 traherás	Thou wilt bring, &c.
L traherá	He will bring
r traherémos	We will bring
Plur. 3 traheréis	Ye will bring
traherán	They will bring.

Second Future:

he de trahér, I must bring, &c.

Third Future:

havré de trahér, I will be obliged to bring, &c.

Fourth Future:

havía de trahér, I was to bring, &c.

Imperative Mood.

C:	tráhe tu	Bring thou
Sing.	tráhe tu trahíga el	Let him bring
	trahigámos nos	Let us bring
Plur.	trahéd vos	Let ye bring
	trahígan ellos	Let them bring.

Optative and Subjunctive Moods.

Present Tense:

Preterimperfects:

Sing.	traxéramos, traxéssemos, traxeríamos traxérais, traxésseis, traxeríais	I would, should, or could bring, &c.
(traxéran, traxéssen, traxersan	Poster

Preter-

S

S

h

Aft

pound bér, to

- Preterperfect :

```
Sing. { háya háyas háya hayámos hayáis háyan } trahído, I have brought, &c.
```

Two Preterpluperfects:

Sing.	hubiéra or hubiésse trahído hubiéras or hubiésses hubiéra or hubiésse hubiéramos or hubiéssemos	I had brought to
Plur.	hubiéramos or hubiéssemos hubiérais or hubiésseis hubiéran or hubiéssen	

First Future :

Sing.	traxére or truxére traxéres or truxéres traxére or truxére	1
Plur.	traxéremos or truxéremos traxéreis or truxéreis traxéren or truxéren	I shall bring, &c.

Second Future:

hubiére trahído	I shall have brought, &c
Hubicic Liania	I find to brought ou

Infinitive Mood.

Present,	trahér	To bring
Perfect,	havér trahído	To have brought
Future,	havér de trahér	To bring hereafter
Gerund,	trahiéndo	Bringing
Part. Paff	: trahído	Brought.

After the same manner are conjugated the Compound Verbs, retrabér, contrabér, to contract; distrabér, to distract; atrabér, to attract, &c.

The Irregular Verb faber, To know.

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense:

	TI CIONIC I	CINC
	yo fé	I know
Sing.	tu sabes	Thou knowest
	Lel fábe	He knows
	nos fabémos	We know
	vos fabéis	Ye know
	ellos fáben	They know.

Should, bring,

Preter-

Imperfect:

Imperfect:

(fabía	I did know
Sing.	fabías .	Thou didst know
. (fabía	He did know
	fabíamos	We did know
Plur:	fabíais	Ye did know
	fabían	They did know.

First Perfect :

	Cfupe	I knew
	fupíste	Thou knewest
	fúpo	He knew
	[fupímos	We knew
Plur.	fupísteis	Ye knew
	fupiéron	They knew.

Second Perfect:

Sing.

S

P

	(hé fabído	I have known
Sing.	has sabido	Thou haft known
	Cha fabído	He has known
	chémos fabído	We have known
	havéis fabido	Ye have known
	han fabído	They have known.

Preterplupersect:

Sing.	havía or hube havías havía		ý kad knom seo
Plur.	havíamos havíais havían	labido,	I had known, &c.

First Future:

(fabré	I shall or will know
Sing. { fabrás	Thou shalt or wilt know
(fabrá	He shall or will know
c fabrémos	We shall or will know
Plur. \ fabréis	Ye shall or will know
(fabrán	They shall or will know:

Second Future:

hé de	fabér	I	must	know,	&c

Third Future:

havré de fabér	I will be obliged to	know
HAVIE GE LAUCI	I will be obliged to i	LILOW

Fourth Future:

havía de	fabér	I was to know, &c.	
			Imperative

Imperative Mood.

Sing. { fábe tu fépa el Let bim know fepámos nos Let us know fabéd vos fépan ellos Let them know.

Subjunctive and Optative Moods.

Present Tense:

(que) Sing. Sépa sépas sépa sepámos sepámos sepáis sépan sepámos sépan sepámos sépan sepámos sépan sepámos sepámos sépan sepámos sepám

Three Imperfects:

Sing. Supiéras, supiésses, fabrías
supiéras, supiésses, fabrías
supiéras, supiésses, fabrías
supiéramos, supiéssemos, supièssemos, supi

Preterperfect:

Sing. { háya fabído háyas fabído háya fabído haya fabído hayámos fabído hayáis fabído háyan fabído háyan fabído

Preterpluperfect:

Sing. Shubiéra or hubiésse sabido hubiéras or hubiésses hubiés hubiésses or hubiésse hubiésamos or hubiéssemos hubiésses hubiérais or hubiésses hubiéran or hubiésses

c.

erative

I had known, &c.

First Future :

Sing. { fupiére fupiéres fupiére fupiéremos fupiéremos fupiéreis fupiéren } I fhall or will know, &c.

Second

Second Future:

Sing. Shubiére fabído -	
hubiére fabído hubiéremos fabído	I shall have known, &c.
Plur. hubiéreis fabído hubiéren fabído	oloania Vr

Infinitive Mood.

Prefent,	fabér	To know
Perfect,	havér fabído	To have known
	havér de sabér	To know hereafter
Gerund,	fabiéndo	Knowing
Part. Paff.	fabído	Known.

The Irregular Verb ver, To see.

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense:

	Cyo véo	I fee
Sing.	tu vés	Thou feeft
	el vé	He fees
	nos vémos	We fee
	vos véis	Ye fee
	(ellos vén	They fee.

Imperfect:

	veía	I did see
Sing.	veías	Thou didft fee
	l veía	He did fee
	veíamos	We did see
Plur.	veíais	Ye did fee
	veían	They did fee.

Observe, that via in that Tense is never used, although it is found in all the Spanish and English Grammars. Vide, in the first Persect, is likewise obsolete.

First Preterperfect:

Cví	I faw
Sing. \ viste	Thou fawest
Lvió	He faw
(vímos	We faw
Plur. \ visteis	Ye faw
Lviéron	They faw.

Second

The

Second Perfect:

Sing. { he visto I have feen Thou hast feen ha visto He has feen We have feen have sisto They have feen They have feen They have feen.

Preterpluperfect:

Sing. { havía havías havía
Plur. { havíamos havíais havían

visto, I had seen, &c.

First Future :

Sing. { veré serás verás verás verá será le fhall or will fee será le fhall or will fee será le fhall or will fee serás veréis verán le fhall or will fee serán le fhall or will fee serán le fhall or will fee.

Second Future :

Sing. Sing that de vér I must see Thou must see He must see He must see Plur. Shamed a vér They must see han de vér They must see They must see.

The two other Futures as above in the other Verbs.

Imperative Mood.

Subjunctive and Optative Moods.

Present Tense:

(que)
Sing.

yo véa
tu véas
el véa
nos veámos
vos veáis
ellos véan

I may see, &c.

Imperfects:

Gramlete.

&c.

Second

Imperfects: (viéra, viésse, vería Sing. 3 vieras, vieres, verías I could, I would, 1 C viéra, viésse, vería viéramos, viéssemos, veríamos . Should fee, &c. Plur. 2 vierais, viesseis, veriais (viéran, viéssen, verian Perfect: [háya Sing. háyas L háya vísto, I have feen, &c. Plur. Shayamos hayais (háyan Pluperfect: hubiéra or hubiésse Sing. hubiéras or hubiéffes Chubiéra or hubiésse visto, I had feen, &c. hubiéramos or hubiéssemos Plur. I hubiérais or hubiésseis hubiéran or hubiéssen First Future: viére viéres Sing. Lviére I shall or will fee, &c. Plur. viéremos viéreis viéren Second Future: (hubiére Sing. \ hubiéres Lhubiére I shall have feen, &c. vísto, (hubiéremos Plur. \ hubiéreis hubiéren Infinitive Mood.

To fee Pref. Perf. havér vísto To have feen Fut. haver de ver . To see hereafter Gerund, viéndo Seeing vísto Part. Paff.

Of the Verbs ending in cer.

The following Verbs, whose Infinitives end in cer, are terminated in sco in the Present of the Indicative Mood, Mod conj

T ends third T

Subj

But i c, alt from Lift:

Adole agrade amane apetec Comp conoce crecer. Desfal defvan Encare estable enflaqu empob enrique endure engran entrifte

emmud Fenecé fallecér. florecer fortalec

ennoble

enfober

favorec Merecé Nacer, Mood in the first Person; but all the other Persons are conjugated without adding the f.

The third Person Singular of the Imperative Mood ends in sca, the first Person Plural in scames, and the third Person Plural in scan.

The Termination of all the Persons of the Present Subjunctive Mood is as follows:

But in all other Tenses or Moods f is not used before c, although a great many of those Verbs are derived from the Latin; as you may see in the following List:

Indicative.

			alive.
		Present	Preterperfect.
Adolecer,	to grow fick	adolesco	adoleci
agradecer,	to thank	agradesco	agradeci
amanecér,	to rife foon	amanesco	amaneci
apetecér,	to desire	apetefco	apeteci
Compadecér,		compadesco	compadeci
conocér,	to know	conofco	conoci
crecér,	to grow	cresco	creci
Desfallecer,	to faint	desfallesco	desfalleci
desvanecér,	to vanish	desvanesco	desvaneci
Encarecer,	to grow dearer	encarefco	encareci
establecer,	to eftablish	establesco	estableci
enflaquecér,	to grow lean	enflaquesco	enflaqueci
empobrecér,	to grow poor	, empobresco	empobreci
enriquecér,	to grow rich	enriquesco	enriqueci
endurecér,	to grow hard	enduresco	endureci
engrandecér,	to magnify	engrandesco	engrandeci
entristecer,	to grow melancholy	entristesco	entriffeci
ennoblecer,	to ennoble	ennoblesco	ennobleci
ensoberbecér,	to grow proud	ensoberbesco	enfoberbeci
emmudecer,	to grow dumb	emmudefco	emmudeci
Fenecer,	to finish.	fenesco	feneci
fallecér,	to fail or die	fallesco	falleci
florecer,	to flourish	floresco	floreci /
fortalecer,	to strengthen	fortalesco	fortaleci
favorecer.	to favour	favoresco	favoreci
Merecér.	to deserve	merefco	mercci
	to be born	nasco	naci
		F	Obedecer,

seen, &c.

would, 1

ee, &c.

c.

l in cér, dicative Mood,

Mod

conj

ends

third

Subj

But i

c, alt

from

Lift:

Adole

agrade

amane

apetec

Comp

conoc

Crecér Desfal

defvan

Encar

estable enflaqu

empob

enrique

endure

engran entrifte

ennobl

enfober

emmud

Fenecé

fallecér

florecé: fortalec

favorec

Merece

Nacer,

T

T

```
Imperfects:
      viéra, viésse, vería
Sing. 3 viéras, viésses, verías
                                               I could, I would, 1
      C viéra, viésse, vería
       viéramos, viéssemos, veríamos
                                                 - Should fee, &c.
      ¿ viérais, viésseis, veríais
      L viéran, viéssen, verían
                            Perfect:
                ( háya
          Sing.
                 háyas
                L háya
                               visto, I have feen, &c.
                hayámos hayáis
                L háyan
                          Pluperfect:
      hubiéra or hubiésse
hubiéras or hubiésses
      Chubiéra or hubiésse
                                         visto, I had feen, &c.
      hubiéramos or hubiéssemos
Plur. I hubiérais or hubiésseis
      hubiéran or hubiéssen
                         First Future:
                viére
viéres
          Sing.
                Lviére
                              I shall or will fee, &c.
         Plur. viéremos viéreis
               viéren
                       Second Future:
          (hubiére
    Sing. \ hubiéres
          (hubiére
                                    I shall have feen, &c.
                            vísto,
          hubiéremos
   Plur. \ hubiéreis
          (hubiéren
                     Infinitive Mood.
```

Pres. vér To see
Perf. havér vísto To have seen
Fut. havér de vér To see hereaster
Gerund, viéndo Seeing
Part. Pass. vísto Seen.

Of the Verbs ending in cer.

The following Verbs, whose Infinitives end in cer, are terminated in sco in the Present of the Indicative Mood,

Mood in the first Person; but all the other Persons are conjugated without adding the f.

The third Person Singular of the Imperative Mood ends in sca, the first Person Plural in scames, and the third Person Plural in scan.

The Termination of all the Persons of the Present Subjunctive Mood is as follows:

But in all other Tenses or Moods f is not used before c, although a great many of those Verbs are derived from the Latin; as you may see in the following List:

Indicative.

emmudecér, Fenecér, fallecér, florecér,	to know to grow to faint to vanish to vanish to grow dearer to establish to grow lean to grow poor to grow rich to grow hard to magnify to grow melancholy to ennoble to grow proud to grow dumb to fail or die to flourish	Prefent adolesco agradesco agradesco amanesco apetesco compadesco conosco cresco desfallesco desfallesco encaresco entablesco entraquesco entriquesco entristesco ensoberbesco ensoberbesco ensoberbesco ensoberbesco fortalesco fortalesco	Preterperfett. adoleci agradeci agradeci amaneci apeteci compadeci conoci creci desfalleci defvaneci encareci eftableci enflaqueci empobreci enriqueci endureci engrandeci entriffeci ennobleci enfloberbeci emmudeci falleci floreci fortaleci
emmudecér, Fenecér,	to grow dumb	emmudefco fenefco	emmudeci feneci
florecér, fortalecér, favorecér, Merecér,			
Nacér,	to be born	nafco F	naci Obedecer,

seen, &c.

would, 1

ee, &c.

c.

l in cér, dicative Mood,

Indicative.

		Present	Preterperfed.
Obedecer,	to obey	obedesco	obedeci
Pacér,	to feed :	pásco	paci
perecer,	to perish	peresco	pęreci
padecer,	to Suffer	padesco	padeci .
parecer,	to appear	paresco	pareci

Except from this general rule vencér, to conquer, which makes venzo, venci, and does not admit of the shough derived from the Latin vincere.

Conjugation of the Verb Irregular tenér, To have, or to hold.

Indicative.

Present Tense:

	(tengo	I have or hold
Sing.	tiénes	Thou haft
	Ltiéne	He has
Plur	c tenémos	We bave
	tenéis	Ye have
	Liénen	They haves

Imperfect :

	tenía	I had
Sing.	tenías	Thou hadft
	Ltenía	He had
	teníamos	We had
Plur	teníais	Ye had
	tenían	They had.

Preterperfect:

	Ctúve	I had
Sing.	tuvíste	Thou hadft
	Ltuvo	He had
	c tuvímos	We had
Plur	tuvísteis	Ye had
	tuviéron	They had

Second Perfect:

	he tenído	I have had
Sing.	has tenído	Thou haft had
		He has had, &c.

Preterpluperfed:

5

(que

Pli

Preterpluperfect:

Sing. Shavía tenído
havías tenído
havía tenído
havía tenído
Plur. Shavíamos tenído
Plur. Shavíais tenído
havíais tenído
havíais tenído
havíais tenído
Te had had
They had had.

First Future

Sing. Stendré or tenré

tendrás or tenrás

tendrás or tenrás

tendrá or tenrá

Thou shalt or wilt have

He shall or will have

tendrémos or tenrémos We shall or will have

tendréis or tenréis

tendrán or tenrán

They shall or will have.

Second Future:

he de tenér 1 must have, &c. has de tenér, &c.

Third Future:

havía de tenér I was to have, &c. havías de tenér, &c.

Fourth Future:

havré de tenér I shall be obliged to have.

Imperative Mood.

Sing. { ten tu ténga el Let him have Plur. } tengámos nos tenéd vos tengan ellos Let them have.

Optative and Subjunctive Moods.

que) Stenga téngas téngas ténga lengámos Plur. Stengáis téngan

Preterimperfect:

Sing. { tuviéra, tuviésse, tendría tuviéras, tuviésse, tendrías tuviéra, tuviésse, tendrías tuviéra, tuviésse, tendría tuviéramos, tuviéssemos, tendríamos tuviérais, tuviésse, tendríais tuviéran, tuviéssen, tendrían

F 2

Preterperfect:

pluperfed:

rperfed.

onquer,

of the /

ave, or

eci

ci

ci ci

Preterperfect:

Sing. \begin{cases} \text{háya tenído} \\ \text{háya tenído} \\ \text{haya tenído} \\ \text{hayámos tenído} \\ \text{hayámos tenído} \\ \text{hayáis tenído} \\ \text{háyan tenído} \end{cases} \end{cases} \text{I have had or held, &c.} \end{cases}

g i Pe

of

in

First and Second Preterpluperfects:

Sing. { huviéra or huviésse huviésse huviéras or huviésse huviésse

First Future:

Sing. { tuviére I shall have or hold tuviéres Thou shalt have tuviére He shall have We shall have tuviéreis tuviéreis Ye shall have tuviéren They shall have.

Second Future:

Sing. { hubiére hubiéres hubiére hubiéremos hubiéreis hubiéreis hubiéren } tenído, I shall or will have or hold.

Infinitive Mood.

Present, tenér To have or to hold

Perfect, havér tenído To have had or held

Future, havér de tenér To have hereastier

Gerund, teniéndo Having or holding

Part. Pass.

Like this Verb are conjugated its Compounds through all Moods and Tenfes; as,

mantenér, to maintain fostenér, to sustain contenér, to detain contenér, to contain retenér, to retain.

Of the Verbs in ger.

The following Verbs, whose Infinitives end in go, form the Present of the Indicative Mood by changing

g into j; the same change takes place in the third Person Singular, and the first and third Persons Plural of the Imperative Mood; and through all Persons, in both Numbers of the Subjunctive Mood.

cc.

ad, or &c.

ild

or hold.

npounds

d in gér, hanging g into

12

Infin	itive.	Ind	icative.
		Prefent.	Preterperfett.
encogér,	to Shrink	encójo	encogi
recogér,	to gather	recójo	recogi
acogér,	to entertain	acójo	acogi
escogér,	to choose	eſcójo	escogi
cogér,	to catch	cójo	cogi

Of the Irregular Verbs with an o in the penultima, or the last Syllable but one.

Conjugation of the Verb volvér, To turn.

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense:

Sing	Cvuélvo	I turn
	vuélves	Thou turnest
	vuélve	He turns
Plur.	Cvolvémos	We turn
	¿ volvéis	Ye turn
	Lvuélven	They turn.

Imperfect:

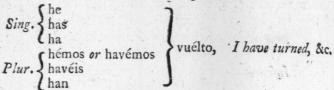
	(volvía	I did turn
	volvías	Thou didft turn
	(volvía	He did turn
	(volvíamos	We did turn
Plur.	volvíais	Ye did turn
	volvían	They did turn.

First Preterperfect:

Cvolví	I turned
Sing. \ volviste	Thou turneds
(volvió	He turned
volvímos	We turned
Plur. 2 volvisteis	Ye turned
Lvolviéron	They turned,
T -	

Second

Second Preterperfect:



Preterpluperfect:

First Future:

(ve	olveré	I shall or will turn
Sing. 3 vo	olverás	Thou shalt or wilt turn
Lvo	lverá	He shall or will turn
CVO	lverémos	We shall or will turn
Plur. 2 vo	lveréis	Ye shall or will turn.
	lverán	They shall or will turn.

Second Future:

he de volvér I must turn has de volvér Thou must turn, &c.

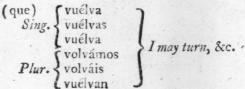
The third and fourth Futures as in the other Verbs.

Imperative Mood.

C.	S vuélve tu	Turn thou
Sing.	vuélve tu vuélva el	Let him turn
	(volvámos nos	Let us turn
Plur.	volvéd vos	Turn ye
	Lvuélvan ellos	Let them turn.

Optative and Subjunctive Moods.

Present:



Imperfects:

Sin

Plu

Sing.

Plur.

The

manner

Imperfects:

Sing. {volviéra, volviésse, volvería volviéras, volviésse, volverías volviéra, volviésse, volvería volviéramos, volviéssemos, volveríamos volviérais, volviésse, volveríais volviéran, volviéssen, volverían

1, &c.

Verbs.

nperfects:

I could, should, or would turn, &c.

Preterperfect:

Sing. { háya háya háya hayámos hayámos hayáis háyan } vuélto, I have turned, &c.

Two Preterpluperfects:

Sing. { hubiéra or hubiésse hubiéras or hubiésse hubiéras or hubiésse hubiés or hubiésse hubi

First Future:

Sing. { volviére volviéres volviére volviére volviére volviéremos volviéreis volviéreis volviéren } I shall or will turn, &c.

Second Future:

Sing. { hubiére hubiéres hubiére hubiére hubiére hubiére hubiére hubiére hubiéreis hubiéreis hubiéren } vuélto, I shall or will have turned, &c.

Infinitive Mood.

Present, volvér To turn
Persect, havér vuélto To have turned
Future, havér de volvér To turn hereaster
Gerund, volviéndo Turning
Part. Pass. vuélto Turned.

The following Verbs are conjugated in the same manner as the Verb volvér, by changing the o of the F 4 penultima,

penultima, or last syllable but one, into ue in the three Persons Singular, and third Plural, of the Present Indicative, Imperative, and Subjunctive Moods.

		Indicative.	Subjunctive.
		Present.	Present.
folér,	to use	fuélo	fuéla
cozér,	to boil	cuézo	cuéza
dolér,	to grieve	duélo	duéla
olér,	to smell .	huélo	huéla

Observe, that the following are varied thus:

		Indicative. Present.	Subjunctive. Present.
caér,	to fall	caígo	caíga
roer,	to grow	roigo	roiga
valér,	to be worth	válgo	válga

In the following Verbs an *i* is introduced before the *e* of the last syllable but one, in the three Persons Singular, and third Plural of the Present Indicative, Imperative, and Subjunctive Moods:

		Indicative.	Subjunctive.
		Present.	Present.
defender,	to defend	defiendo	defiénda
hendér,	to cleave	hiéndo	hiénda
cernér,		ciérno	ciérna
entendér,	to understand	entiéndo	entiénda
	to Stink	hiédo	hiéda
perder,	to lose	piérdo	piérda

Of Verbs Passive of the Second Conjugation.

The Verbs Passive are formed in the same manner as one of the sirst Conjugation, with one of the Auxiliaries fer or estar, and the Participle Passive of the Verb conjugated; thus:

Indicative.

	1 reien	
	(soi querido	I am loved
Sing.	éres querído	Thou art loved
	les querído	He is loved
	c fómos querídos	We are loved
Phur.	fois querídos	Ye are loved
	fon queridos	They are loved.
		Preterimperfed:

Preterimperfect:

three

nt In-

ive.

ive.

ore the

ns Sin-

e, Im-

Tive.

it.

da

da

manner

e Auxi-

of the

mperfed:

t.

Sing. Sera querído
Sing. Sera querído
Sing. Sera querído
Sing. Sera querído
Sera querído
Sera querídos
Sera querído
Ser

Pluperfect:

Sing. { fúi or he sído querído fuíste or has sído querído fue or ha sído querído, &c. } I have been loved, &c.

And fo in the other Tenses and Moods.

Of Verbs Reciprocal.

These Verbs are conjugated as those of the first Conjugation; as,

Ofender se, To offend one's self.

Indicative.

Present:

Sing. { me oféndo I offend myself Thou, &c. }

te oféndes Thou, &c.

Plur. { nos ofendémos vos ofendéis fe ofénden

Imperfect:

Sing. { me ofendía te ofendías fe ofendía nos ofendíamos vos ofendíais fe ofendíais

Perfect:

Sing. { me ofendí te ofendíte fe ofendió nos ofendímos vos ofendífteis fe ofendiéron } I offended myfelf, &c.

Imperative:

Imperative.

Observe, That the Persons may be doubled; as, yo me oféndo, tu te oféndes: or thus, oféndome, ofendéste, ofénde se, &c. by putting the Pronoun after the Verb.

Of Verbs Impersonal.

The Impersonals of this Conjugation are, Havér, To be there.

Indicative.

Present Tense:

hay or no hay ... There is, or there is not, or there are.

Imperfect:

havía There was, or there were.

First Preterperfect:

huvo There was, or there has been.

Second Perfect:

há havido There has been.

Pluperfect :

havía havído There had been.

Future:

havra There will or shall be.

Second Future:

há de havér There must be.

And fo of the other Futures.

Imperative.

haya Let it be.

Optative.

oxalá que háya God grant that there be.

Imperfects:

tiemp

nigh

qu

In

are

ma

caff

ma

Sér

Imperfects:

que huviéra, huviésse, or havría That there could, would, or hould be.

Perfect :

que haya havido That there has been.

ves.

; as, yo

fendeste,

Verb.

are.

erfects:

· Pluperfect:

que huviéra huvido That there had been.

Future:

que huviére That there shall be.

Observe, That the Spanish Language expresses the Impersonal Verbs as the Latin; but in English they are obliged to add there or it; and in French they use the pronoun il, &c.

EXAMPLES.

Hay múcha génte en Londres, there are a great many people in London; havía tres cientos foldados en el castillo, there were three hundred soldiers in the castle; húvo múchas mugéres en la iglésia, there were many women in the church.

Sér, To be, in what concerns the effence or qualities of things.

Indicative.

Present, es, nos es It is, it is not Impersect, éra It was Persect, sué It has been.

And fo in the other Tenfes.

EXAMPLES.

Es tiémpo de levantár, it is time to get up; éra tiémpo de îr, it was time to go; fué noche, it has been night; ferá verdád, it will be true.

So the Verb ser is conjugated with menester; as,

Es menéster bacér esto, this must be done; era menés ster escribér, It was necessary to write; yo iria si suéra menéster, I would go, if it were necessary.

The Verb Impersonal placer, To please.

Indicative Mood.

Present,	place	It pleases
Imperfect,	placía	It did please
Firft Perfect,	plúgo	It pleased .
Second Perfect,	ha placído	It has pleased.

Imperative.

Plega Let it please, &c.

Llovér, To rain.

Lluéve	It rains	
Llovía	It did rain	
Llovió	It rained	
Ha llovído	It has rained	
Lloverá	It shall or will	rain.

Imperative.

Lluéva Let it rain.

Heder, To Stink.

Hiéde, It stinks Hedía It did stink Hedió It stunk, &c.

Oler, To smell.

This Verb, as well as *llovér*, changes the o into w in the Present Tenses.

Huéle It smells
Holía It did smell
Huéla Let it smell,
Que huéla That it may smell.

Acontecér, acaecér, To happen. Acontéce, acaéce, It happens, &c.

Pertenécer, To belong.
Pertenéce It belongs, &c.

Of the first,

Verb

gate

Pl

And the Im

Eftá

Estáb Estáv Ha est Havís

Havía Estar: The Reciprocal or Passive Impersonals are conjugated as the Verb leerse, To be read.

Se lée or léese - It is read So lesa It was read So lesó It has been read.

as,

mene-

s fuéra

o into #

The

And so are conjugated saberse, To be known.

Se sábe, or sábe se se sabía, or sabía se se súpo, or súpo se se sabrá, or sabrá se se sabrá, or sabrá se se sabrá, or sabrá se sabrá se sabrá, or sabrá se sabrá, or sabrá se sabrá, or sabrá se sabra se sab

Imperative.

Sépa se Let it be known.

Hacer se, To be made.

Se háce It is made
Se hacía It was made
Se hízo It has been made.

Observe, That all the Verbs, Regular and Irregular, of the second Conjugation, are, as well as those of the sirst, conjugated in Spanish as in English, with the Auxiliary Verb estár, To be, and the Gerund of the Verb; as,

Indicative.

Present Tense:

Sing. { estás leyéndo está leyéndo estás leyéndo estás leyéndo estás leyéndo estás leyéndo están leyéndo están leyéndo I am reading Thou art reading We are reading Ye are reading They are reading.

And so in all Moods and Tenses, and likewise in the Impersonals; as,

Está lloviéndo

Estába lloviéndo

Estávo lloviéndo

Ha estádo lloviéndo

Havía estádo lloviéndo

Estará lloviéndo

It has been raining

It had been raining

It will be raining.

And fo in all the Tenses.

Of Verbs Regular of the third Conjugation in ir; as, Sufrir, To suffer.

Indicative Mood.

```
Paeset Tense:
```

```
Sing. { fufro I fuffer Thou fufferest fufre He fuffers We fuffer fuffer fuffer fuffer fuffer They fuffer fuffer They fuffer.
```

Preterimperfect:

```
Sing. { fufría fufrías fufríamos. } I was fuffering, or I did fuffer, &.

Plur. { fufríamos fufríais fufrían }
```

First Preterperfect

```
Sing. { fufrifte fufrió Plur. { fufrifteis fufrifeis fufriferon } } I fuffered, &c.
```

Second and Third Preterperfect:

```
Sing. \begin{cases} \text{he or huve} \\ \text{has} \\ \text{ha} \\ \text{hemos} \\ \text{have fuffered, &c.} \end{cases} \]

Flur. \begin{cases} \text{hemos} \\ \text{han} \end{cases} \]
```

Preterplupersect:

Sing. Shavias	1
c havíamos	Sufrido, I had Suffered
Plur. havíais havían	

First Future :

(fufrirán

Sing.	fufriré fufrirás fufrirá	1		
(fufrirémos fufriréis	I shall or	will suffer,	&c.

Second

Sing

Plur

Sing.

Plur.

ir; as,

Second Future:

```
Sing. { he de sufrir has de sufrir ha de sufrir havéis de sufrir havéis de sufrir han de sufrir handes sufrir hand
```

The third and fourth as in the other Conjugations.

Imperative Mood.

Sing. { fufre tu Suffer thou fufrer el Let him fuffer to fuframes nos Let us suffer the fuffer to fuffer the fuffer the fuffer to fuffer the f

Plur. fufrámos nos Let us suffer fufríd vos Suffer ye suffar ellos Let them suffer.

Subjunctive and Optative Moods.

Present Tense:

(que) fufra
Sing. fufras
fufrás
fufrámos
Plur. fufráis
fufrán

Plur. fufráis

Three Imperfects:

Sing. fufriéra, fufriéffe, fufriría
fufriéras, fuffriéffes, fufrirías
fufriéra, fufriéffe, fufriría
fufriéramos, fufriéffemos, fufriríamos
fufriérais, fufriéffeis, fufriríais
fufriéran, fufriéffen, fufrirían

Preterperfect :

Sing. { háya háya háya háya hayámos hayámos hayáis háyan } fufrído, I have fuffered, &c.

First and Second Preterpluperfects:

Sing. { huviéra or huviésse huviéras or huviésse huviéras or huviésse huviéra or huviésse huviéramos or huviéssemos huviéssemo

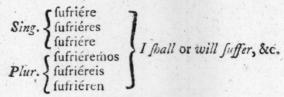
First

Second

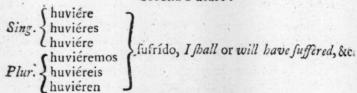
Co

&c.

First Future :



Second Future:



Infinitive Mood.

Present,	fufrír	To Suffer
Preterperf.	havér sufrido	To have Suffered
Future, .	havér de sufrir	To Suffer bereafter
Gerund,	fufriéndo	Suffering
Part. Paff.	fufrído	Suffered.

Observe, That all the other regular Verbs of the third Conjugation are conjugated in the fame manner as the above Verb sufrir; fuch as, subir, to go up; aburrir, to molest; acudir, to come, to apply, &c.

The Participle Paffive of the following Verbs is irregular; viz. escribir, to write; escrito, written; abrir, to open; abiérto, opened; cubrir, to cover; cubiérto, covered; descubrir, to discover; descubierto, discovered; encubrir, to conceal; encubierto, concealed, &c.

The Irregular Verbs of the third Conjugation in ir; are,

Venir. To come.

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense:

(vengo	I come
Sing. \ vienes	Thou comefe
l viéne	He comes
(venímos	We come
Plur. \ venis	Ye come
Lviénen	They come.

Preter-

Obs verne, books

Preterimperfect:

Sing. { venía I did come venías Thou didst come venía He did come, &c. } Veníais veníais venían

First Preterperfect :

Sing. { vine veniste vino Thou camest Venimos We came venisteis venimos viniéron They came.

Second and Third Perfects:

Sing. { he or húve has ha penído, I have come, &c. }

Plur. { hemos havéis han }

Preterpluperfect:

Sing. { havía havías havía havíamos havíamos havíais havíais havían } venído, I had come, &c.

First Future :

Sing. { vendr\u00eds vendr\u00e

Observe, That formerly they used to say likewise vérne, in this first Future; but it is only found in old books now.

G

Second

d, &c:

f the anner abur-

bs is abrir, sierto, lifco-caled,

are,

reter-

Second Future:

Sing. { hé de venír has de venír há de venír hémos de venír havéis de venír havéis de venír han de venír

The third and fourth as in the other Verbs.

Imperative Mood.

Sing. { ven tu vénga el Let him come vengámos nos Let us come veníd vos véngan ellos Let them come.

Subjunctive and Optative Moods.

Present Tense:

(que) Sing. { venga vengas venga venga vengámos vengámos vengáis vengan } I may come, &c.

Three Imperfects.

Sing. { viniéra, viniésse, vendría viniéras, viniésses, vendrías viniéra, viniésses, vendrías viniéra, viniésses, vendría viniéramos, viniéssemos, vendríamos viniérais, viniésses, vendríais viniéran, viniéssen, vendrían

Anciently they used to say likewise in the third Impersect verusa, but now it is quite obsolete.

Preterpersect:

Sing. { háyas háyas háya háya hayámos hayámos hayámos hayámos háyan

First

Sing.

Plur.

Pr

Pe.

Fui Ger

Pa

The

every re

tive; a

brevenir,

revéngo, the Indi

First and Second Preterpluperfect:

Sing. { huviéra or huviésse huviéras or huviésse huviéra or huviésse huviéra or huviésse huviéra or huviésse huviéramos or huviéssemos huv

First Future:

Sing. { viniére viniéres viniére viniére viniére plur. { viniéremos viniéreis viniéreis viniéren } } I fhall or will come, &c.

Second Future :

Sing. Shuviére
huviéres
huviére
huviéremos
huviéremos
huviéreis
huviéren

Summa de la finale have come, &c.

Infinitive Mood.

Present, venír To come
Persect, havér venído To have come
Future, havér de venír To come bereaster
Gerund, viniéndo Coming
Part. Pass. venído Come.

The compounds of this Verb venir are declined in every respect, in all Moods and Tenses, as their primitive; as, revenir, to return; convenir, to agree; sobrevenir, to arrive; devenir, to become, which make revengo, convengo, sobrevengo, devengo, in the Present of the Indicative Mood, &c.

The Irregular Verb decir, To fay.

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense:

Sing. digo I fay
dices Thou fayeft
He fays

decimos We fay
decis Ye fay
They fay.

G 2

First

could,

or would

rd Im-

c.

Preter-

Preterimperfect:

```
Sing. { decía decías decía decía decíamos decíais decían } I did fay, &c.
```

First Preterperfect:

	(díxe	I faid
Sing.	dixifte	Thou faidst
	díxo	He faid
Plur.	(dixímos	We faid
	dixisteis	Ye faid
	dixéron	They faid.

Second and Third Preterperfects:

	The or huve dicho	I have faid
Sing.	has dícho	Thou hast faid
	L ha dícho	He bas faid
(c hémos dícho	We have faid
	havéis dícho	Ye have faid
	l han dícho	They have faid.

Preterpluperfect:

Sing.	havía havías havía]		
	havíamos havíais	dicho,	I had faid,	&C.

First Future :

	(diré	I shall or will say
Sing.	dirás	Thou Shalt or wilt fay
	(dirá	He shall or will fay
	c dirémos	We shall or will fay
Plur.	diréis	Ye shall or will fay
	(díran	They shall or will fay.

Second Future:

Sing.	hé de decir has de decir]
Plur.	ha de decír hémos de decír havéis de decír han de decír	I am to say, or I must say, &c.

Imperative

Sin

Plu

Sing

Plur.

S

P

Second

Imperative Mood.

Sing. { dí tu díga el Say thou Let him fay Plur. digamos nos decid vos Let us fay Say ye dígan ellos Let them fay.

Subjunctive and Optative Moods.

Present Tense:

[díga (que) Sing. digas diga I may fay, &c. digamos Plur. digáis digan

Preterimperfect:

Sing. Sdixéra, dixésse, diría dixéras, dixésses, dirías I might, could, dixéra, dixésse, diría would, or sould Plur. dixéramos, dixéssemos, diríamos Plur. dixérais, dixésseis, diríais Jay, &c. dixéran, dixéssen, dirían

Preterperfect:

Sing. háyas háya dícho, I have faid, &c. hayámos Plur. hayáis Lháyan

The two Preterpluperfects:

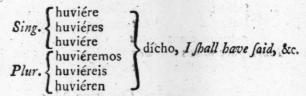
Sing. { huviéra or huviésses huviéras or huviésses huviéra or huviésse I had faid, or dícho should have faid, (huviéramos or huviéssemos Plur. \ huviérais or huviésseis huviéran or huviéssen

First Future :

dixére dixéres dixere I shall or will say, &c. Jixéremos dixéreis dixéren G 3

perative

Second Future:



Infinitive Mood.

Prefent,	decir	To fay
Perfect,	haver dícho	To have faid
Future,	havér de decir	To have to fay, to fay hereafter
Gerund,	diciéndo '	Saying
Part. Paff.	dícho	Said.

Observe, That the compounds desdecir, to unsay, and contradecir, to contradict, are in all points conjugated like decir; but bendecir, to bless, and maldecir, to curse, make in the Participle Passive bendito, blessed, and maldito, cursed. Formerly they said bendecido and maldecido, but it is now quite out of use, and only said by country people, &c.

The Irregular Verb ir, To go.

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense:

	(vói	Igo
Sing.	vás	Thou goest
	Lvá	He goes
	vámos	Wego
Plur.	váis	Ye go
	ván	They go.

Preterimperfect:

	Síba .)
Sing.	libas íba	7 11 1 1
	(ibamos	I did go, &c.
	íbais	
	íban .	

T

First Preterperfect:

Sing. fuí I went
fuíste Thou wentest
fué He went
fuímos We went
fuísteis Ye went
fuéron They went.

Second and Third Preterperfects:

Sing. { hé or húve hás ha fémos haveis hán } ido, I have gone, &c.

Preterpluperfect :

Sing. { havías havías havíamos havíamos havíais havían

First Future:

Sing. { iré irás irá irémos Plur. { iréis irán } } I fball or will go, &c.

Second Future:

Sing. { he de ir has de ir ha de ir hemos de ir havéis de ir han de ir han de ir han de ir } I am to go, or I must go.

The other two Futures as in the first Conjugation.

Imperative Mood.

Sing. { vé tu Go thou Let bim go. Váya el Let bim go. Plur. { vayámos nos Let us go váyan ellos Let them go.

G 4

Sub-

First

&c.

after

y, and

gated

curse,

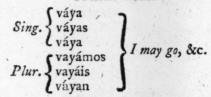
, and

o and

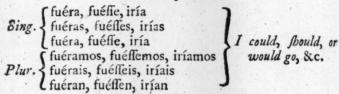
only

Subjunctive and Optative Moods:

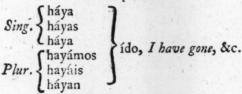
Present Tense:



Preterimperfects:



Preterperfect:



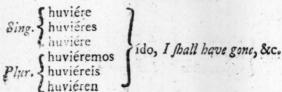
Preterpluperfects:

Sing.	huviéra or huviésses huviéras or huviésses huviéra or huviésse	lido, I had gone, or l
Plur.	huviéramos or huviéssemos huviérais or huviésseis huviéran or huviéssen	Should have gone, &c.

First Future:

```
Sing. { fuére fuéres fuéres fuéremos fuéreis fuéren } I shall or will go, &c.
```

Second Future;



Infinitive Mood.

Present, ir To go
Persect, havér sdo To have gone
Future, havér de sr To go hereaster
Gerund, yéndo Going
Part. Pass. sdo Gone.

The Irregular Verb oir, To bear.

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense:

Sing. { oigo I hear four foyes Thou hearest foye He hears foimos We hear foyen They hear.

d, or

, or I

ne, &c.

initive

c.

Preterimpersect:

Sing. { oía oías oía oíamos Plur. { oíamos oíais oían }

First Preterperfect:

Sing. { oí the oiste oyó He heard oisteis oyéron Thou heardest Thou heardest He heard We heard They heard.

Second and Third Preterperfects:

Sing. \begin{cases} \text{he or huve} \\ \text{has} \\ \text{ha} \\ \text{hamos} \\ \text{have is} \\ \text{han} \end{cases} \end{cases} \rightarrow{\text{oido}, I have heard, &c.} \end{cases}

Preterpluperfect:

Sing. Shavía
havías
havía
havía
Plur. Shavíamos
havíais
havían

Sing. Shavía
havía
havían

Sing. Shavía
havían



Sing. oiré
oirás
oirá
oiré
oirémos
Plur. oiréis
oirái
oiráis
oiráin

Second Future:

Sing. { hé de oir has de oir ha de oir havéis de oir han de oir

The third and fourth as in other Verbs.

Imperative Mood.

Sing. { oye tu oiga el Let him hear loid vosótros oígan ellos

Hear thou Let him hear let us hear lear ye Let them hear.

Subjunctive and Optative Moods.

Present Tense:

(que) soiga oigas oiga oiga oigámos plur. soigáis oigan

Three Preterimperfects:

Sing. Soyéras, oyésses, oirías
oyéras, oyésses, oirías
oyéra, oyésses, oiríamos
oyéramos, oyéssemos, oiríamos
oyérais, oyésses, oiríais
oyéran, oyésses, oirían

I might, could,
fhould, or would
hear, &c.

Preterperfect :

Sing. { háya háya háya háya háya háya hayámos hayáis háyan } oído, I have heard, &c.

Plur. { hayámos hayáis háyan } Preterpluperfects:

Sing

Plur

The Irr

Preterpluperfects:

Sing. Shuviéra or huviésses huviéras or huviésses huviés huviés huviésses huviésses huviésses plur. Shuviésamos or huviéssemos huviésses huviéran or huviésses huviésamor huviésses

oído, I had heard, or I have heard, &c.

First Future :

Sing. Soyére oyéres oyére oyére oyéremos Plur. Soyéreis

Loyéren

I shall or will hear, &c.

Second Future:

Sing. { huviére huviéres huviére huviére huviéremos

Plur. huviéreis huviéren

oido, I shall have heard, &c.

Infinitive Mood.

Present,

ir To hear

Perfect, Future, havér oído To have heard havér de oír To hear hereafter

Gerund, oyéndo Part. Active, oyénte

Hearing He who is hearing

Part. Paff. oído

Heard.

The Irregular Verb herir, To wound, to strike, or to burt.

Indicative Mood. Prefent Tenfe:

Sing. hiéro hiéres hiére

I wound
Thou woundest

hiére

He wounds

herimos

We wound

Plur. héris hiéren Ye wound They wound.

Imperfect:

Sing. { hería hería hería heríamos

heríais

herian

I did wound, &c.

uperfects:

cc.

ould, would

kc.

First

The ELEMENTS of

First Preterperfect:

```
Sing. { herífte hirío herímos herífteis hiréron } I wounded, &c.
```

Second Preterperfect:

he herido I have wounded, &c: has herido, &c.

Preterpluperfect:

havía herído, &c. I had wounded, &c.

First Future:

```
Sing. { heriré herirás herirá herirémos heriréis herirán } I shall or will wound, &c.
```

Second Future:

he de herir, &c. I must wound, &c.

The third and fourth as in the other Verbs.

Imperative Mood.

Sing. { hiére tu hiéra el Let him wound hirámos nosotros Let us wound heríd vosótros hiéran ellos Let them wound.

Subjunctive and Optative Moods.

Present:

I may would, &c.

Sing. { hiriéra, hiriésse, heriría hiriéras, hiriésse, herirías hiriéra, hiriésse, heriría hiriéramos, hiriéssemos, heriríamos hiriérais, hiriésseis, heriríais hiriéran, hiriéssen, herirían

I could, should, or would wound, &c.

uviéra

Si

Pl

hu

Pr

Pe Fu

Ge

Pa

Sing.

Preterperfed

Preterperfect:

háya herído, &c. I have wounded, &c.

Preterpluperfects:

uviera or huvieffe herido, &c. I had or should have wounded, &c.

Future.

Chiriére Sing. I hiriéres (hiriére (hiriéremos hiriéreis L hiriéren

I shall or will wound, &c.

Second Future.

I shall have wounded, &c. huviére herído, &c.

Infinitive Mood.

Prefent, herir havér herído Perfect,

To wound

havér de herir Future, Gerund, hiriéndo Part. Paff. herido

To have wounded To wound hereafter Wounding

Wounded.

The Irregular Verb dormir, To fleep.

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense.

duérmo Sing. duérmes duérme

I fleep Thou Reepest He fleeps

dormímos dormís Plur. L duérmen

We Reep Ye fleep They fleep.

Preterimperfect:

dormía dormías dormía

I did fleep Thou didft fleep He did fleep

c dormíamos Plur. dormiais dormian

We did fleep Ye did Reep They did fleep.

First Preterperfect:

[dormí Sing. dormiste dormió

I flept Thou Repst

dormimos Plur. dormisteis

He flept We flept Ye flept

(durmiéron

They fleps

Second

uld, Should, would ound, &c.

c.

cc.

bs.

eterperfed:

The ELEMENTS of

Second and Third Preterperfects:

Sing. { hé or húve hás hás há dormído, I have slept, &c. Plur. { have slept, &c. }

Preterpluperfect:

Sing. { havía havías havíamos havíais havíais havían } dormído, I had flept, &c.

First Future:

Sing. { dormiré dormirás dormirá dormirémos dormirémos dormiréis dormirán } I shall or will sleep, &c.

Second Future:

Sing. { hé de dormír has de dormír ha de dormír hemos de dormír havéis de dormír han de dormír han de dormír

The other Futures as in the other Verbs:

Imperative Mood.

Sing. { duérme tu duérma el Let him sleep lormíd vosótros duérman ellos Sleep ye Let them sleep.

Subjunctive and Optative Moods.

Present Tense:

Sing. { duérma duérmas duérma duérma durmámos durmáis duérman } I may sleep, &c.

Three

Sing.

Plur.

Sin

Ph

Pre Per

Fut

Ger

Par

Par

Three Preterimperfects.

Sing. { durmiéra, durmiésse, dormiría durmiéras, durmiésse, dormirías durmiéra, durmiésse, dormirías durmiéramos, durmiéssemos, dormiríamos durmiéramos, durmiéssemos, dormiríamos durmiérais, durmiéssen, dormirían

First Future:

Sing. { háya }

Sing. {háya háya háya háya háya dormído, I have slept, &c. Plur. {hayámos hayáis háyan }

Two Preterpluperfects:

Sing. { huviéras or huviésses huviéras or huviésses huviéras or huviésses huviéra or huviésses huviéramos or huviéssemos dormído { I had slept, or should or should have shuviérais or huviésses huviésan or huviésses huviésan or huviésses huviésan or huviésses huviéss

First Future :

Sing. { durmiére durmiéres durmiére durmiére durmiére durmiéremos durmiéreis durmiéreis durmiéren } I shall or will sleep, &c.

Second Future:

Sing Shuviére
Sing Shuviéres
huviére
Shuviére
Sh

Infinitive Mood.

Prefent, dormír To Reep Perfect, havér dormído To bave flept Future, ha ér de dormír To fleep hereafter Gerund, durmiéndo Sleeping Part. Active, Sleeper dormiente Part. Paffive, dormido Slept.

Three

ер, &с.

The

The Irregular Verb morir, To die.
The Indicative Mood.

Present Tense:

muéro	I die
muéres	Thou dieft
muére	He dies
	We die
	Ye die
muéren	They die.
	muéres

Preterperfect:

moría	I did die
morías	Thou didft die
moría	He did die
moríamos	We did die
moríais	Ye did die
	They did die.
	morías morías moría moríamos moríais morían

First Preterperfect:

	(morí	I died	
	morifte	Thou diedst	
	murío	He died	
	morimos	We died	
	moristes	Ye died	
	muriéron	They died.	
	1.0		

Second Preterperfect:

	Clói muérto	I am dead
Sing.	éres muérto	Thou art dead
	és muérto	He is dead
Plur.	(fómos muértos	We are dead
	lóis muértos	Ye are dead
	fon muértos	They are dead.

Preterpluperfect:

Sing.	Céra muérto	I was dead
	{ éras muérto	Thou wast dead
	éra muérto	He was dead
Plur.	Céramos muértos	We were dead
	érais muértos	Ye were dead
	éran muértos	They were dead.

First Future :

	Cmoriré		
Sing.	morirás morirá		
	morirémos moriréis	I shall or will die,	80
	morirán -		

Second

Sing.

Plur.

Second Future:

Sing. { hé de morír hás de morír ha de morír hémos de morír havéis de morír han de morír han de morír han de morír

Imperative Mood.

Sing. { muéra el Die thou Let him die Plur. { muéra el Let us die Die ye muéran ellos Let them die.

Subjunctive and Optative Moods.

Prefent Tense:

(que) Sing. Smuéra muéras muéra murámos Plur. Smurámos muráis muéran

Three Imperfects:

Sing. { muriéra, muriésse, moriría muriéras, muriésse, morirías muriéra, muriésse, moriría muriéra, muriésse, moriría muriéramos, muriéssemos, moriríamos muriérais, muriéssemoriríais muriéran, muriéssen, morirían

Preterperfect:

Sing. { féa féas féa muérto féamos féais muértos } I am dead, &c.

Two Preterpluperfects:

Sing. { fuéra, fuésses fuéras, fuésses fuéra, fuésses fuéra, fuésses fuéramos, fuéssemos fuéramos, fuéssemos fuérais, fuéssemos fuérais, fuéssemos fuéran, fuéssem fuéras fuéran, fuéssemos fuéras fuéran, fuéssemos fuéras fuéras fuéras fuéras fuéssemos fuéras fueras fue

Second

The ELEMENTS of

First Future :

Second Future:

fuére muérto, &c.

I shall be dead, &c.

Sin

Plu

hav

Infinitive Mood.

Prefent,	morír	To die
Perfect,	fér muérto	To be dead
Future,	havér de morír	To die bereafter
Gerund,	muriéndo	Dying
Part. Paff.	muérto	Dead.
Future, Gerund,	havér de morír muriéndo	To die hereafter Dying

The Irregular Verb fervir, To ferve.

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense:

Csír	vo	I ferve	
Sing. sir	ves	Thou ferve	2
Lsír		He ferves	
c fer	vímos	We serve	
Plur. & fer	vís	Ye ferve	
l sír	ven	They ferve.	

Preterimperfect:

First Preterpersect:

Second

Second Preterperfect:

```
Sing. { hé hás há hémos havéís han } fervído, I have ferved, &c.
```

Preterpluperfect:

First Future:

	(serviré	I shall or will serve
Sing.	{ fervirás	Thou shalt or wilt serve
	Cfervirá	He shall or will serve
	fervirémos	We shall or will serve
Plur.	ferviréis .	Ye shall or will serve
	[fervirán	They shall or will ferve.

Second Future:

he de fervir, &c. I must serve, &c.

Third Future:

havía de fervír, &c. I was to ferve, &c.

Fourth Future:

havré de fervir, &c. I shall be obliged to ferve, &c.

Imperative Mood.

Sing. { sírve tu sírva el Let him serve firvámos nosótros let us serve ye sírvan ellos Let them serve:

Subjunctive and Optative Moods.

Present Tense:

Second

, &c.

Three

Three Imperfects:

Sing: { firviéra, firviésse, serviría firviéras, firviésse, servirías firviéra, serviría firviéra, serviría firviésamos, serviría firviéramos, serviríamos firviésais, serviríais firviéran, servirían firviéssen, servirían

Preterperfect:

Sing. { háya háyas háya hayámos hayámos hayáis háyan } fervído, I have served, &c.

Preterpluperfect:

Sing. { huviéra, huviésse huviésse huviésse huviésse, huviésse huviés huviésse huviés huviésse huviés huviésse huviés huvi

First Future:

Sing. { firvière firv

Second Future:

huviére fervido, &c. I shall have served, &c.

Infinitive Mood.

To serve Prefent, fervír To have ferved haver servido Perfect, To serve hereafter havér de servir Future, Gerund, firviéndo Serving He who serves Part. Act. firviente Part. Paff. servido Served.

Th

7

fami

co

m

pe

Per

in th

&c.

anoin

Moo

Opta

fale, fa mos,

falgas.

conduc

condux Prefer

&c.

Future

gated

intro

reduc

induc

Con

lar.

Sai

T

The following Verbs are conjugated after the same manner as the Verb fervir, through all the Moods and Tenses.

concebír to conceive seguir to follow gemír to sigh renír to seold medír to measure vestir to dress pedír to ask reir to lavesh, perseguir to prosecute

Observe, That feguir and its compounds make figo in the Present Indicative Mood, and figa, figas, figa, &c. in the Subjunctive Mood.

The Verbs elegir, singir, ungir, to chuse, to seign, to anoint, make elijo, sinjo, unjo, in the Present Indicative Mood; and elija, sinja, unja, in the Subjunctive and Optative.

Salir, to go out. Prefent Indicative, Sálgo, fáles, fále, falimos, falis, fálen. Imperative, Sal, fálga, falgámos, falíd, fálgan. Subjunctive and Optative, Sálga, fálgas, fálga, fálgan. The rest regular.

Conducir, to conduct. Condúzco, condúces, condúces, conducirnos, conducir, condúcen. Preterperfect, Conduxe, conduxifte, condúxo, conduximos, conduxifteis, conduxeron. Present Optative and Subjunctive, Condúzca, condúzcas, &c. Preterimpersects, Conduxera, conduxesse, &c. Future, Conduxere. In the same manner are conjugated

introducir to introduce traducir to translate reducir to reduce producir to produce. inducir to induce

Of Verbs Passive.

Sér oído, To be beard.

Indicative.

Present:

Sing. { fói oído éres oído es oído fómos oídos fois oídos fon oídos fon oídos

H 3

Th

int, could,

eld ferve,

ould have

&c.

Scc.

ter

ld, or

Imperfect :

Imperfect:

```
Sing. { éra oído 
éras oído 
éra oído 
éramos oídos 
Plur. { érais oídos 
éran oídos } 
I was heard, &c.
```

Preterperfect:

Sing.	fuí oído fuíste oído fué oído	I have been heard, &c.
Plur.	fuímos oídos fuísteis oídos fuéron oídos	

And fo through all the Tenfes and Moods.

Reciprocal Verbs.

Ir fe, To go.

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense:

	me voy	Igo
Sing.	te vas	Thou goest
-	L fe va	He goes
	c nos vámos	Wego
Plur.	os vaís	Ye go
	Lie van	They go

Preterpluperfect:

	(me iba	I did go
Sing.	te íbas	Thou didft go
	L'se iba	He did go
	c nos ibámos	We did go
Plur.	os ibáis	Ye did go
	le iban	They did go.

Preterperfect:

me fuí	I went
Sing. \ te fuiste	Thou wentest
L'ie fué	He went
nos fuímos	We went
Plur. 2 os fuísteis	Ye went
le fuéron	They went.

Preterpluperfect:

me havía ido I had gone, &c. te havías ido, &c.

Prej Impe Fir/ Secon Futu Impe

An

Obfinpers ent, or has all

Present Imper, First Second Pluper Futur

First Future:

	(me iré	I shall or will go
Sing.	te irás	Thou Shalt or wilt go
	l fe irá	He shall or will go
	(nos irémos	We shall or will go
Plur.	os iréis	Ye shall or will go
	l se irán	They shall or will go.

Imperative Mood.

0	\ véte	Go thou
sing.	{ véte váya fe	Let him go
	(vayamos nos	Let us go
Plur.	{ id os	Go ye
	váyan fe	Let them go.

And fo on through the other Tenses.

Impersonal Actives.

Convenir, To be convenient.

Indicative.

Pre	ent, conviéne	It is convenient
	erfect, convenia	It was convenient.
	Perf. convino nd Perf. ha convenido	It has been convenient.
Futt	erative, convendra	It shall or will be convenient: Let it be convenient.

And so in the third Person of the other Moods.

Observe, That this verb convenir is given here as impersonal, only in this fignification, of being convenient, or proper; for convenir, when it fignifies to agree, has all its Persons.

Of the Impersonal Passives.

Escribirse, To be written.

Indicative.

Present,	escribe se	It is written	
Imperfect,	escribía se	It was written	
First Perf. Second Perf.	escribío se se ha escrito	It has been written	
Pluperf. Future,	fe havía escrito escribirá se	It had been written It will be written.	
	н		AG

S.

After the same manner are conjugated

Decirfe, To be faid.

Se dice or dice se It is said.

Referirse, To be related.

Se resière or resière se It is related.

The Verbs of this Conjugation are likewise conjugated with the Verb estar, and the Gerund; as,

Estói escribiéndo

Estói oyéndo

Estói viniéndo

Estói gimiéndo

Estói refiriéndo

I am writing

I am hearing

I am coming

I am sighing

I am relating.

And fo through all the Perfons, Tenfes, and Moods

Of Adverbs.

An Adverb is a part of speech indeclinable, without Gender, Number, or Case, and serves only to declare the number or circumstances of the action or passion.

Example.—When I fay amole tiernamente, I love nim tenderly, the word tiernamente, tenderly, express the circumstance of the Verb amár, to love.

There are feveral forts of Adverbs, expressing the quality, quantity, time, &c. as may be seen in the following list.

Adverbs of Quality.

These Adverbs are derived in Spanish, as in English from the Adjectives, and are formed by adding mente to the Feminine Gender of Adjectives of two terminations, and to the other Adjectives of one termination; as from buéno, buéna, good, take the Feminine buéna, and add mente to it, you shall have the Adverb buéna mente, goodly, with goodness. From the Adjectives of one termination the Adverbs are formed by adding mente; as from facil, easy; cruél, cruel; felix, happy; facilmente, easily; cruélmente, cruelly; felixmente, happily; âltamente, highly; buénamente or bien.

M Po De

fer

ven

Ah Ah An

An Au Ent Siéi Rep

Te

Aqu Allí Ahí Adá Acá Acu

De

De :

De :

Dén En Fué

Sí Ciér Ciér En v well; hermósamente, handsomely; sieramente, fiercely; ferózmente, ferociously; santamente, holily, &c.

Adverbs of Quantity.

Múcho	much	Mas	more
Poco	little	Menos	less
Demafiádo	too much	Harto	enough.

ted

ited.

as,

wife conju.

nd Moods,

e, without to declare passion. te, I love, expresses

ressing the

in English, ding ment of termina-mination; ine buéna, erb buéna-Adjectives

by addinel; feliz, ly; felizte or bien,

welli

Observe, That barto and demasiado must agree in Gender with the Substantives, though they are Adverbs; therefore you must say, barta agua, water enough; demasiada paciencia, too much patience, &c.

Adverbs of Time.

Ahiér yesterday Mañána to-morrow	Ahóra	now	Hóy	to-day
	Ahiér	yesterday		
	Antehiér	the day before	Mucho há	long since
yesterday Poco há lately			Poco há	lately
Antes before Luégo directly	Antes	before	Luégo	directly
Aun yet, even Nunca } never		yet, even	Núnca 1	27.051.042
A menúdo often Jamás S	A menúdo	often	Jamás S	never
Entónces then Quándo when	Entónces	then	Quándo	when
Siémpre always Mientrás whilst	Siémpre	always	Mientrás	whilst
Repéntemente suddenly Tarde late	Repéntemente	fuddenly	Tarde	late
Temprano early A la tarde in the evening.	Tempráno	early	A la tarde	in the evening.

Adverbs of Place.

		7	
Aquí	bere	Delanté	before
Allí	there	Detrás	behind
Ahí	in this place	Aparte	aside
Adónde	where	Arriba	above
Acá	bither	Abáxo	below
Acullá	yonder	Cérca	near
De donde	from whence	Cábe	clase by
De aquí	from hence	Túnto	adjoining
De allí	from thence	Enfrénte	facing
Déntro	within	Lexós	far off
En	in	Encima	upon
Fuéra	out	Debáxo	underneath.

Adverbs of Affirmation.

Sí	yes	Verdadéramente	truly
Ciérto	truly	Támbien	alfo
Ciértamente	certainly	A'ntes	rather
En verdad	an truth		

Júnto

The ELEMENTS of

Of Denying.

		0	
No Náda	no, or not	Ni Tampóco	neither neither.
	Of I	Number.	
Una véz Dos véces Tres véces	once twice three times	Múchas véces Pócas véces A menúdo	feldom often.
	Of S	Shewing.	
	the same of the sa	behold here.	
	Of En	couraging.	
		make them.	
	Of I	Wishing.	
Oxalá	would to God		O if it could be
	Of.	Asking.	
Porqué Que Dónde Adónde	why what where whither	De donde Quándo Como Acáfo	from whence when how perhaps.
	Of D	Doubting.	
Quizá		Por ventúra	peradventure.
	Of (Order.	
Priméramente Déspues Al fin	firstly after at the end	Al cábo Finálmente A lo último	at the end in fine lastly, &c.
	Of I	ikeness.	
Cómo Cáti	as almost	Así Tan, tanto	so much, &c.
	Of Cos	nparison.	
Más Ménos	more less	Méjor Peór	better worse

Note, That the Adjectives are sometimes taken as Adverbs, and then they retain the Masculine Gender; as Primeró voy allá, first I go there.

together

A montónes

fent tive othe

ing whice verified C

Y is with é Ing é It bien,

or, this

wife.
T

neve

A befor Rey,

The An

De delánt De

in heaps.

churc

Of Conjunctions.

A Conjunction is a part of speech that joins words and fentences together. Some Conjunctions are copulative, as uniting words, and connecting the sense; others are disjunctive, dividing the sense, and only joining the expressions; others are conditional, shewing the causes of things; others rational or conclusive, which some call collective or relative; and others adversative.

Conjunctions Copulative are y and é, fignifying and. Y is put before all words, excepting those that begin with i, before which you must put e; as, los Españoles é Ingléses, the Spaniards and the English; los Francéses é Italianos, the French and Italians; como, as; tambien, also.

Conjunctions Disjunctive are, ni, neither; o or û, or, either; yá, either; as, yá, esto, yá aquéllo, either this or that.

Causative are, porqué, why, wherefore, &c. Conditional; si, if; dado que, granting that.

Exceptive; fino, if not; mas, but; otramente, otherwise.

There are others of another fort; as, á lo menos, at least; aúnque, although; todavía, notwithstanding, nevertheless.

Of Prepositions.

A Preposition is a part of speech most commonly set before a Noun, a Pronoun, or Verb; as, delante del Rey, before the King, &c.

The following Prepositions govern the Genitive Case:

Antes, before; as, antes del día, before day-break; intes de escribir, before writing.

Delante, before; as, delante de Dios, before God; delante de mi casa, before my house.

Déntro, within; as, déntro de la iglésia, within the church.

Detrás

it could be.

whence 1

aps.

dventure.

e end

ich, &c.

taken as Gender;

Of

Detrás, behind; as, detrás del palácio, behind the

palace.

Debáxo, or báxo, under; as, báxo de la mésa bay un pérro, under the table there is a dog; estába debáxo de un arból, quándo llovió, I was under a tree when it rained.

Encima, upon; as, encima del agua, upon the water;

encima de la mesa, upon the table.

Al derredór, or rededór, about, round about; as, al derredór de la ciudád, round about the city; estában al rededór de treinta, they were about thirty.

Cérca, near; as, Rochester está cérca de Londres, Ro-

chester is near London.

Acérca, concerning or near; as, yo he de hablar con vm acérca de un negácio particulár, I must speak with you concerning a private affair; los días acérca de Navidád, son múi fríos, the Days about Christmas are very cold, or near Christmas.

Fuéra, out, or besides; estuvo suéra toda la noche, he was out all night; suéra de ésto, háy múcho mas, be-

fides this, there is much more.

En frénte, over-against, facing; as, en frénte de mi casa, over-against my house; en frénte de la iglésia, facing the church.

Prepositions governing the Accusative.

Ante, before, in the presence; as, abiér pareció ante

mi, yesterday he appeared before me.

Entre, among, between; as, bay múcha differencia entre los dos, there is a great deal of difference between them two; entre los hómbres, pocos piensan antes de hablar, among men, sew think before they speak.

Sobre, upon; as, todo lo que tengo, sobre mi lo llevo,

all that I have I carry upon me, or about me.

Según, according to; as, según las leyes del reino, ac-

cording to the laws of the kingdom.

Hasta, until, even to; as, me pasearé, básta las quatro de la tárde, I will walk until sour o'clock in the asternoon; basta mañána, till to-morrow; iré con um basta

Madrid,

even Ha

Madi

wards Pos Dios, paffáb

throu por m faith.

in Go

érno, verni

the n as of

as of To

me!
To

Dios .

Obje

Al canno tongi

tongo ln from

positi joined the o chind the

esa bay un

debáxo de

en it rain.

ne water:

ut; as, al

estában al

dres, Ro-

bablar con

eak with acérca de

tmas are

la noche,

mas, be-

nte de mi

la igléfia,

reció ante

ifferencia

san antes

lo llevo,

eino, ac-

as quatro

ne after-

m baha

Madrid,

fpeak.

Madrid, I will go along with you as far as Madrid, even to Madrid.

Hacia, towards; as, vive bacia el rio, he lives towards the river, about the river.

Por, for, by, through; as, baga vm esto por amor de Dios, do this for God's sake; encontré mi amigo, quando passába por la calle, I met my friend when I passed through the street; lo baré por mi palábra, por mi vida, por mi fé, I will do it, by my word, by my life, by my saith.

En, in; as, espéro y créo en Dios, I hope and believe

Contra, against; as, bablo mucho abier contra el gobierno, he spoke a great deal yesterday against the government.

Of Interjections.

An Interjection is a part of speech that discovers the mind to be seized or affected with some passion, as of joy, pain, admiration, \mathcal{C}_c .

To express mirth, they make use in Spanish of A; as, A que bien jugarémos, Ah! how we will play.

To express admiration, valga me Dios, God help me!

To express pain or grief, Ay de mi! Alas for me! Wishing, oxala, would to God, &c. O; as, O Dios! O dolor! O God! O pain! &c.

Observations upon some Spanish expressions and phrases.

All languages have fome peculiar turns, which cannot be expressed by the same words in another tongue; therefore I thought proper to say something about those words and phrases found in the *Spanish* tongue.

In the first place, the Preposition des is inseparable from some words, and is never to be used but in composition, as signifying nothing by itself; but being joined to another word, it denotes a privation of what the other signifies; thus, bonra is honour, and deshonra

is dishonour, or disgrace; dicha, good fortune; des. dicha, missortune. Des has the same effect, when joined with Verbs; as, bacer, to make, to do; des. bacer, to undo; armár, to arm; desarmár, to disarm.

- En fignifies commonly in, as, en cafa, in the house; en la calle, in the street: but in some cases, it has a very particular meaning; as, estár en cuérpo, signifying literally to be in body; but the true sense of it is, to be without either a coat or cloak, for a man; and sora woman, to be without a veil; so that the body is more exposed to view without an upper garment. Estár en piérnas, literally to be in legs, signifies to be bare-legged; that is, the legs exposed without stockings.

Estár en carnes, verbally, is to be in sless, but the true meaning of it is, to be quite naked. Estár es cuéros, to be in skin, signifies also to be stark-naked.

When this Preposition en is before an Infinitive in Spanish, then it is an English Gerund; as consiste a bablar bien, it consists in speaking well; but when it found before a Gerund, it signifies after, and at in English; as, en cenándo, after supper, or at supper; a confessándo la verdád, after you confess the truth. In signifies also as soon; as, en acabándo iré, as soon as have done, I will go; en dispertándo me levantari, when I awake, I will get up.

Hidálgo is a gentleman, a man of good birth, being a contraction of bijo de algo, fon of fomething, that is, of a person of note, or remarkable for something; not for much money, which in Spain does not make a gentleman, but for something honourable, as virtue,

learning, wifdom, or courage.

Vuestra merced is generally contracted into usted and ustedes in speaking, and in writing expressed by these letters, V. M. and V. M. S. This is a polite expression, being always used when any civility is shewn, the Spaniards never saying tu, thou, to one another, excepting a master to a servant, a father to his children, a brother to his brother, &c. The common word, therefore,

good preing contilence

is, be to hi May may Spaning perfo

Sei

and to sir, to and to speaki yet a l unless and in to say, he is a ginning ing the

ter, or

Fulanillo
person
the two
as, such
always u
second t

Obser Adjective position pily, is the ; def-

when

; def-

rm.

ouse:

has a ifying

is, to

ody is

ment.

tock.

ut the

far en

ked.

ive in

afte en

en itis

at in

er; a

1. En

on as l

antare,

peing a

at 15, 01

g; not

nake a

virtue,

ted and

y thefe

exprel-

wn, the

er, ex-

hildren,

word,

erefore,

therefore, in discourse between people of fashion or good breeding, is usted for vuestra merced; which expression is like Your Worship in English; for in speaking to a nobleman in Spain they use vuestra Señoria, contracted into ussia, your Lordship; vuestra Excellencia, contracted into ussencia, for your Excellency, &c.

There is another respectful way of speaking, which is, by calling a man by his name, though speaking to him; as, Sea servido de sentárse el Señor Don Juán, May it please Don John to sit down, &c. where we may observe, that the word Don is peculiar to the Spanish, and was formerly only given to Knights and persons of distinction; but now it is very common.

Señór is like the Latin Dominus, either Sir or Lord, and therefore equivocal; for they say Si Señór, Yes, Sir, to the least gentleman, as we do Sir to the King, and to any other; yet Señór is a Lord: for though in speaking we say, Señór Don Juan, Señór Don Pedro, yet a letter must not be superscribed Al Señór Don Pedro, unless he be a Lord; because then it implies dignity, and in common speaking it does not: so in speaking to say, Es un Señór, or Es un gran Señór, implies that he is a Lord, or a great Lord. However, in the beginning of a letter we use Mui Señór mío, without giving the title of Lord, but only meaning My good Master, or Good Sir.

Fulano, fulana, zutano, zutana, or their diminutives, fulanillo, fulanito, &c. are words used to signify a person without name, as when they say such a one; the two sirst being used to express two distinct persons, as, such a one and such a one. The first of them is always used, if only one person be spoken of; and the second never, but when there is occasion to mention two. They are likewise used in the Feminine Gender.

Observe, That most of the Adverbs formed of the Adjectives, are turned likewise in Spanish by the Preposition con, and the Substantive; as felizmente, happily, is the same as con felicidad, with happiness; atrevidamente,

vidamente, boldly; con atrevimiento, with boldness; elegantemente, elegantly; con elegancia, with elegance; cortézmente, politely; con cortesia, with politeness; liberalmente, liberally; con liberalidad, with liberality, &c.

The three degrees of comparison are also found among the Adverbs; as, bermósamente, handsomely; mas bermósamente, bermosássimamente.

Ay, Hay, Abi.

There are several who make no difference between ay the Interjection, and bay the Verb Impersonal; between baver, and abi the Adverb; but there is a great one in their being spelt and pronounced right. The Interjection Ay, Alas, must have the accent upon the á, and be pronounced long; the Verb Impersonal báy, there is, is written with an accent upon the á, and pronounced accordingly; the Adverb abi, there, has the accent upon the i, which is pronounced long.

Of Para and Por.

As the young learners, and even a great many Spaniards, confound these two Adverbs, it appears ne-

ceffary to make the following observations:

Para, for, fignifies also to, when it is found before the Infinitive in Spanish, and serves to denote and express the utility of, or detriment to, any thing; as, esta pluma es para escribir, this pen is to write; este libro es para

mi bermano, this book is for my brother.

In Spanish we make use of de, à, para or por, besore the Infinitive, only when in English to is made use of; but it is with this distinction, that de is put before the Infinitive after the Verbs venir, haver, tener, volver, &c. or a noun; as, vengo de passear, I come from walking; he de hacer esto, I must do this; que tengo de hacer? what must I do? vuelvo de apurarle sobre este negócio, I come from pressing him upon this affair; cuidad de hacer esta obra bien, take care to do this work well.

after am g que le him.

come

capaci

Con

mi, ti,
with t
con is
in Lat
con los
poor;
not cer
with a

Por done; finished a thing count.

by prof for most the fiel

Por, puéde se Idness; gance; teness; erality,

found omely;

the the á, al báy, and prohas the

many ears ne-

fore the express a pluma es para

before

of of;

ore the

volvér,

o walk
engo de

bre este

affair;

s work

Ais

A is made use of before the Infinitive, when placed after a Verb expressing motion; as, voy à trabajár, I am going to work; determine le vm à bacér me el favor que le pido; engage him to make me the favour I ask him.

Para is put before the Infinitive of Verbs when it expresses any habit, custom, use, &c. as, Dios nos bizo para amarle, God made us for to love him; sirvo a Dios para gozár del prémio, I serve God to enjoy the reward; para que, for what; porque, why; as, para que es esto? for what is this? porque lo ha bécho assi? why did he make it so? Para que signifies also that, or in order that; as, para que venga à verme, that he may come and see me; para poco, good for little, of short capacity.

Con fignifies with, and is joined with the Pronouns mi, ti, si, in this manner; con migo, with me; con tigo, with thee; con sigo, with himself. This Preposition con is often preceded by para, and then it signifies erga in Latin, or towards in English; as, seamos piadósos para con los pobres, let us be tender, merciful, towards the poor; para con migo no es ciérto, in my opinion, it is not certain; para con todos es liberál, he is generous with all, or towards all.

Por sometimes denotes that the thing is not yet done; as, esta obra está por acabár, this work is not yet sinished. It signifies too the end of, or means to do a thing; as rinéron por mi, they quarrelled on my account.

Por, by, for, or through; as, por empéno lo alcanzé, by protection I obtained it; voy per dinéro, I am going for money; me passée por los campos, I walk through the fields.

Por, though, although, &c. as, por grande que sea, puéde servir, though it be great, it may serve, &c.

Numbers called Cardinals.

Uno,	one	Quarénta,	forty
Dos,	two	THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE	fifty
Tres,	three	Sefénta,	fixty
	four	Setenta,	Seventy
Cínco,	five	Ochenta,	
Séis	fix	Noventa,	ninety
Siéte,	feven	Ciénto,	a hundred
Ocho,	eight	Ciénto y úno,	&c. a bundred
Nuéve,	nine		and one
Diez,	ten	Docientos,	two hundred
Once,	eleven	Trecientos	
Dóce,	twelve	Quatro ciéntos,	four hundred
Tréce	thirteen	Quinientos	five bundred
Catórce,	fourteen		fix hundred
Quince,	fifteen	Seteciéntos,	Seven hundred
Diéz y feis,		Ocho ciéntos,	eight hundred
Diéz y fiéte,	Jeventeen	Nueve cientos,	nine hundred
Dies y ócho,	eighteen.	Mil,	a thousand
Diéz y nuéve,	nineteen	Dos mil,	two thousand
Veinte,	twenty	Tres mil,	
Veinte y úno,	twenty-one	Cien mil, an hi	endred thousand
Veinte y dos,	&c. twenty-two	Millon,	a million.
Treinta,	thirty	FD 67 05 45 540	y prend + year

Observe, that all these numbers are not declined, being of the Common Gender, except uno, una, and ciénto, dociéntos, dociéntas; so they say, treciéntas mugéres, three hundred women; quatrociéntas, quiniéntas, seiscientas, siète cientas, ochociéntas, noveciéntas.

N. B. Uno, Masculine, when it comes before a Noun also Masculine, loses o; as, un hombre, a man;

un libro, a pen; un soldado, a soldier.

The Plural, únos, únas, is taken instead of algúnos, algúnas, and signifies some; as, unos Réyes, some Kings;

unas Rémas, some Queens.

Ciénto likewise loses to before a Noun, either Masculine or Feminine; therefore you must say, cien soldados, cien libras, not ciento soldados; only, it retains to when it is followed by another number; as, ciento y uno, ciento y dos, &c.

Sometime

nuts.

M
the N

Primé Según Terce Quánt Quánt Séxto, Séptin Octáv

Duodé

Décim

Nono, Décim Undéc

Décim

Décim Décim

Décim Décim Décimo Vigéfin

We and it Cardin catorce, century

The by cha first.

Sometimes ciénto is made a Substantive; as, un ciento or un centenár de castañas, one hundred of ches-

Millón has the Plural, which is millónes; but it is of the Masculine Gender.

The Numbers called Ordinals.

Priméro,	first
Segundo,	Second
Tercéro,	third
Quárto,	fourth
Quinto,	fifth
Séxto,	fixth
Séptimo,	Seventh
Octávo.	eighth
Nono, or novéno,	ninth
Décimo, or decéno	. tenth
Undécimo, or on	
Chacerna, C	venth
Duodécimo, or do	
Buodecinio, or do	twelfth
Décimo tércio, o	
Decimo terore,	thirteenth
Décimo quarto, or	
Decimo quarto, or	fourteenth
Décimo quinto, or	
Decimo quinto, or	fifteenth
Dásimo forta	
Décimo fexto,	fixteenth
Décimo féptimo,	
Décimo octávo,	eighteenth
Décimo nono,	nineteenth
Vigésimo, or veinte	
	tieth

aneu Orainais.
Trigésimo, or treinténo, thir-
Quadragésimo, or quarenténo,
Quinquagésimo, or cincuen- téno, fiftieth
Sexagéfimo, or fefenténo, fix-
Septuagésimo, or setenténo,
Octuagésimo, or ochenténo, eightieth
Nonagésimo, or noventéno,
Centésimo, or centéno, hun-
Doscientésimo, or docenténo,
Trecentésimo, or trecenténo, three hundredth
Quatrocentésimo, or quatro- centéno, four hundredth
Quingentéfimo, or quinten- téno, five hundredth
Milésimo, thousandth.

We seldom make use in Spain of these Ordinals, and it is more common, instead of them, to take the Cardinals, in the numbers above ten; as, en el siglo catorce, for en el siglo décimo quárto, in the sourteenth century, &c.

The Ordinals are Masculine, and made Feminine by changing the last o into a; as, primera, primera,

first.

red undred and one ndred undred indred ndred dred undred undred indred and uland bouland bouland on.

clined, a, and as munientas,

fore a man;

lgunos,

Kings;

Maf-

foldá-

ains to

iénto y

etime

Of the Adverbs of Place, Aca, Aqui, &c.

Aqui, here, in this place, where one stands; as, aqui està Don Juan, Don Juan is here.

Aquí, now; as, hasta aquí hémos tratado, till now we

have treated, &c.

Aqui, putting the Particle de before, expresses time, hour, or day; as, de aqui adelánte, henceforward.

Aqui, this; as, de aqui vienen los errores from this

come the errors.

Aqui, adding bé, signifies bere is; as, bé aqui docientas libras, here are two hundred pounds.

Aqui de Dios, a manner of speaking, calling upon

God as a witness of what is said or done.

Aqui del Rey: this expression is made use of, when somebody, unjustly oppressed, implores the assistance of the King.

Aqui fué ello, or aqui fué Troya, Troy was here; used when they want to describe any confusion, quarrel,

noise, &c.

Aca, here, expressing the place where is either the

person who speaks, or the thing spoken of.

Déspues acá, since that time; de quando acá, or desde quando acá? from what time? how long? Acá como alá signifies after the same manner, or the same method.

Allá, there, expresses sometimes a fixed place; as, allá iré donde tu estás, I will go there, where thou art; and sometimes any distant place; as, allá-en América hay mucho oro, in America there is a great deal of gold.

Alli, there, in that place.

Abí, there, expresses the place where stands the person spoken to; as, abí donde estás, there where you are, or the place near the person we speak to; abí será ello, there will be a great noise or consusion.

Acullá, there, in another place distant from the per-

fon who fpeaks.

Allende, on the other fide; as, allende la mar, beyond the fea; allende el río, beyond the river.

Abbreviations

2

A. A.
Admor
Agto
Anto
Appco
Art.

A. C.

a. as

Arzbpo B. b. (in a B. L. I B. L. I

Bmo Pe C. M. I C. P. B Cám^a Cap.

Capⁿ
Cappⁿ
Col.
Com^s
Comp²

Comp²
Cons^o
Cor^{to}
D. Dⁿ
D. D.

Dr Dor D' Dor Dho. dha

Dro.
En°
Ex^{mo} Ex^m
Exc^a

Fho. Fha Febo Fol.

Fr. Franco Frnz. Gue. go

Gue, gde. Gra. Gen!

lgla.

aqui

w we

time,

n this

uí do-

upon

when stance

; used

er the

cá, or ? Acá e same

e; as, ou art;

mérica leal of

re you o; ahi

ne per-

ár, be-

viations

	viations used in the Span	
A.C.	Año Christáno,	in the year of Chris
a. a'	Arróba, or arrobas,	twenty-five pounds
A. A.	Autores,	authors
Admor	Administradór,	administrator
Agto	Agósto,	August
Anto	António,	Anthony
Appco Apca	Apostólico, ca,	apostolical
Art.	Artículo,	article
Arzbpo.	Arzobíspo,	Archbishop
В.	Beáto,	bleffed
b. (in quoting)	Vuélta,	turn over
B. L. M.	Beso ò besa las manos,	I kiss the hands
B. L. P.	Beso los pies,	I kiss the feet
Bmo Pe	Beatissimo Padre,	most blessed Father
C. M. B.	Cúyas manos beso,	whose hands I kiss
C. P. B.	Cuyos piés befo,	whose feet I kiss
Cám ^a	Cámara,	chamber
Cap.	Capítulo,	chapter
Cap ⁿ	Capitán,	captain
Capp ⁿ	Capellán,	chaplain
Col.	Colúna,	column
Coms	Comifário,	commissary
Compa	Compañía,	company
Conso	Conféjo,	council
Corte	Corriénte,	current,
D. Dn Da	Don, Dona,	Don, Dona
D. D.	Doctores,	Doctors
Dr Dor	Doctór,	Doctor
D.	Dios,	God
Dho. dha.	Dícho, dícha,	faid
Dro.	Derécho,	duty
Enº	Enéro,	Fanuary
Exmo Exma	Excellentíssimo, ma,	Most Excellent
Exc ^a	Excelléncia,	Excellency
Fho. Fha.	Fécho, fécha,	dated
Feb°	Febréro,	February
Fol.	Fólio,	folio
Fr.	Fray,	brother
Franco	Francísco,	Francis
Frnz.	Fernandéz,	Fernandez
Gue, gde;	Guarde,	fave
Gra.	Grácia,	grace
Gen1 133.135	Generâl,	General
Igla.	Igléfia,	church P
no m		THe IH.
3'	I 3 , OF 112	ATI

Ilústre, Ille Illustríssimo, ma, Illmo Illms Inquisidór, Inqor Jefús, Jhs. Jph.
Jn Joseph, Juan, Libro, Lib. Libras, Libs Linea, Lin. Mui poderoso Señor, M. P. S. Madre Mº Mr Monfiúr, Ms as Múchos años, Magestád, Magd Miguél, Mig1 Ministro, Mnro. Mercéd, Mrd. Martin, Mrn. Martinéz, Mrnz. Maéstro, Mro. Maravedís, Mrs. Manuscrito, M. S. Manuscritos, M. S. S. N. Sª Nuéstra Señóra, Nuéstro, nuéstra, Nro. nra. Noviémbre, Nove 9re Oppo. Obíspo, Octúbre, Octre 8re On ons Onza, u onzas, Orden, ordenes, Ordn orde Posdáta, P.D. P Para, P. Pádre, Po Pédro, Por, Pr Po Piés, Pia Pláta, Pre Parte, Pto Puérto, Pag. Página, Pl. Plana, Publo Público, RI Rs Reál, reáles, Rmo Reverendíssimo, R bi Recibí,

Que,

Quando,

Most Illustrious inquisitor Jesus Joseph John book pounds line most powerful Lord mother master many years Majetty Michael minister favour . Martin Martinez master maravedis manuscript manuscripts our Lady our November Bishop October ! ounce, ounces order, orders postscript for father Peter for, or by feet Silver, or plate part port page trowel public rayals Most reverend I received that

when

Illustrious

Qn Qto S. S. M Sr Soi Septe Sermo SSae Supca

Tente Tom. Tpo. V. M V. Ve V. A. V. E.

V. G. V. M. V. P. V. S. V. S. Von

Xpto Xptno

Xmo

was fixed

Abáxo, Aboved

Abrevár Abrevián Abfolvér Abstrahé Acañave Acéphalo Acérvo,

Q

Quién, who Quanto, how much San ó Santo, Saint his Majefty Su Magestád, S.M. Sr Ser Sra Señór, Señóra, Sir, Lady Septe 7 bre Septiémbre, September Most Serene Serenissimo, ma, Sermo Serma Escribáno, notary SS*e Súplica, Supra entreats Suplicante, petitioner Supte Teniénte, Lieutenant Tente Tomo, tome Tom. Tiémpo, time Tpo. Vuéstra Magestád your Majesty V. M. V. Ve Veneráble, venerable V. A. Vuéstra Altéza, your Highness Vueceléncia, your Excellency V. E. V. G. Verbi gratia, for example V.M. Vuéstra, mercéd, usted, you V.P. Vuéstra paternidád, your paternity V. Señoría ussia, V. S. your Lordship Vuesenoría Illustrissima, V. S. I. your Lordship bullion Vellón, Von Volúmen, volume Vol. Xme Diézmo, tenth Christ Christo Xpto Christian. Christiáno, Xptno

An Alphabetical List of Words, whose Orthography was formerly uncertain or dubious, but which now is fixed.

Abáxo, abaxár, &c. below, to abate Abovedár, to vault Abrevar, abrevadero, to water Abreviar, to Shorten . Absolvér, to clear, to acquit Abstraher, to abstract Acanaveréar, to kill with darts Acéphalo, la, without bead Acervo, monton, a heap

Acérbo, agrio ú áspero, sbarp, Jour Acervár, to beap up Acivilár, to debase to curve, to crook Acorvár, Adárve, the way upon a wall-Adequár, adequádo, to make A deshóra, unseasonably

Adherir, adherencia, &c. to adbere I 4 Adíva,

0

ous

el Lord

es

75

plate

erend

Adiva, o adive, a kind of African dog Adívas, a sort of quinsey in beafts Adivinar, adivino, &c. to fore-Adjetívo, adjective Advenedizo, za, outlandish Advenimiento, arrival, coming Adventício, adventitious adverb Adverbio, Adverso, adversidad, adverse, adver lity Advertir, advertido, to advise Afloxár; to loofe Agavillar, to bundle up Agravár, to aggravate Agraviár, to insure a hole Agujero, a point Agujeta, Ah! interjection, Ho! Amargar, to make bitter Ahembrádo, da, effeminate Aherrojar, to bolt Aherrumbrarfe, to decay by rusting Ahidalgado, da, gentlemanlike Ahijar, ahijado, to beget as a Ahilarie, to be flarved Ahincar, to thrust Ahitar, to furfeit Ahogar, to choak, to drown Ahombrado, da, manlike Ahondár, to deepen, to dive Ahóra, presently, how Ahorcar, to hang Ahorcajárse, to set astride Ahorcajádas, firaddling Ahormar, to put upon the last Ahormagarle, to be blafted by heat Ahornár, to put in the oven Ahorquillar, to put forks under

a tree or plant

Ahorrár, to Spare Ahoyar, to dig holes Ahuecar, to hollow Ahumar, to Smaak Ahufar, to Shape as a findle Ahuyentár, to put to flight Albaháca, [weet bafil Alcahazár, to put in a cage Alcaraván, a heron, a bird carraway-feed Alcaravéa, Alcohól, antimony Aléve, traitor Alfahár, a potter's shop Alhaja, any furniture or jewel Alhamel, a porter Alharáca, an outcry Alhabéga, majericon Alhacéna, a cupboard Alhelî, a gilliflower privet (a plant) Alhena, Alhólva, fenigreek Alfombra, a carpet Alhorre, a running-teller Alhuzéma, lavender aliquant Aliquanta, aliquot Aliquóta, Aliviar, to eale Alkérmes, alkerms a glass bottle full Almarráxa,

Almogaráves, veterans
Almoháda, a pillow, a culim
Almohátre, fublimate mercun
Almoháza, a curry-comb
Almotazén, a clerk of the
market

Almoxarife, almoxarifazgo, receiver of dut, & Almoxáya, à fort of medan Alóxa, metheglin, or med Alpha, the first letter in Grut Eloquente, eloquent Altivo, va, proud Alverja, alverjon, a kind of

Amphisbéna, a fort of serpent Recapitulacion Reca

Anive Antec

Antev

Antipo

Anást

Antib

Antique Antuv Aovár

Aparv

Apháci Aphéli Apher Ahoba Apóph Apoph Aprov Agrad

Aquati Aquati Aqueo Archiv Argavi Ariftol

Arrexá

Arvéxa Aíphál Atahár Atahón Atalvír

Recapitulacion, a recapitula-Anáphora, a figure in rhetoric Anastrophe, an inversion Anhelar, to defire with great vehemency Aniversario, amiversary Antechinos, plate cha, Antever, to foresee plate chased Antipóphora, a figure in rhedi toric Antibachio, a measure in Latin verles Antiquado, da, old, obfolete Antojera, any thing put before the eyes Antuviar, to Arike, to surprise to lay eggs Aovár, to make a heap Aparvár, Aphácas, vetches, tares Aphelion Aphelio, Apherelis, a figure in rhetoric Ahobachonado, da, idle, lazy Apophafis, apophafis Apóphisis, apophylis Apopléxia, apoplexy Aprehender, &c. to conceive Aprovechar, to improve Aquadrillar, to conduct a fquadron of soldiers Aquartelar, to quarter solaiers Aquatil, living in the water Aquedúcto, an aqueduct Aquéo, watery Archivo, an archive Argaviesto, a stormy shower Aristolochia, bartwort (an herb) Arrexaque, a trident; also a bird Arvexas, a fort of peafe Afphalto, apphattos Ataharre, a cupper Atahona, a horse mill Atalvina, a fort of hasty pud-

20

holes

25 a spindle

to flight

t in a cage

on, a bird

way-feed

ter's Shop

re or jewal

lony.

ter

tery

ricon

board

iflower

reek

pet

der

ant

ot

e

ms

bottle full of hole

, a custion

te mercury

ry-comb

rk of the

arifázgo,

f duty, &c.

of measure

n, or mean

er in Grut

a kind of

peole of Serpent

pitulácion

ent

market

t (a plant)

ming-teller

790

bafil

low

nak

Ataviát, to dress Atavillar, to fold together Atraher, to attract. Atrahillár, to drag in a flip Atravefar. to crois . Atreverse, to dare Avadárfe, to become fordable Avahar, to warm one's hands by the breath Avalorar, to raise the value Avantál, an apron Adelante, or mas lexos, farther Avanzár, to go forwards Avaro, covetous to Subdue Avafallár, a bird Ave, Avechúco, an useless bird Avecinar, to come near Avecindarfe, to inhabit Avellana, hazel-nut Avena, oats Avenenár, to porson Aventajár, to exceed Aventar, to winnow Aventúra, adventure Avergonzár, to ashame Averia, · average Averiguar, to verify Averso, sa, averse Aveitruz, an oftrich Avezár, to ule, inure Aviár, to make ready Avido, covetous Avieso, fa, cross Avilantéz, boldness Avillanarie, to become low, mean Avinagrár, to grow four Avion, a martlet (a bird) Avifar, to give notice Avilo, advise Avilpar, to prick Avispa, a wasp Avistár, to see at a distance Avitar, to fasten a cable Avituallar, to victual Avivár, to revive Avoléngo,

Avoléngo, a grandfather's ef-Avutárda, a kind of heavy bird Axeréa, winter favory Axedrez, ches Axénjos, wormwood Axí, a fort of pepper Axuar, household furniture Azahár, orange or lemon flower mule of baggage Azémila, Azemita, bran bread unlucky Aziago, Azolvár, to obstruct

B.

Baharú, a goshawk
Bahía, a haven or bay
Bahorrína, a mean thing
Bahúno, na, mean, low
Bahurréro, a bird catcher
Barahúnda, tumult, confusion
Barahustár, to make way among
weapons

Baxél, a veffel
Baxío, a shoal
Baxár, &c. to come down
Baxón, a bassion
Benévolo, la, well affected
Bienhadádo, lucky
Bogavánte, the foreman in
rowing

Bohórdo, rush Boqui hundído, a mouth sunk

Boqui verde, an idle talker
Borráxa, borage (an herb)
Bovéda, a vault
Bovíno, na, of oxen
Boxédal, a grove of box-trees
Brávo, va, brave
Bréva, an early fig
Bréve, short

sea compass

Brúxula,

Buhédo, buhedár, a hog Buhéra, a loop-hole Buho, an owl Buhonería, toys Buxéda, a grove of box trus Buxerías, toys Buxéta, a small perfume-bix

C.

Cadahálío, a scaffold Cadavér, a corple Cahiz, a fort of measure Calavéra, a skult Cálvo, va, bald Cañahéja, a cloven cane Cañavéra, a reed Caravána, a caravan Carcáva, a grave, a great

Carvi, carraway-feed Cavilár, to cavil Caxa, axón, a box Cerrójo, a bolt Cerviz, the neck Chérva, the herb sperage Chímia, Chemistry the gout in the Chiragra,

Chirivía, the root skirret Chiromancía, foretelling by the

Chóva, a jack daw
Chrisma, chrisma
Ciérvo, a deer
Circunvalár, to entrench round
Circunvecíno, na, neighbour-

Civil, civil, courteous Cláve, barpsichord gilliflower Clavél, a spinnet Clavicórdio Clavíja, a wooden pin Clávo, a nail to heap up Coacervar, Cohéchar, to bribe Coheredéro,

Coher Cohét Cohól Coliqu Comp Conca Confu Conje Conve Confe Confer Contra Contra Contra Contra Contra

Contro Conver Co

Corvéta Corvílle Corvína

Covách

Covach

Corvejo

Coxîn, Cóxo, x Cuéva, Cultivái Cúrvas, Cúrvo,

Dadíva, Dedicác

co-heir hog Coheredéro, a squib, a cracker hole Cohéte, a kind of mineral Cohól, to liquify Coliquár, Comprehender, to comprehend box tres concave Concavo, comfort fume-box Confuelo, conjecture Conjetura, Conveniencia, convenience Consequencia, consequence old Confervar, to preferve Contrahacer, to counterfeit of measure to contract Contrahér, Contravalár, to entrench round Contravenir, to transgress Contraveros, scollopped garn cane Controvertir, to controvert van a great Convalecer, to recover neighbouring Convecino, pit to persuade vay-seed Convencer, Convenir, to agree Conversar, to converse Convertir, to alter, to change Convocar, to affemble Convulsion, convulsion b Sperage try Corcóva, crookedness Corvejon, the joint of the foot ut in the of a beaft bands t Skirret the curvet of a Corveta, ing by the borfe Corvillo, bands a little crow a kind of Sea-fish daw Corvina, Covácha, a little cave Covachuela, the office of a fech round cretary of state ighbour-Coxîn, cushion ing Cóxo, xa, halting urteous Cuéva, a cave or den bord Cultivár, to cultivate Cúrvas, crooked timber er et Cúrvo, va, crooked n pin

D.
Dadíva, present
Dedicácion, dedication

up

eredéro,

Dehésa, pasture-ground Delinquente, malefactor Depravar, to Spoil Derivar, to derive Defahogár, to clear Defahuciár, to give over Defaviár, to lead out of the Defavenir, to disagree Desemparvár, to gather into beaps Deshabituar, to lose a custom Deshacer, to undo Desharrapádo, da, ragged

Deshelár, to thaw
Deshinchár, to unswell
Deshonésto, ta, indecent
Deshonór, dishonour
Deshonra, dishonour
Desnervár, to cut off the
nerves

Deshebrar, to draw the threads

Desovár, to spawn
Despavelár, to snuff the can-

Despavorido, da, frighten
Desquadernár, to unbind
Desquartizár, to quarter
Desquixár, to tear the jaws
Desfervír, to disserve
Desválido, da, unassisted
Desván, a garret
Desvanecér, to puff up with
pride

Desvarár, to flide Desvariár, to rave Desvelar, to over-watch Desvenár, to cut the veins Desventúra, misfortune Desverguenza, impudence Desviar, to let aside Devanar, to wind thread, &c. Devantál, an apron Devastar, to make thin Devorar, to devour

Devóto,

Devoto, ta, pious, devout Dexár, to leave to draw Dibuxár. Dilúvio. deluge Difolver, to diffolve Diftraher, to diftract divan Divan, Divergente, divergent Diverso, divers, several Divertir, to divert to divide Dividir. a tumour Divieso, Divino, na, divine Divifar, to fee at a distance Divorcio, divorce Divulgar, to publish Dixés, jewels Dovelas, the upper stones of an arch Dozávo, twelfth.

E.

Elevár, to elevate Eloquente, eloquent Embaxáda, embally Embermejecer, to make red Embravecerse, to grow fierce Emmohecerse, to grow mouldy Empavelar, to make ready for fighting Empolvorár, empolvorizár, to cast dust on a thing to fix, or thrust Encaxár, Encaxonar, to put in a box Enclavijar, to fasten with pins Encohetar, to fill with squibs Encorvar, to creok, or curb Encovar, to put in a cave Encoxado, grown lame Enervar, to enervate Engavillar, to bind up Enhaftar, to put a spear Enhastiar, to cause loathing to thread Enhebrar, Enhestar, to rear up

Enhilár, to thread Enhocár, to hollow Enhornár, to fet in the own Enquadernár, to bind Enrehojár, to roll wax is leave

Enroxécer, to grow red Entreverár, to intermix Entroxár, to gather in a barn Envaynár, to put into the scab.

Envarár, to make Riff Envafar, to put in a vellel. Envejecer, to grow old Envenenar, to porson Enveftir, to invest Enviciarle, to take an ill habit Envidiár, to envy Envilecer, to make vile, mean Envinár, to mix wine Envizcár. to lay bird-lime Envolvér, to pack up Enviudár, to be a widow Enxavonar, to faap linen, &c. Enxálma, a pannel Enxambré, a Swarm of bees Enxerir, to graft Enxugár, to dry Enxundia, the fat of a hen equestrian Equestre, Equívoco, ca, equivocal Esclávo, a flave Esparaván, a heron (a bird) Esparavel, a fort of net Esquadra, a Squadron Esquivo, va, di/dainful Esteva, the plough bandle Evacuár, to evacuate Evaporár, to evaporate Evidente, evident Evitár, to avoid

to dig

to execute

to exercise

Exhibir,

an army

Excavár,

Executár,

Exercer,

Exército,

Exhausto, ta, drained

Exhibír, Exhortá Exído, Extravi

Favór, Faxár, Fervór, Fixár, Fléxes, Floxedác Flúxo,

Gallipávo Gavánco Gavéta, Gávia,

Gavilán, Gavílla, Gavíon, Gavióta, Gazéla, Gravár, Gravedác

Haba, Habíl, Habitár, Hablár, Haca, hac

Hacér, Hacha, Haciénda, Hacína,

Hado, Haíz, Halagár,

Halcón, to shew ad Exhibir, Exhortar, to exhort Hálda, w Exido, a ground out of a town the over Extraviarie, to go out of the way Halcéto. Hálito, wax in Hallar, leaves F. Hallullo, red favour mix Favor, to fwathe Hamáca, a barn Faxár, Hambre, fervour the scab-Fervor, Hamézes, to fix bard Fixar, Stiff bows Hampa, Fléxes, loofeness a vessel. Floxedad, old Aux Fluxo, Hanéga, F Ho! G. ill habit Harápos, Gallipávo, a turkey-cock Harbar, ile, mean dog-briar Gavánco, a draw Harija, wine Gaveta, the round top of a Harina, ird-lime Gávia, up ma/t Harnéro, widow Gavilán, a sparrow-hawk Gavilla, ien, &c. a faggot Gavion, a hand-barrow Harón, na, n of bees Gavióta, a fea-gull Hárpa, Gazéla, a wild goat Harpár, Gravár, to engrave Harpéo, of a hen Gravedad, gravity Harpillera, Harripiézo, an Harréar, cal H. Hartár, Haba, a bean Hafta, (a bird) Habil, f net able, apt, learned Haftiál, Habitár, to dwell ron Hablár, ul Hástio, to Speak be bandle Haca, hacanéa, a nag, or geld-Hato, iate Haya, ing Hacer, to make Haza, rate Hacha, an axe, or hatchet Hazina, Hacienda, a country house Hebilla, Hacina, a flack of wood, Hebillage, Hebra, te or corn Hado, ise fate Haiz, Hechizar, the state of a planet Halagár, to cherish, or flatter Hechúra, fashion

Exhibir,

125 a faulcon the fkirt of a garment, &c. an ofprey breathing, to find bread baked under the ashes. a hammock bunger, famine a difeale in harvks a quarrel of bad people Hampón, na, puffed up a bushel (interjection) halas! rags, clouts to do in haste Hardalear, to skip dust of meal flour, meal Harmonia, barmony a sieve with small hotes a lazy person a harp to cut the face a drag a coarfe cloth a rag banging to drive beafts to fatisfy with food a spear or pike the inside wall of a vault a loathing a flock, a berd a hedge a sowed field a miser a buckle a set of buckles a needle full of thread to enchant

Heder,

to Rink Hedér, Helár, to freeze Helioscópio, a kind of spurge Hémbra, a female Hemistichio, a half verse Henchir, to fill Heno, bay Henir. to knead dough Herbáge, grass, pasture Herbato ù herbatu, hog-fennel Herbolário, an herbal or botanist

inheritance Heredád, Herir, to wound, or burt brother Hermano, Herpés, the shingles Herráda, a bucket Herramienta, iron tools Herréte, atag of a point, &c. Hervir, to boil Hético, confumptive Héz, dregs of oil, wine, &c. Hibiérno, winter Hidálgo, gentleman Hydropésia, dropsy Hiél, the gall Hierro, iron the liver Higado, Hijo, ja, fon Híla, hilácha, a lint Hilera, a rank Hilandera, a spinster Hilar, to Spin Hincár, to fasten Hinchár, to swell Hincha, hatred Hiniésta, broom Hinójo, fennel Hipár, to bickup Hypocondría, hypocondry Hipotéca, a mortgage Hirco, a he-goat Hispanismo, Hispanism Histérico, ca, histerical Hittória, history Hito, ta, black-haired

Hóbacho, a great jade Hocico, the snout Hocino, a book to lop trees Hogáza, a quartern loaf Hoguéra, a bonfire Hója, a leaf of a tree, &. Hojáldre, puff-pafte to be merry Holgárse, Hollár, to trample Hollejo, the husk of grapes, Ga Hollin, foot Hómbre, a man Hómbro, Moulder Homenáge, homage Homicida, murderer Hónda, a fling to cast stones Hóndo, deep Honestidád, bonesty Honor, honra, honour Hopa ù hopalánda, a fort of tunick

Hopeár, to wag the tail
Hóque, bride
Hóra, hour
Horadár, to pierce, to bore
Horca, a fork, a gallow
Horcáte, a fork with two
prongi

prongs Hordiáte, barley-broth Hórma, a shoemaker's last Hormiga, an ant, a pilmint a fort of mess Hormigo, Hórno, an oven Horréndo, da, horrible Hórro, free Horrór, terror Horteláno, gardener Hospitál, hospital Hosteria, an inn to drive away Hoftigar, hostility Hoftilidád,

Hozár, to grub
Húcha, a box with a sha
Huebrár, to plough the land
Huéco, hollow

Hóyo,

Huelfago

a hole in the earth

Humáno Húmedo Humílde Húmo, Humár, Hura, Huraño, Huráño, Hurár, Hurár, Hurtár, Hutía,

Inconfequ

Inconvenc

Huelfag

Huélla,

Huerco

Huéro,

Huérfar

Huéra,

Huelo,

Hűefped

Huefte,

Huévo,

Huir,

Hule,

Indevóto,
Indivisíble,
Inhabíl
Inherénte,
Inhibír,
Iníqüo, qüa
Innavegáble
Innovár,
Interválo,
Intervenír,
Invadír,
Invalidár,
Invectíva,

a sickness in birds | Inventár, Huelfago, the track Huélla, a bier Huerco, addle as an egg Huero, ra, Huerfano, na, orphan Huéra, huérto, an orchard a bone Huelo, an hoft, or guest Huesped, an army Hueste, an egg Huévo, to fly Huir, burnished linen Hule, human Humáno, na, damp Húmedo, da, humble Humilde, [moak Húmo, humour, temper Humór, to fink Hundir, a fort of scurf Hura, a storm Huracán, coy, disdainful Huráno, na, to fir Hurgar, a ferret Hurón, to Real Hurtar, a spindle Húso, Hutia, a kind of rabbit

jade

lop trees

tern loof

ree, Ga

pes, Ga

Re

rry

ble

er

aft Stones

2 fort of

the tail

e, to bore

a gallows

with two

broth

aker'slaft

a pi/mire

of mess

n

le

٣

away

the earth

with a flit

b the land

Huelfago,

Invectiva,

prongs

tunick

t

I. J. Inadverténcia, inadvertency

Inconsequente, inconsequent Inconvencible, tenacious, or obstinated in his opinion Indevoto, irreligious Indivisible, indivifible Inhabil incapable Inherente, inherent Inhibir, to forbid Iníquo, qua, unjust Innavegable, innavigable Innovár, to innovate Intervalo, an interval Intervenir, to intervene Invadir, to invade Invalidar, to invalidate

an invective

to find out inventory Inventário, to invert Invertir, Investigar, to look out Inveftir, to invest Inveterádo, inveterate Invioládo, inviolate to call upon Invocár, Invulneráble, invulnerable to graft Inxerir, Ingerirfe, to meddle with Jaharrár, to plaister Juventúd, youth gay, merry Jovial, Judihuéla, a fort of bean

L

Lavándula, lavender Lavár, to wash a lash for dogs Láza, Léva, raising of bad people who are without employment, foldiers Levantár, to raise Levánte, the East Léve, light Lexia, lye to wash Liviáno, na, light, inconstant Lixa, the skin of the seal-fish Lláve, a key to carry Llevár, Llover, to rain

M.

Madéxa, a skain of thread, Mahóna, a fort of galley ill-affected Malévolo, la, malefactor Malhechór, mallows Malva, Malvádo, da, wicked Matalahúga, anise (an herb) Mohatrár, to fell above price, and buy under Mohino, na, peevish Móho.

Heder, to flink Helár, to freeze Helioscópio, a kind of spurge a female Hémbra, Hemistichio, a half verse Henchir, to fill Heno, Henir, to knead dough Herbáge, grass, pasture Herbato ù herbatu, hog-fennel Herbolário, an herbal or botanist

Heredád, inheritance Herir, to wound, or hurt Hermáno, brother Herpes, the shingles Herráda. a bucket Herramienta, iron tools Herréte, atag of a point, &c. to boil Hervir, confumptive Hético, Héz, dregs of oil, wine, &c. Hibiérno, winter gentleman Hidálgo, Hydropésia, dropfy the gall Hiél, Hierro, iron Higado, the liver Hijo, ja, fon Híla, hilácha, a lint Hiléra, a rank Hilandéra, a spinster Hilar, to Spin Hincár, to fasten to swell Hinchár, Híncha, hatred Hiniésta, broom Hinójo, fennel Hipár, to hickup Hypocondría, hypocondry Hipotéca, a mortgage Hirco, a he-goat Hispanismo, Hispanism Histérico, ca, histerical Hittória, history black-haired Hito, ta,

Hóbacho, a great jade Hocico, the [nout Hocino, a book to lop trees Hogáza, a quartern loaf Hoguéra, a bonfire a leaf of a tree, &. Hója, Hojáldre, puff-pafte Holgárse, to be merry Hollár, to trample Hollejo, the husk of grapes, &. Hollin, foot Hómbre, a man Hómbro, Boulder homage Homenáge, Homicida, murderer Hónda, a fling to cast stones Hóndo, deep Honestidád, bonefty Hónor, hónra, honour Hopa ù hopalánda, a fort of tunick

Hopeár, to wag the tail
Hóque, bride
Hóra, hour
Horadár, to pierce, to bore
Horca, a fork, a gallow
Horcáte, a fork with two
proms

prongs Hordiáte, barley-broth Hórma, a shoemaker's last an ant, a pilmint Hormiga, Hormigo, a fort of mejs Hórno, an oven Horréndo, da, horrible Hórro, free Horrór, terror gardener Horteláno, hospital Hospitál, Hofteria, an inn

Hostigár, to drive away
Hostilidád, hostility
Hóyo, a hole in the earth
to grub
Hozár, to grub
a box with a sta

Huebrar, to plough the land Hueco, hollow Huelfago

Huévo, Huir, Hule, Humáno Húmedo Humilde Húmo, Humór, Hundír, Hura, Huracán, Huráno, Hurgár, Hurón, Hurtár, Húso, Hutia,

Inadvertér

Inconfequ

Inconvenc

Huelfag

Huélla,

Huerco.

Huéro,

Huerfan

Huéra,

Huelo,

Hűefped

Hueste,

Indevóto,
Indivisíble,
Inhabíl
Inherénte,
Inhibír,
Iníqüo, qüa
Innavegáble
Innovár,
Interválo,
Intervenír,
Invadír,
Invalidár,
Invectíva,

a sickness in birds Inventar, Huelfago, the track Huella, a bier Huerco, addle as an egg Huero, ra, Huerfano, na, orphan Huéra, huérto, an orchard a bone Huelo, an hoft, or guest Huesped, an army Hueste, Huévo, an egg to fly Huir, burnished linen Hule, human Humáno, na, damp Húmedo, da, humble Humilde, [moak Húmo, humour, temper Humór, to fink Hundír, a fort of scurf Hura, a storm Huracán, coy, disdainful Huráno, na, to fir Hurgar, a ferret Hurón, to Real Hurtár, a spindle Húso, a kind of rabbit Hutia,

jade

lop trees

tern loaf

tree, Ga

pes, &c.

ut

e

fte

rry

ple

rer

aft Stones

a fort of

the tail

e, to bore

a gallows

with two

broth

aker'slast

a pi mire

of mejs

n

le

r

away

the earth

with a flit

the land

Huelfago,

prongs

tunick

I. J. Inadverténcia, inadvertency

Inconsequente, inconsequent Inconvencible, tenacious, or obstinated in his opinion Indevóto, irreligious Indivisible, indivisible Inhabil incapable Inherente, inherent Inhibir, to forbid Iníquo, qua, unjust Innavegable, innavigable Innovár, to innovate Intervalo. an interval Intervenir, to intervene Invadir, to invade Invalidár, to invalidate Invectiva,

an invective

to find out Inventário, inventory Invertir, to invert Investigar, to look out Investir, to invest Inveterádo, inveterate Invioládo, inviolate to call upon Invocár, Invulneráble, invulnerable Inxerir, to graft Ingerirfe, to meddle with to plaister laharrár, Juventúd, youth Jovial, gay, merry Judihuéla, a fort of bean

Lavándula, lavender Lavár, to wash Láza, a lash for dogs Léva, raising of bad people who are without employment, foldiers Levantár, to raise Levánte, the East Léve, light Lexia, lye to wash Liviáno, na, light, inconstant the skin of the seal-fish Lixa, Lláve, a key Llevár, to carry Llover, to rain

M.

Madéxa, a skain of thread, Mahóna, a fort of galley Malévolo, la, ill-affected Malhechór, malefactor Malva, mallows Malvado, da, wicked Matalahuga, anise (an herb) Mohatrár, to fell above price, and buy under Mohino, na, peevish Móho,

mouldines Motivo, motive Movér, to move. ragellsvnil

a plain baloivat Navajo, a piece of flat ground. Navája, a razor jedy Nave, navio, a ship Navidád, Christmas Nérvio, nerve . fnow bigneyed Niével, Nivel. a level signot Novál, a new-tilled ground Novéla, a novel Novéno, na, ninth November Noviémbre, a calfill Novillo, Novilunio, whew moon Nóvio, a bridegroom

Objection, objection Objeto, object Obediente, obedient Observár, to observe to abviate Obviár, Oliva, alive Olvidár, to forget a sea-weed Ova, a sheep, an ewe Ovéja,

P.

Paradóxa, a paradox Párva, a heap of corn threshed a fort of dance Pavána, a great shield Pavés, Pavimento, a pavement Pavióta, a gull a turkey Pavo, va, fear, dread Pavór, Páxaro, a bird Perpléxo, doubtful Pervertir, to pervert

Pihuélas, bawks jeffes Pisevérde, a nice fop Polvo, powder, duft Preservar, to preserve Prevalecer, to prevail Prevaricar, toprevaricate Prevenir, no prevent Preveher, to forefee Prévio, previous Primavera, Spring Privár, to deprive Prohibir, to forbid Prohijár, to adopt Prolixo, tedious, long Provecho, profit Proveer, to provide Provenir, to come from Proverbio, a proverb Providencia, providence Provincia, province Provocar, to provoke Próximo, neighbour Pujavánte; a [mith's buttrice 1000 01

Quadérno, a Sheet of paper in faur Quádra, Rable Quadrádo, a square a quadrant Quadránte. the hip Quadril, Quadrilla, a gang Qualidád, quality value, number Quantita, when Quándo, Quarenta, forty a small horse Quartágo, quarter Quartel, a quartern Quarterón, Quátro, four question Question, Quixáda, ajaw quotient Quociente,

a Share

R. Rebáxa,

Quóta,

Relax Releva Remo Renov Referv Refolv Revéla Revend Revent Rever. Reverb Reverd Revérso Revés, Revestin Revezán Revivir, Revocar

Revolcá

Revolvé

Rezelár,

Ropaveje

Rivál,

Rebá

Rebe

Reco

Rehad

Reher

Reher

Renui Rehul

Rejov

Saliva, Salvádo, Salváge, Salvaguár Sálvia, Salvár, Selva, Sequestrás Servilleta,

R.

esses

dust

ve

iil

nt

e

5

d

lang

ide

rb

e

oke

yr

s huttrice

of paper

rant

number

horse

tern

72

2t

Rebaxa,

in four

from

nce

racate

p

abating Rebáxa, to rebel Rebelar, to expose Reconvenir, to make again Rehacer, hostage Rehen, to fill again Rehenchir, Renundír, to fink again to refuje Rehular, Rejovenecer, to grow younger to relax Relaxár, to raile up Relevar, Removér, to remove Renovár, to renew to referve Refervar, to resolve Refolver, Revélar, to reveal to fell again Revender, Reventár, to burst Rever, to revile to reflect Reverberar, Reverdecer, to grow green

again Reverso, sa, reverse. Revés, the wrong side Revestir, to cloath Revezár, to take turns Revivir, to revive Revocar, to recall Revolcarle, to turn onefelf Revolvér, to make noife Rezelár, to suspect Rivál, rival Ropavejero, old cloth broker

S.

Saliva, Spittle Salvado, bran of meal Salváge, Savage, wild Salvaguardia, a safeguard Sálvia, Jage (an herb) Salvár, to fave Selva, a forest Sequestrár, to sequester Servilleta, a napkin

Sevéro, ra, Severe a servant Siervo, Silvéstre, wild Sobre ház, the superficies Sobre huesso, a splint in a horse Sobre llevár, to endure Sobre venir, to happen Socavár, to undermine mild Suave, Sublevár, to raife up Subsequente, Subsequent Sujetár, to subject

T.

Tahalí, a shoulder-belt
Tahána, a horse-mill
Tahúna, a sece of ground
Tahúr, a shashy pudding
Taravilla, the clacker of a
mill

Tergiversar, to evade Texér, to weave Tixéras, Scillars Todavía, yet Trahér, to bring Tráhilla, a slip for a dog Trashoguero, the back of a chimney Trasvenárse, out of to come the veins

Troxe ò trox, a granary

U.

wanton

Universidád, university Uva, grape

Traviéso, sa,

V.

Vaca, a cow
Vacilár, to waver
Vacío, empty
Vado, a ford in a river
Valle, valley
K Vale,

Vale, farewel Valer, to be worth Valerófo, fa, courageous Válido, favourite Valiente, full of Spirit Valiza, a portmanteau Valor, value Vanguárdia, the vanguard Váno, na, vain Vapór, vapour Vára, a yard Variár, to vary Varón, a man Vafiálo, a subject Vafo, a vellel, aglass Vastago, the stock of a vine, &c. Vasto, ta, dilated Vaticinar, to foretel Vaxilla, a cupboard with plate Vaya, joking Scabbard Vayna, neighbour Vecino, na, . to forbid Vedár, Vedéja, a lock of hair Veduño, the ground of a vineyard Veedor, an over feer Vega, a pasture-ground by a river vehement Vehemente, Vehículo, vehicle Veinte, twenty Vejéz, old age Vela, a fail toothwort Veléfa, Vello, dawn Vellocino, a fleece Villori, a cloth of the wool's colour Vellorita, coreslips (an herb) Vellóso, sa, downy Velón, a brafs lamp Velóz, light Vena, a vein Venáblo, a javelin Venádo, a deer

a martlet (a bird)

Venajo.

Vencér, to conquer Venda, a fillet Vendér, to fell Vendímia, the vintage Venéno, poison, venom Venerár, to respect Vengár, to revenge Vénia, leave, licence Venír, to come Vénta, an inn Ventája, advantage Ventana, a window Ventear, to blow Ventisca, a blust of wind Ventór, a blood-bound Ventósa, a cupping-glass Ventólo, windy Ventrículo, ventricle great-bellied Ventrúdo, Ventúra, luck Venturina, a venturine, 1 ftone) Vér, to fee Véra, a large plain Veráno, fummer Veráz, a man who always Speaks the truth great lungwort Verbásco, (an herb) Verbéna, vervein (anherb) Verdád. truth Vérde, green Verdúzo, the hangman Veréda, a path-way Vérga, a yard a garden Vergél, Vergüénza, Shame Verídico, ca, true Verificar, to verify likely Verifimil, fluellin (an herb) Verónica, a weavy ornament Veros, Verrúga a wart versed Versádo, verfes Versos, vertebre Vértebra, Vetér, to Spill Vertigo,

Verti Veftig Veftir Veter Vexár Vexig Viáge, Viánda Víbora Vibrár Vicário Vício, Vicifit Víctim Victore Víd, Vída. Vídrio. Viéj. Vientre Viernés Vigilár, Vigór, Vihuéla. Vilipeno Villá, Vinágre. Vinculo. Vindicá Vino,

Viña,

Violin,

Violár,

Violento.

Violéta,

Viperino.

Virgen,

Virtud,

Viruéla,

Virúta,

Visage,

Vilitar,

Vispera,

Vilo,

Vista,

Viscosidác

Villúmbre

giddiness uer Vertigo, a track Vestigio, to cloath, to drefs Vestir, veteran ntage Veteráno, to vex, to trouble venom Vexár, e 27 a bladder Vexiga, journey enge Viáge, food licence Viánda, a viper e Víbora, to brandiff 2 Vibrar, a vicar tage Vicário, dow vice Vício, Vicifitud, a change of avind Víctima, a victim d-bound Victorear, to applaud Víd, a vine bing-glass Vída, life cle Vídrio. a glass Viéjo, -bellied old belly Vientre, Friday turine, 1 Viernés, Vigilár, ftone) to watch Vigór, vigour, force e plain Vihuéla, a lute Vilipendiár, to despise er Villá, bo always a town s the truth Vinágre, vinegar Vinculo, lungwort atie, a binding (an herb) Vindicár, to revenge Vino, (an herb) wine Viña, vine Violin, a fiddle Violár, ngman to violate Violento, ta, -way violent Violéta, d a violet Viperino, na, den of a viper Virgen, virgin Virtud, virtue Viruéla, ify Small-pox Viruta, a chip (an herb) Visage, distortion of the face y ornament Viscosidád, clamminess Visitar, to visit rt Vissumbre, a blazing light 1 Vilo, glimmering appearance Vispera, bre the eve of a day Vista, Sight, prospect

Vertigo,

Vitéla, parchment Vitrificar, to vitrify Vitríolo, Vitriol Vituálla, victuals, provisions Vituperár, to reproach Vidúo, awidower Vivandéro, a futtler to an army Vivár, a coney-warren Vivéza, Sprightliness Vivír, to live Vizcónde, a Viscount Vocáblo, a word Vocácion, a vocation Voceár, to cry out Volár, to fly Volcán, a burning mountain Volteár, to tumble Voluble, voluble Voluntád, will or affection Volvér, to turn or return Vomitár, to vomit Voráz, greedy Votár, to vote or to vow Voz, a voice or word Vuelta. Vulnerár, to hurt or wound

X. Xabéque, a xebeck (a fort of fhip) Xabón, Soap Xácara, a fort of fong Xaco, a coat of mail Xalma, a pack-saddle Xalóque, the fouth-west wind a side-saddle for Xamúga, women Xaque, a check at chess Xaquéca, head-ach on one side Xaquél, a chequer Xáquima, a halter for a beast Xarábe, a syrup Xaramágo, wild rape Xarcias, the rigging of a ship

Xérga,

K 2

a fort of lackcloth

Xeringa,

The ELEMENTS of 132 Z. a syringe Xeringa, Xíbia, the cuttle-fish a dish for chocolate to fink to the bottom Xícara, Zahondár, a fort of bird a fort of foreteller an hog-stye Zahorí, Xilguéro, Zahúrda, Xúgo, juice Zanahória, a carrot Zélo, zeal Y. Zélos, jealousy. Yérmos, bitter tares Ziñáza, discovery

the ni

he A

V P

P

The and a V faid of tal; when mortal.

Order

1. The or las, a

THE

ELEMENTS

OF THE

SPANISH GRAMMAR.

PART II.

CHAP. I.

Of SYNTAX.

THE SYNTAX, or Construction is the order of words in a fentence, which is composed of the nine parts of speech, or of some of them, viz. of the

ARTICLE,
NOUN,
PRONOUN,
VERB,
PARTICIPLE,

Advers, Conjunction, Preposition, Interjection.

The effential parts of a fentence are, a Nominative and a Verb; because in speaking something is always said of another; as, Man is mortal, El hombre es mortal; where you may see, it is said of man that he is mortal.

Order of the Spanish Construction in Affirmative Phrases.

I. The oblique cases, me, te, le, or la, nos, vos, les, or las, are placed either before or after the Verb.

K 3

Example.

Example.—Pedro me ama, or áma me Pedro, Peter loves me.

2. The fentence begins either with the Nominative or with the Verb: and, when the Pronoun Personal is the Nominative, it may be omitted.

Example.—Está malo mi hermáno, fué al campo, My

brother is fick; he is gone to the country.

3. The Adverb is placed either before or after the Verb; but, when before, then the oblique case must be put before the Verb.

Example.—Tiernamente me quiere mi padre, My

father loves me tenderly.

In Negative Phrases.

The Negation must be placed before the oblique cases, and both of them before the Verbs.

Example. No me escribe mi amigo, My friend does

not write to me.

In Interrogative Phrases with or without a Negation.

The Nominative must be put immediately after the Verb.

Example.—Está mi bermáno en casa? Is my brother at home? No me quiére mi padre? Does not my father love me?

In Phrases with a Relative, and without Interrogation.

The Nominative and Relative must be placed before the first Verb; as, El hómbre que quiéro es diferéto, The man whom I love is wise.

With an Interrogation and Negation.

The fentence begins with the Negation and the Predicate, or that which is faid of one thing; as, Not bastante grande la casa que tengo? Is not the house! live in large enough? No es ass, It is not so.

Observe,

of the T fpeak note

Gence el is the A nine jectivo befor

que que Lo

cosas, thing

it or do it,

name mont Ex

Third ra, G must ordina woma

expre Artic Ex

06

Frede &c.

Th

Observe, that the Auxiliary in the compound Tenses of the Verbs goes always before the Verb.

The Interrogation in Spanish is more known in speaking, by the inflection of the voice, than by the note (?), used in writing.

Of the use of the Articles.

The Article must always agree with the Noun in Gender and Number; therefore the Article Masculine el is put with Nouns of the Masculine Gender, and the Article Feminine la before Nouns of the Feminine Gender. The Neutral Article lo, before an Adjective, changes it into a Substantive, as was said before.

Lo, placed before que, fignifies what; as, Haga lo que quisière, Let him do what he likes.

Lo qual signifies which; as, Me mandó talés y tales cosas, lo qual se hizo luégo, He ordered me such and things, all which was done immediately.

When lo is before or after a Verb, then it fignifies it or that; as, Lo haré, I will do it; Haga lo, Let him do it, or do that.

The Article is never made use of before proper names of men, women, gods, goddesses, saints; of months, towns, cities, villages.

Example.—Carlos Tercéro Rey de Espáña, Charles the Third King of Spain; Jorge Tercéro Rey de Inglatérra, George the Third King of England, &c. where you must observe, that the Article is not used before the ordinal number, when it is after the name of a man or woman.

Observe, If an Adjective is before the proper names expressing some action, passion, or qualities, then the Article is used before them.

Example.—El valeróso Frederico, The courageous Frederick; El omnipoténte Jorge, The mighty George, &c.

The article is omitted in Spanish, as it is in English, before the Comparatives.

K 4

Example.

fonal is

o, Peter

ninative

after the must be

re, My

oblique

nd does

gation. after the

ny bronot my

gation. ced bees dij-

and the s, No es house I

bserve,

Example.—Mas vivimos, mas aprendêmos, The longer we live, the more we learn; Mas se da priéssa, menos se adelánte, The more haste, the worse speed.

When we speak of substances, or things in general, as of gold; silver, &c. or of virtues, vices, passions, arts, sciences, or plays, we always make use of the Article in Spanish, though it be omitted in English.

Example.—El oro y la plata todo lo puéden, Gold and filver do all things; La necessidad es madre de la invéncion, Necessity is the mother of invention; La virtúd no puéde hallarse con el vício, Virtue cannot agree with vice; La philosophia es una ciéncia mui noble, Philosophy is a very noble science; Juguémos a les naípes, Let us play at cards.

CHAP. II.

Of NOUNS.

OUNS are, as we have faid, either Substantives or Adjectives. A great many Substantives, and some Adjectives, may be made Diminutives in Spanish, to represent the thing spoken of as little; or Augmentatives, to represent it as greater.

Diminutives are made by adding to the Substantives ending in 0; or of the Masculine Gender, illo, ito, ito, éte, uélo, or éjo; and to those of the Feminine, illa, ita,

ica, éta, uéla, or éja, taking off the o.

Example.—From libro, a book, are formed these Diminutives, librillo, librito, librico, librete, libruelo, librejo; and from mesa, a table, mesilla, mesita, mesica, meseta, mesula.

Diminutives ending in illo and éjo denote contempt; as, librillo, libréjo, a pitiful little book; but those ending in ito or ico only denote smallness, and sometimes kindness, as well as those ending in éte and

and in pigeon Th

bonito, from large; o into

The bigger ing to bombro perro, great r

by char Who before a off; an

buén lib

All

In all Comparation The

The the Adj more po capable,

very, to
huy útil,
by takin
ine, and
td, doctin
larissimo
tas anot

and ino; as, mozéte, a young lad; palomino, a young pigeon.

The same is likewise used in Adjectives; as from bonito, we say, bonico, bonitillo, bonitico, a little pretty; from gránde, grandecito, grandecillo, &c. somewhat large; and we form the Feminine by changing the last o into a; as, bonitica, grandezica.

The Augmentatives, which represent the thing as bigger or great without comparison, are formed by adding to the Noun on, ote, or azo; as, bombre, a-man; bombron, bombrote, bombrazo, a great strong man; perro, a dog; perron, perronazo, perrote, perrazo, a great massiff or barn-dog.

Of Adjectives.

All the Adjectives ending in o make their Feminine

by changing o into a.

When the Adjectives priméro, first, buéno, good, are before a Noun of the Masculine Gender, the o is taken off; and so we say, el primér bombre, the first man; un buén libro, a good book.

Of Degrees of Comparison.

In all the Adjectives there are three Degrees of Comparison:

The Positive, which only denotes plainly what the thing is; as, bermóso, handsome; dosto, learned, &c.

The Comparative is made by adding mas, more, to the Adjective; as, mas rico, more rich; mas poderóso, more powerful; mas fácil, more easy; mas capáz, more capable, &c.

The Superlative is formed either by adding muy, very, to the Noun Adjective, as muy alto, very tall; may útil, very useful, &c. or in the Nouns ending in o, by taking off the o, and adding is fino for the Mascuine, and is fina for the Feminine; as from docto, learned, doctissimo, doctissima, very learned; from claro, clear, laríssimo, claríssima, very clear: but if the Positive as another termination than o, then, by only adding

illimo,

tantives, tives in title; or

as se da

he worfe

general,

paffions,

e of the

n, Gold

tre de la

ion; La

ot agree

ui noble,

glish.

tantives ito, ico, illa, ita,

d these libruélo, mesica,

te conik; but ifs, and in ete issimo, issima, you make the Superlative; as, from vil,

base, vilissimo, vilissima, very base.

Observe, that the following Adjectives make their Comparative in one Word, without adding mas; and that it varies quite from the Positive, though their Superlative is formed by the same rules as expressed above.

Buéno, good; mejor, better; boníssimo or óptimo, very good, or the best of all.

Malo, bad; peor, worse; malissimo or pessimo, very

bad, or the worst of all.

Grande, great; mayor, greater; grandissimo or maximo, very great, or the greatest of all.

Pequeño, little; menor, less; pequeñissimo or mínimo,

the least of all.

Mucho, much; más, more; muchissimo, most of all. Poco, little; menos, less; poquissimo, the least of all.

These two are without a Positive and Comparative; acérrimo, ma, ubérrimo, ma, very tenacious, very fruitsul.

Of Genders.

Nouns in *Spanish*, as we have faid, are either Maculine or Feminine, fince there is no Neutral Noun. The only means of knowing the Gender of Nouns, is

by their termination, as follows:

Nouns ending in a are generally of the Feminine Gender; as, meja, a table; ventána, a window; pluma, a pen, Sc. You must except dia, a day; plunéta, a planet; cométa, a comet; prophéta, a prophet; evangelista, an evangelist; poéta, a poet; Jesuíta, a Jesuit; and other Nouns ending in a belonging to a man. Those derived from the Greek are likewise Masculine, as dógma, a dogma; probléma, a problem; théma, a text; systhéma, a system; embléma, an emblem; paradóxa, a paradox.

Nouns ending in e are generally of the Masculine Gender; as, diente, a tooth; monte, a mountain; ente, a being; valle, a valley; fuerte, a fort; vientre, the

belly; accidente, an accident, &c.

llave, tower calle, court the fo fnow; a brichare;

TI

No are all custon dimbres these a months which

derived flower; to fee t fuch we as, extag

Nous as, libro espéjo, a a ship. The

fpirit; 2 Noun a flock;

This Nouns e Gender Noun

Gender; babilidad, an host o er; almúd a lute, w

The

those

om vil,

ke their

as; and

gh their

expressed

no, very

or máxi-

minimo,

of all. of all. omparaus, very

ner Maf-1 Noun. ouns, is

Seminine
; pluma,
lanéta, a
et; evana Jefuit;
a man.
lafculine,

Aasculine
ain; énte,
entre, the

thema, a

The exceptions are, fé, faith; fuénte, a fountain; lláve, a key; leche, milk; mente, the mind; torre, a tower; peste, plague; ánade, a duck; ave, a fowl; calle, a street; carne, slesh, or meat; carte, a Prince's court; corriênte, a current; espécie, a species; frênte, the forehead; gente, people; muérte, death; niéve, snow; noche, night; nube, a cloud; nave, a ship; puénte, a bridge; parte, part; serpiénte, a serpent; lièbre, a hare; mansedúmbre, meekness.

Nouns ending in re, with a mute letter before it, are also of the Feminine Gender; as, costumbre, a custom; sangre, the blood; pesadúmbre, grief; muchedúmbre, multitude, quantity; lúmbre, fire, &c. But these are excepted, cobre, copper; cosre, a trunk; nombre, a name; enxámbre, a swarm; also the names of months, Septiémbre, Octúbre, Noviémbre, Diciémbre, which are Masculine.

Nouns ending in i are Masculine, when they are derived from the Arabick; as, albeli, a clove gillisower; albeli, a granary; zabori, one who pretends to see through the earth, stone walls, &c. But, when such words come from the Greek, they are Feminine; as, éxtasi, a rapture; syntáxi, syntax.

Nouns ending in o are of the Masculine Gender; as, libro, a book; brazo, an arm; vestido, a garment; espijo, a looking glass, &c. except mano, a hand; não, a ship.

The Nouns ending in u are Masculine; as, espiritu, spirit; impetu, violence, $\mathcal{C}c$.

Nouns ending in y are Feminine; as, léy, law; gréy, a flock; except Réy, a King; Virréy, a Viceroy.

This is all that can be faid about the Gender of Nouns ending in Vowels; now let us speak of the Gender of Nouns that end in Consonants.

Nouns ending in d are generally of the Feminine Gender; as, facilidád, facility; fagacidád, fagacity; babilidád, ability, &c. except cefpéd, a turf; buésped, an host or guest; ardíd, a stratagem; adalíd, a leader; almúd, a sort of measure; atáud, a cossin; laúd, a lute, which are Masculine; virtúd, virtue, and all

those that come from the Latin Nouns ending in id, are Feminine.

Nouns ending in l are Masculine; as, arancél, a roll or list; pedernál, a slint; lebrél, a greyhound; perexil, parsley. You must except cál, lime,; sál, salt; señál, a sign or token; cárcel, a prison; biél, the gall; miél,

honey; piel, skin.

Nouns ending in n are Masculine; as, cárbon, coal; falmón, salmon; esturion, sturgeon; atún, tunny sish; arincón, herron; rincón, corner; gorrión, a sparrow; abispón, a wasp, &c. except sién, the temple of the head; sartén, a frying-pan; and all words from the Latin ending in go; as, imágen, an image, from imágo; márgen, a margin; also all the Nouns from the Latin in tio or sio; as, acción, action; passión, passion; razón, reason, &c. are all Feminine.

Nouns ending in r are Masculine; as, amór, love; dolór, grief, pain; temblór, trembling; alcázar, a palace; ambár, amber, &c. except segúr, an ax; sór, a

flower; labór, work.

Nouns ending in s are Masculine; as, combés, the deck of a ship; país, a country or landskip; except

miés, harvest; tos, a cough.

Nouns, ending in z are, for the most part, Feminine; as, páz, peace; niñez, childhood; nariz, the nose; hóz, a sickle; lúz, light; sordez, surdity; intrepidez, intrepidity, &c. except agráz, verjuice; antifáz, a veil to cover the sace; almirez, a mortar; péz, a sish; varníz, varnish; tapíz, a carpet; mastr, a shadowing in painting; arróz, rice; albornóz, a Moorish coat.

All Nouns signifying a male must be of the Masculine Gender; as, Dúque, Duke; Marqués, a Marquis; Cónde, a Count; albacéa, executor of a will; but those denoting a semale are of course Feminine.

Observe, that there are Nouns used by authors sometimes in the Masculine, sometimes in the Feminine; as, arte, canal, color, eclipse, emblema, mar, orden, margen, origen, thema. The most constantly used of these,

árte, lines : both

T two Si pends nitive

0

Exa God; room.

Particl Exa phía, & graphy

Som jective. Exar ternéza

Whe tive of Exan

My bro

always 1

Exan advised present. arte, canal, eclipse, embléma, théma, origen, are masculines: Color, orden, mar, and margen, are common to both Genders.

CHAP. III.

Of the Construction of Nouns Substantive.

THE construction of Nouns Substantive is almost the same in Spanish as in English: that is, when two Substantives come together, so that the one depends on the other, then the latter is put in the Genitive Cafe.

Examples. - La iglésia de Dios, The church of God; La ventana del quarto, The window of the room.

When feveral Genitives meet together, then the Particle de is only put before the first.

Example.—Es professor de physica, anatomia, geographia, &c. He is a professor of physic, anatomy, geography, &c.

Sometimes this Genitive is turned into an Adjective.

Examples.—El amór paterno, Paternal love; La ternéza matérna, Motherly tenderness.

When two Substantives Singular are the Nominative of a Verb, this must be put in the Plural.

Example. — Mi bermáno y mi pádre están en el campo, My brother and father are in the country.

If the Nominative is a collective name, the Verb is always put in the Singular.

Examples. — La gente se avisó, The people were advised; Toda la ciudád assistió, All the city was present.

ig in ida.

cel, a roll ; perexil, alt; senal, all; mien,

bon, coal; nny fish;

fparrow; le of the

from the

m imago;

the Latin

n; razón,

or, love;

ar, a pax; flor, a

mbés, the

; except

t, Femi-

ariz, the

dity; m-

uice; an-

mortar; t; matiz,

bornoz, a

the Mal-

, a Mar-

f a will;

minine. y authors

he Femi-

ar, orden,

d of thele,

arte,

Of the Construction of Adjectives.

1. Adjectives fignifying defire, knowledge, remembrance, ignorance, or forgetting, and fuch like, require the Genitive after them, if a Noun follows, and the present Infinitive with the Particle de, if it be a Verb.

Examples.—Es mui ambicióso de glória, He is very ambitious of glory; Estóy deseóso de viajár, I am desirous of travelling; Mi amígo es codicióso de su dinéro, My friend is avaricious of his money; Esta gente u pródiga de su vida, These people are prodigal of their life; Pedro está múi deseóso de sabér, Peter is very desirous of learning.

2. The Adjectives expressing attention, applica-

tion, or negligence, have en after them.

Examples.—Es cuidadoso en sus negócios, He is careful of his affairs; Es descuidado en todo, He is heedless of all; Es mui aténto en sus modos, He is very careful of his manners.

3. The Adjectives fignifying worthiness or unworthiness, shame, fear, joy, are followed by the sign of

the Genitive, de.

Examples. — Los pobres son dignos de compássion. The poor are worthy of compassion; Los embustéros son indignos de aténcion, The cheats are unworthy of attention; Es vergonzoso de esta accion, He is ashamed of this action; De nada es temeroso, He is afraid of nothing; Es mui amigo de carne, He is very sond of meat; Está mui alégre de ver me, He is very glad to see me.

4. The Adjectives expressing certainty, innocence, capacity, doubt, jealousy, are also followed by the sign of the Genitive.

Examples.—Es innocénte de lo que le acúsan, He is innocent of what he is accused of; Esta vm cierto de esto? Are you certain of it? Pedro es capáz de essenar, Peter is capable to teach; Es incapáz de bacérlo, He is

not co

quire primér Ex

Uno di Any di they fa fpeak

or war

Falto d oro, A de píca

7. I likened thing,

Exa

good for news a is equa his fath Molesto

8. A thickne Exar

This citiene aqui El paño yards w

9. A science, Exan

books;

ge, re-

ich like,

follows;

, if it be

e is very

am de-

u dinero,

gente es

of their

very de-

applica-

is care-

heedles

y careful

unwor-

e fign of

mpalkon,

nbustéros

orthy of

ashamed afraid of

fond of

glad to

nocence,

the fign

, He is

cierto de enseñar,

lo, He is not

not capable of doing it; Es mui zeloso de su muger, He is very jealous of his wife.

5. Nouns Partitives, and certain Interrogatives, require the Genitive; as, alguno, ninguno, uno, qualquier, primero, segundo, &c.

Examples.—Algúno de vosótros, Somebody of you; Uno de los dos, One of the two; Qualquiér de ellos, Any of them; De que se trata en Paris? What do they say in Paris? De quien habla vm? What do you speak of?

6. Adjectives fignifying fulness, emptiness, plenty or want, require also de.

Examples.—Lleno de disparâtes, Full of nonsense; Falto de juicio, Without his senses; Pais abundante de oro, A country abounding in gold; La tierra está llena de picaros, The country is full of rogues.

7. Adjectives whereby is fignified profit, disprofit, likeness, unlikeness, submitting or belonging to something, govern the Dative Case.

Examples.—Esto es util a la navegacion, That is useful to navigation; Es provechóso a la salúd, It is good for health; A todos es gustósa la notícia, These news are agreeable to all; Esto es iguál á aquéllo, This is equal to that; Es parecido à su padre, He is like his sather; Es leál à su Réy, He is loyal to his King; Molésto à todos, Plaguing every body.

8. Adjectives expressing the length, breadth, or thickness of any thing, must be in the Genitive.

Examples.—Esta ciudad tiéne tres millas de largo, This city is three miles long; Quantos piés de alto tiène aquélla torre? How many feet high is that tower? El paño es de dos varas de ancho, The cloth is two yards wide.

9. Adjectives fignifying experience, knowledge, or science, require en after them.

Examples.—Es versado en libros, He is versed in books; Este bómbre es expérto en medicina, This man

is expert in physic; Juan es mui perito en la navegi. cion, John is very skilful in navigation.

Of the Numerals.

All the Numerals govern the Genitive Cafe. The Cardinals; as, priméro, segúndo, tercéro, &c, as, El priméro de los Reyes, The first of the Kings.

Distributives; as, De dos en dos, Two by two, &c. Partitives; as, cada uno, algúno, uno y otro: Ex. Vendrá algúno de ellos? Will any of them come?

Collectives; as, una dozena, quinzena, &c. Ex. Una

dozéna de buévos, A dozen of eggs.

Augmentatives; as, lo dóble, lo tríple, &c. Universal; as, ningúno, nada, none, nothing: Ex Nada de esto quiero, I like nothing of this.

Of the Comparatives.

The Comparative is not made of the Positive in Spanish, as in Latin and English, but by adding man, more, or menos, less; which govern que, signifying than; in which all the force of the comparison consists; as, El todo es mayor que la parte, The whole is greater than the part; Eslo es peor que aquéllo, This is worse than that; Juan es menos rico que Pedro, John is less rich than Peter.

Mas and menos are also sometimes sollowed by the Genitive, when they express a quantity, without any particular comparison. Ex. Es mas discréto de lo que paréce, He is more wise than it appears; Es menos sábio de lo que se piénsa, He is less learned than it is thought.

When the Articles el, la, or lo, are placed before mas or menos, then they require the Genitive; as, E mas aftito de los bómbres, The most cunning of all mens La mas discréta mugér del mundo, The most discret woman in the world; El mas bermóso de todo, The most beautiful of all.

4. Eli ellas misn

DRC

or thin

The

or Prir

and Inc

Pron

speaks, tu, tho

vosotros.

ing of t

Obse, Obse in the I

Persona

pression

man spe

nosotras

2. T

vosotros

Masculin

ellos misn

3. El

1. 27

5. Se, mon to l in an ind navega-

éro, &c.

wo, &. ro: Ex.

Ex. Una

ing: Ex.

ings.

me?

CHAP. IV.

Of PRONOUNS, and their Construction.

PRONOUNS, as we have faid, are words substituted instead of Nouns, to express the person or thing before named, and avoid a repetition.

There are several sorts of Pronouns; viz. Personals or Primitives, Possessives, Demonstratives, Relatives,

and Indefinites.

Of Personals.

Pronouns Personal express either the person who speaks, to whom, or of whom one speaks; as, yo, I; tu, thou; el, he; ella, she; nosótros, nosótras, we; vosotros, vosotras, ye; ellos, they; or ellas, they, speaking of the Feminine.

Observe, that mismo, in the Masculine, and misma in the Feminine, is added sometimes to these Pronouns Personal, in order to give more strength to the ex-

pression; as,

I. Yo mismo, myself; yo misma, myself, when a woman speaks, in the Singular, and nosotros mismos, or nostras mísmas, ourselves, in the Plural Number.

2. Tu mismo, tu misma, in the Singular, thyself; vosotros mísmos; vosotras mísmas, yourselves, for the Masculine and Feminine.

3. El mísmo, himself, for the Singular Masculine; ellos mismos, themselves, for the Plural.

4. Ella misma, herself, for the Singular Feminine; ellas mísmas, themselves, for the Plural.

5. Se, one's felf, which has no Plural, and is common to both Genders in Spanish as in English, is used in an indeterminate sense.

When

ositive in ding mas, fignifying rison cone whole is o, This is o, John is

red by the ithout any o de lo que Es menos

than it is ced before ve; as, El

of all men ost discreet

The molt

is expert in physic; Juan es mui perito en la navezi. cion, John is very skilful in navigation.

Of the Numerals.

All the Numerals govern the Genitive Cafe.

The Cardinals; as, primero, segundo, tercero, &c. as, El primero de los Reyes, The first of the Kings.

Distributives; as, De dos en dos, Two by two, & Partitives; as, cada uno, algúno, uno y otro: Ex, Vendra alguno de ellos? Will any of them come?

Collectives; as, una dozena, quinzena, &c. Ex. Una dozéna de buévos, A dozen of eggs.

Augmentatives; as, lo dóble, lo tríple, &c.

Universal; as, ningúno, nada, none, nothing: Ex Nada de esto quiero, I like nothing of this.

Of the Comparatives.

The Comparative is not made of the Politive in Spanish, as in Latin and English, but by adding man, more, or menos, less; which govern que, fignifying than; in which all the force of the comparison confists; as, El todo es mayor que la parte, The whole is greater than the part; Esto es peor que aquello, This is worse than that; Juan es menos rico que Pedro, John's less rich than Peter.

Mas and menos are also sometimes followed by the Genitive, when they express a quantity, without any particular comparison. Ex. Es mas discréto de lo que paréce, He is more wise than it appears; Es menos sabio de lo que se piensa, He is less learned than it is thought.

When the Articles el, la, or lo, are placed before mas or menos, then they require the Genitive; as, b mas aftuto de los hombres, The most cunning of all men La mas discréta mugér del mundo, The most discret woman in the world; El mas bermoso de todo, The mol beautiful of all.

PR. or thi Th or Pri

and Ir

Pro **fpeaks** tu, th vosotro. ing of

Obf in the Person pression

1. 2 man fp nosotras 2. 9

vosotros Masculi

3. E ellos míj 4. E.

ellas mij 5. Se mon to

in an inc

navega.

ie. céro, &c. Kings. two, &c.

tro: Ex.
ome?
Ex. Una

ing: Ex

Politive in Idding mas, fignifying arifon conne whole is Illo, This is Iro, John is

wed by the vithout any to de lo que; Es menos d than it is

aced before ive; as, E of all men; nost discreed by, The most

CHAP. IV.

Of PRONOUNS, and their Construction.

PRONOUNS, as we have faid, are words substituted instead of Nouns, to express the person or thing before named, and avoid a repetition.

There are several sorts of Pronouns; viz. Personals or Primitives, Possessives, Demonstratives, Relatives, and Indefinites.

Of Personals.

Pronouns Personal express either the person who speaks, to whom, or of whom one speaks; as, yo, I; tu, thou; el, he; ella, she; nosótros, nosótras, we; vosótros, vosótras, ye; ellos, they; or ellas, they, speaking of the Feminine.

Observe, that mismo, in the Masculine, and misma in the Feminine, is added sometimes to these Pronouns Personal, in order to give more strength to the expression; as,

- 1. Yo mismo, myself; yo misma, myself, when a woman speaks, in the Singular, and nosotros mismos, or mistras mismas, ourselves, in the Plural Number.
- 2. Tu mísmo, tu mísma, in the Singular, thyself; vosotros mísmos; vosotras mísmas, yourselves, for the Masculine and Feminine.
- 3. El mísmo, himself, for the Singular Masculine; ellos mísmos, themselves, for the Plural.
- 4. Ella misma, herself, for the Singular Feminine; dlas mismas, themselves, for the Plural.
- 5. Se, one's felf, which has no Plural, and is common to both Genders in Spanish as in English, is used in an indeterminate sense.

I.

When

When the Verb expressing the action or passion of a subject restects the sense upon the same, then the Reciprocals me, te, se, and nos, os, se, are made use of before or after such Verbs; and à si mismo, à si misma, or à si mismos, à si mismas, may be added after the Verb and the said Reciprocals: therefore yo mismo, tu mismo, &c. serve only as Nominatives to such Verb.

Examples.—Me amo, or me amo à mi mísmo, or à mi mísma. I love myself; Te amas, or te amas à ti mísmo, or à ti mísma, Thou lovest thyself; Se ama, or se ama à si mísmo, or à si mísma, He loves himself, or she loves herself; Nos amámos à nosótros mísmos, or à nosótros mísmos, or à nosótros mísmos, or à vosótros mísmos, or à vosótros mísmos, Ye love yourselves; Se áman à si mísmos, or à si mísmas, They love themselves.

N. B. All Nouns or Pronouns, excepting the four Personals, yo, I; tu, thou; nosotros, we; vosotros, ye;

belong to the third Person.

The first Pronoun Personal, yo, I, is either put before the Verb or not, because in Spanijs the terminations differ in the several Persons of Tenses. The same may be said of the other Pronouns, excepting the third Pronoun, el or ella, he and she, which are expressed in order to shew the difference of Gender of the Nominative.

We seldom make use in Spanish of the second Perfon Singular or Plural, except through a great samiliarity among friends, or speaking to God; also between a wife and husband to themselves, or when parents address their children, masters their servants.

Examples.—O Diôs, sois vos mi Pádre verdadéro, O God, thou art my true Father; Tu éres un buén amígu

Thou art a good friend.

But when we speak in Spain to others than the above mentioned, then, instead of tu and vos, we make use of usted in the Singular, and of ustedes in the Plural, which are a contraction of vuestra merced, and vuestras mercedes, you, your Worship, your favour, and are signs of the third Person. In writing, usted is expressed

in the Ing,
Excel
there

pref

Ex Van a Buéno Buéna

vuéstra not ag the Pe Exa

vui bui venido. to a la You ar You ar Ladyshi

Nos is Bishop, adamos, & damos, & in English signifies as the has a us time;

Vos is speaking

avoid the and unma to flaves of Sometin Plural of impráno, as, Yo os d

arta, Pete Parte, Go si preffed by v. m. or v. md. in the Singular, and v. mds. in the Plural.

on of n the

ise of

nisma,

r the

no, tu

r à mi

mijmo,

le ama

e loves

osótras

mi/mos,

ran à st

he four

os, ye;

put be-

ermina-

cepting

ich are

ender of

nd Per-

at fami-

also be-

or when

adéro, 0

én amigo,

he above

nake ufe

ne Plural,

d vuestras

, and are

éd is ex-

preffed

rvants.

The

erb.

There are other contractions of titles made in speaking, as, usia for vuéstra Señoria, ussencia for vuéstra Exceléncia; these are also signs of the third Person: therefore, the Verb following must be in the third Person Singular or Plural.

Examples.—Cômo está v. m? How do you do? Van v. m. s. al campo? Do you go to the country? Buénos días ténga v. m. Good-morrow, or Good-day; Buénas nóches tenga v. m. Good-night to you, Sir.

Observe here, that when an Adjective comes after vuéstra merced, vuéstra Señoría, Exceléncia, &c. it does not agree in Gender with v. m^d. v^a. S^a. &c. but with the Person we speak to, or of.

Examples.—When to a man, we fay, v. m. d. es vai buéno; You are very good: Va Exca séa bien venído. Your Excellency is welcome. When we speak to a lady or woman, thus: Es V. Md. múi bermósa, You are very beautiful; Son V. Mds. mui discrétas, You are very discreet; Es Vd Sa generosissima, Your Ladyship is very generous.

Nos is generally used by the King, a Governor, a Bishop, and a Notary in their writings; as Nos mandamos, &c. We command; and then it signifies we in English: but nos before or after a Verb in Spanish signifies us in English; as, Nos ha concedido esta mercéd, He has granted us this favour; Dé nos tiémpo, Give us time; No nos diga esto, Do not tell us this.

Vos is also applied to a single person, but only speaking to inseriors, or between samiliar friends, to avoid the word thou, tu, which would be too gross and unmannerly, as always made use of in speaking to slaves or dogs.

Sometimes vos loses the v, as in the second Person Plural of a Reciprocal Verb; Ex. Vos os levantáis empráno, You get up soon; also before other Verbs; is, To os daré, I will give you: Pedro os entregará mi sarta, Peter will deliver you my letter; Idos à otra sarte, Go somewhere else.

Los and las are sometimes construed with the sister and second Persons Piural; as, Los que somos Españoles, amémos à nuéstra pátria, We that are Spaniards, let us love our country; Las que somos casúdas, obedezedmos à nuéstros maridos, We who are married, let us obey our husbands.

Mi, ti, si, are used after Prepositions; as, cerca de mi, near to me; para ti, for thee; por si, by himself; but after con, with, the syllable go must be added to these Pronouns; as, con migo, with me; con tigo, with

thee; con sigo, with himself or herself.

Me, te, se, are joined to Verbs, and stand for the Dative and Accusative Cases; as, Dióme, He gave me; Deséo servirte, I desire to serve thee; Amase, He loves himself.

They are also placed in the reciprocal Verbs; as, irse, to go; passearse, to walk. Se before the third Person Singular of a Verb answers to the English Passive Impersonal; as, Se dice, It is said; Se decia, It was said, &c. then the Verb has no determinant Nominative, and may be called Passive Impersonal.

Observe, that the oblique Pronouns, lo, la, le, los las, les, me, te, se, nos, os, when placed after Verbs, are joined to them; as, Amola, I love her; Vile, I sw him; Harélo, I will do it; Dirâme, He will tell me

Iráse, He will go, &c.

Formerly, when le, la, les, los, las, were joined to the present Infinitive Mood, they changed the last into l, thus; amalle, instead of amarle, to love him decille instead of decirle; and it is so found in of books, but it is now quite out of use.

When the Pronoun is referred to a Noun Make line, then le must be made use of; and when to Noun Feminine, then la is used. When it has re ference to a part of a sentence or a clause, then we we

lo in the Neuter.

Of Possessives.

Pronouns Possessive are so called because they express the possession: they are of two forts, viz. Co junctives and Absolutes.

joir mi, vué, The &c. and

Plu

1

Sing that with but

inste

Perfo cond that vueft

Ex visto s bermó and y In

It i always Pos

may g viz. m or hers flyo, fl the Sin

Pronou Exam

mio, W mio, T my pen

Lo m

i the first Españoles, iards, let obedezcied, let us

, cerca de y himself: added to tigo, with

and for the He gave Amale, He

Verbs; as, e the third the English 1; Se decia, determinate personal. , la, le, los

· Verbs, are Vile, I law ill tell me

ere joined to ed the last o love him ound in ol

oun Mascu when to n it has re then we u

use they e s, viz. Co

The Conjunctives have their name from their being joined to substantives; they are fix, as we have faid; mi, my; tu, thy; su, his or her; nuéstro, nuéstra, our; questro, vuestra, your; su, their. Su fignifies also its. Their Plural is made by adding an s; as mis, tus, sus, &c. They are declined with the Particles de and a, and are applied to Substantives Singular, as well as Plural.

Mi, my, shews the possession of the first Person Singular; tu, thy, that of the fecond; and fu, his, that of the third; but su is always used in speaking with ufted; and fo they never fay tu libro, thy book, but su libro, putting the Pronoun of the third Person instead of that of the second.

Nuestro, nuestra, our, shews the possession of the first Person Plural; vuéstro, vuéstra, your, that of the second; and fu, their or its, that of the third; observing that su is also made use of in the room of vuestro, vuestra, in the polite way of speaking.

Examples. - Tengo su libro, I have your book; He visto sus obras, I have seen their works; Sus ojos son bermósos, y su boca agraciada, Your eyes are handsome,

and your mouth graceful.

In these examples de ustéd is understood, or v.m.s.

It is to be observed, that these Conjunctives must always be put before Substantives, as in English.

Possessives are also called Absolute, because they may go without a Substantive: there are fix of them, viz. mîo, mîa, mine; tuyo, tuya, thine; suyo, suya, his or hers; nuéstro, nuéstra, ours; vuéstro, vuéstra, yours; Suyo, suya, theirs; and their Plural by adding an s to the Singular.

The three Articles are fometimes used before these Pronouns.

Examples. - Cuyo es este sombréro? es el mio, or es mio, Whose hat is this? it is mine; Este anillo es el mio, This is my ring; Esta pluma es la mia, This is my pen.

Lo mio, lo tuyo, lo suyo, &c. signifies what is mine, L 3

Los and las are sometimes construed with the fift and fecond Persons Plural; as, Los que somos Españoles, amémos à nuéstra pátria, We that are Spaniards, let us love our country; Las que somos casadas, obedezcamos à nuéstros maridos, We who are married, let us obey our husbands.

Mi, ti, si, are used after Prepositions; as, cerca de mi, near to me; para ti, for thee; por si, by himself: but after con, with, the fyllable go must be added to these Pronouns; as, con migo, with me; con tigo, with

thee; con sigo, with himself or herself.

Me, te, se, are joined to Verbs, and stand for the Dative and Accusative Cases; as, Dióme, He gave me; Defeo servirte, I desire to serve thee; Amase, He loves himself.

They are also placed in the reciprocal Verbs; as, irse, to go; passearse, to walk. Se before the thind Person Singular of a Verb answers to the English Passive Impersonal; as, Se dice, It is said; Se deia, It was faid, &c. then the Verb has no determinate Nominative, and may be called Passive Impersonal.

Observe, that the oblique Pronouns, lo, la, le, la, las, les, me, te, se, nos, os, when placed after Verbs, are joined to them; as, Amola, I love her; Vile, I faw him; Harélo, I will do it; Dirame, He will tell me;

Irase, He will go, &c.

Formerly, when le, la, les, los, las, were joined to the present Infinitive Mood, they changed the last into l, thus; amalle, instead of amarle, to love him; decille instead of decirle; and it is so found in old books, but it is now quite out of use.

When the Pronoun is referred to a Noun Malculine, then le must be made use of; and when to 4 Noun Feminine, then la is used. When it has reference to a part of a sentence or a clause, then we we

lo in the Neuter.

Of Poffessives.

Pronouns Possessive are so called because they express the possession: they are of two forts, viz. Conjunctives and Absolutes. The

joir

ant,

vue

Th

&c

and

Plu

Sin

tha

wit

but

inft

Per

con

tha

vue

vift

ber

and

alw

ma

VIZ.

or 1

Suyo

the

Pro

mio,

mio,

my

H

1

I

1

ith the first s Españoles, aniards, let obedezedied, let us

oy himself: e added to a tigo, with

and for the He gave Amase, He

Verbs; as, e the third the English I; Se decia, leterminate personal.

la, le, loi, Verbs, are Vile, I faw Il tell me;

re joined to

I the last r

love him;

and in old

when to a it has rehen we use

e they ex-

The

The Conjunctives have their name from their being joined to substantives; they are six, as we have said; mi, my; tu, thy; su, his or her; nuestro, nuestra, our; vuestro, vuestra, your; su, their. Su signifies also its. Their Plural is made by adding an s; as mis, tus, sus, &c. They are declined with the Particles de and a, and are applied to Substantives Singular, as well as Plural.

Mi, my, shews the possession of the first Person Singular; tu, thy, that of the second; and su, his, that of the third; but su is always used in speaking with used; and so they never say tu libro, thy book, but su libro, putting the Pronoun of the third Person instead of that of the second.

Nuéstro, nuéstra, our, shews the possession of the first Person Plural; vuéstro, vuéstra, your, that of the second; and su, their or its, that of the third; observing that su is also made use of in the room of vuéstro, vuéstra, in the polite way of speaking.

Examples.—Téngo su libro, I have your book; He visto sus obras, I have seen their works; Sus ojos son bermosos, y su boca agraciáda, Your eyes are handsome, and your mouth graceful.

In these examples de ustéd is understood, or v.m.s.

It is to be observed, that these Conjunctives must always be put before Substantives, as in English.

Possessives are also called Absolute, because they may go without a Substantive: there are six of them, viz. mîo, mîa, mine; tûyo, tûya, thine; sûyo, sûya, his or hers; nuestro, nuestra, ours; vuestro, vuestra, yours; sûyo, sûya, theirs; and their Plural by adding an s to the Singular.

The three Articles are fometimes used before these Pronouns.

Examples.—Cuyo es este sombréro? es el mio, or es mio, Whose hat is this? it is mine; Este aníllo es el mio, This is my ring; Esta pluma es la mia, This is my pen.

Lo mio, lo tuyo, lo fuyo, &c. fignifies what is mine,

thine, his; but la mia, la tuya, la fuya, signifies thee, thy, &c.

Examples.—Saldré con la mia, I will obtain it; Saldrá con la fuya, He will obtain it; Con la tuya ade-

lante, Go on with your refolution.

Los míos, los súyos, &c. signify my relations, my friends, my people; as, Los mios no me quiéren, My parents do not like me; Vaya el con los súyos, Let him go with his people, his countrymen, &c.

Of Demonstratives.

These Pronouns are called Demonstratives, because they serve to shew things or persons, and determine their distance.

There are three Demonstratives in Spanish, as was already said, viz. este, esta, esto, this; esse, essa, esso, that; aquél, aquélla, aquello, that: but there is this disserence between them, that este denotes a thing near the person who speaks, esse a thing near him we speak to, and aquel expresses something at a distance from both.

Examples.—Esta pluma es buéna, This pen is good; Esse país en que vive, That country where you live; Aquél reino de Mexico, es mui pobládo, That kingdom

of Mexico is well peopled.

The same rule must be applied to the Feminine, esta, essa, aquélla; and to the Neutral, esto, esso, aquéllo; and so of their Plural Number, estos, essos, aquéllos; estas, essas, aquéllas.

En estas y en estótras signifies in the mean while, and is the same as entre tanto. En esto, by this, is also used adverbially, to express that an action was inter-

rupted by fomething.

Aquél, aquélla, are sometimes joined with the sirst Pronoun Personal, yo or nos; and then it stands for the first Person, and gives more energy to the sentence; as, Yo aquél que en tiémpos pasados, &c. I, the very same who in sormer times, &c. Yo aquélla que gozaba de tantos gustos, I, the same woman who enjoyed so many pleasures, &c.

Observe,

Observation of the point of the

Exam flower; book; I Aquéllo

Otro, and then Estában k of this an

1. Qu

El libro
que véo,
The mas
Que, v
cedido?
What mas

have refe

Que se palácio! e what roo

Que, ti following he should Que, w than, and estôtro, T puéde ser,

likewise, Que lluév Que is

Hagalo, que of things; qual de est

Observe, that mismo, misma, mismos, mismas, may be joined with the three Pronouns Demonstratives, este, &c. in the Masculine, Feminine, and Neutral Genders.

Examples.—Esta misma stor quiero, I like this slower; Esse mismo libro léo, I read the very same book; Esto mismo digo, I say the very same thing; Aquéllo mismo hizo, He made the very same thing.

Otro, otra, are also joined with the said Pronouns; and then we say, estotro, estotra; essotro, essotra; as, Estaban hablando da esto y de estotro, They were talking of this and that.

Of Relatives, Interrogatives, and Indefinites.

1. Que, who, that, which, is relative, and may have reference to any thing, either man, beast, &c. as, El libro que tengo, the book that I have; El hombr que véo, The man whom I see; El maéstro que enseña The master who teaches.

Que, what, is also interrogative; as, Que le ha su-cedido? What happened to him? Que hombre es este? What man is this? Que dice vm? What do you say?

Que ferves also to express admiration; as Que palácio! que quartos! que galerías! What a palace! what rooms! what galleries!

Que, that, after a Verb, is a Particle governing the following Verb; as, Mandé que viniésse, I ordered that he should come.

Que, when used as a Particle Comparative, signifies than, and as in English; so we say, Esto es mejor que estotro, This is better than the other; Es tanto que puéde ser, It is as much as can be. We use to say likewise, Que séa assi, que no séa, Let it be so or not; Que lluéva, à que no lluéva, Let it rain or not.

Que is also causative, and stands for porque; as, Hagalo, que yo no puédo, Let him do it, for I cannot.

2. Qual, which, is a relative expressing the quality of things; as, No sabémos qual es buéno, qual es malo, qual de este colór, qual del otro, We do not know which

thee,

Salade-

y pat him

cause rmine

that; diffear the ak to,

both.
good;
live;
gdom

inine,
esso,
essos,

and alfo

e first ls for e senl, the

la que joyed

ferve,

is good, which is bad, which of this colour, which of another.

Qual is formetimes a Particle disjunctive, and then it signifies some; as, Cantában todas, qual con vóz dulce. qual con voz doliénte, All fung, fome with a sweet voice, and fome with a difmal one.

Qual is also comparative; as, Qual es la madre, tal es la bija, Such as the mother is, such is the daughter. Sometimes it is distributive; as, Qual salta, qual canta, qual rie, One jumps, one fings, another laughs.

Qual, who, being joined to the Articles el, la, l, or los and las, is relative: it is also interrogative: as, Qual queire vm? Which will you have of them? Tal qual is also used to mean a little quantity of one thing;

as, Tal qual libro tengo, I have a few books.

Quien, quienes, who, is interrogative, and fometimes relative; as, Quien es este bombre? Who is this man? or, El Rey, quien bavía visto lo que passába, The King, who had feen what passed. It is also distributive; as, Quién coge el oro, quien la plata, quien los diambntes, One gathers the gold, one the filver, another the diamonds.

Cuyo, cuya, cuyos, cuyas, whose, is interrogative, and then denotes the possession; as, Cuyo es este cáballo? Whose horse is this? It is also relative, signifying of which, or whose; as, Este hombre, cuyos delitos, son tan grandes, &c. This man, whose crimes are so great, &c.

CHAP. V.

Of VERBS, and their Construction.

HE Verb must always agree with its Nominative in Number and Person. When there are two Nominatives Singular before a Verb, it must be put in the Plural Number. When a Noun is collective, the

the Ver English looking belongi

The and Im general There viz. AE

The Como pa rected t

The . of is th thing; that the Passive, Singular

The fense by blasphem

The . that the amarfe, 1

Obser

Verb ma accordin one to gating it as, Pedr nifies to then it i de su Re King.

nunca puo they nev The I

Actives a

one plac

nich of

d then

dulce,

Iweet

re, tal

ghter.

qual

ighs.

la, lo, e: as,

? Tal

thing;

etimes

man? King,

utive;

nantes,

e dia-

e, and

ballo?

ing of

on tan

t, &c.

mina-

e two

e put

Etive,

the

the Verb requires the Singular; not the Plural, as in English; so we say, La gente esta mirándo, People are looking. These are the general rules of Concordance belonging to Verbs.

The Verbs are divided, as we faid, into Personals and Impersonals. The first are so called, because they generally express actions, passions, &c. of persons. There are in Spanish sour sorts of Verbs Personal, viz. Assive, Passive, Neuter, and Reciprocal.

The Astive expresses an action upon something; as, Como pân, I eat bread. So the action of eating is directed to bread, as to its object.

The Passive shews, that the person or thing spoken of is the object of the action of another person or thing; as, Dios es amádo, God is loved. But observe, that there is in Spanish another way of making the Passive, by adding the relative se to the third Person Singular or Plural: Ex. Se ama à Dios, God is loved.

The Neuter properly is that which makes a perfect fense by itself; as, corrér, to run; assentir, to afsent; blasphemar, to blaspheme, &c.

The Reciprocal is that which returns the fense so, that the action or passion remains in its subject; as, amars, to love oneself; perderse, to lose oneself, &c.

Observe, that in the Spanish language the same Verb may become active, passive, neuter, or reciprocal, according to its different senses; as, acostár, to put one to bed, is active, and is made passive by conjugating it with the Verb estár, and the Particle acostádo; as, Pedro está acostádo, Peter is in bed. When it signifies to side, to take a party, to engage in a faction, then it is Neuter; as, Todo el puéblo acostí a la parte de su Rey, All the people took the party of their King. When the same Verb signifies to come near one place, it is Reciprocal; as, Dába tales golpes, que nunca pudiéron acostárse à el, He gave such strokes, that they never could come up with him.

The Verbs Impersonal are divided into two, the stives and Passives.

The

The Actives are those which do not admit of pers fons; as, belár, to freeze; llover, to rain; because you cannot say, biélo, I freeze; el llueve, He rains.

The Passive Impersonals are formed in Spanish of the third Person Singular of the Verb made impersonal, by adding the Particle se; and it is to be observed, that we make more use of this way of expressing the Passive in the third Person, than by the Verbs Auxiliary ser and estár, with the Participle Passive of the Verb conjugated: therefore se cuenta is better for it is reported, than es contádo; as will be explained at large in speaking of their construction.

Of the Auxiliary Verbs, Haber, To have, Fstar and Ser, To be, &c.

The Verb babér is made use of to conjugate all the compound Tenses of Verbs; as, Yo he amádo, yo kabía amádo, I have loved, I had loved. Sometimes the Verb tenér, to hold or have, is used to conjugate the compound Tenses; as, Yo tengo de ir al campo, I must go to the country.

Habér signifies nothing by itself, it is only an auxiliary Verb; but the word tener in Spanish, expressed the possession of something; as, Tengo dinero, I have money, Tiene mucha habilidad, He has a great deal of capa-

city.

Haber, in account-books and trade, expresses credit or discharge; as, Yo be de haber en nuestra cuenta cien pessos, I must have credit in our account of one hundred dollars.

Haber is also taken impersonally in Spanish, and it signifies in English, there be; as, Hai mucho oro en Mexico, There is a great quantity of gold in Mexico; Havia mucha gente en la iglésia, There was a great deal of people in the church.

Habérse, made reciprocal, is the same as to behave, to act; as, Se hubo el Governádor con tal discrécion, que todos le admiráron, The Governor behaved with such

wisdom, that every body admired him.

Hat
flock;
a rich
cuêntra
are fou

Están erently inguistis very estential as, ser le ed; ser le ed; ser le testa de trues to be found is in Loi at three

Efter efter male well. I we make Como efter answer is bueno, ef with the I

watch?

In shoot fection or trifle, The is very an use of to whereas eypero está a are ill man

of the th

Haber,

pera

ause

the

onal,

ved,

the

ux1-

the

it is

arge

and

the

o, yo

imes

igate

bo, I

liary

pof-

onev,

apa-

redit

a cien

hun-

nd it

ro en

xico;

deal

bave,

, que

fuch

laber,

S.

Halér, used as a Substantive, means the wealth or stock; as, Es hombre de habéres, He is a wealthy man, a rich man; Virtud, linage, y habér, poeas veces se encuentran juntos, Virtue, nobility, and riches, seldom are sound together.

Estar and sér, to be, must not be made use of indiferently, though in English there is no word to distinguish between them. In Spanish their difference is very considerable, ser signifying or denoting the essential and proper quality or quantity of a thing; as, ser buéno, to be good; ser malo, to be bad or wicked; ser grande, to be big; ser pequéno, to be little. But estar signifies an accidental quality or quantity, and serves to denote the place where a person or thing may be found; as, Mi bermáno está en Londrés, My brother is in London; Estaré en casa à las tres, I will be at home at three o'clock; Adónde está mi relox? Where is my watch? Está sobre la mesa, It is upon the table.

Estár is also used to express the state of health; as, estár malo or enférmo, to be sick; estár buéno, to be well. Therefore, in inquiring after a person's health, we make use of the verb estár, and never of ser; as, Como está su padre? How does your father do? The answer is, by repeating the Verb estár or not; está buéno, está malo, he is well or ill; or buéno, malo. Where it is to be observed, that buéno and malo do not signify good or wicked with the Verb estár, as they do with the Verb ser, but well or ill.

In short, estár is used to express any accidental assection or passion of the soul; as, Este hómbre está mui
triste, This man is very melancholy; Está mui alégre,
He is very merry; Está muy enojádo el Rey, The King
is very angry. So that, as was said, sér must be made
use of to denote the inseparable essence or being;
whereas estár implies accidents; as, Mi vestido es buéno,
sero está mal becho, My cloaths are good, but they
are ill made; where you may see the essential being
of the thing itself expressed by the word es, and the
accidental

accidental fault of its being ill made, under the word

está.

Ser is likewise used to express the temper or habitual disposition of mind, and the condition of a man in his nature; as, Este hómbre es de un génio muy apacible, This man is very good tempered; Mi bija es muy diligénte, My daughter is very diligent; Mis amigos son muy codiciósos, My friends are very covetous. But estár only denotes the accidental affection of one's soul; as, A véces está álegre, à veces triste, He is sometimes merry, sometimes sad.

The Verb estár is also taken for to understand, or to attend; as, Estói en lo que vm. dice, I attend to your discourse, or I understand what you say. Sometimes it signifies to consist; as, En esto está la difficultad, The

difficulty confifts in this.

Estár is also the same as to believe, or to hope; as, Estói en que vendrá mi amígo. I hope my friend will come; Está en que es muy sábio, He believes he is very learned. This Verb is also used to conjugate the other Verbs, chiefly expressing action; as, Estói leyéndo, estói escribiéndo, I am reading, I am writing, &c.

Estár, with the Particle à after it, signifies to be ready; as, estár à cuéntas, to be ready to count; estár à

examen, to be ready for examination.

The same Verb, sollowed by the Participle de, expresses to have the quality or property of what the Noun means; as, estár de priessa, to be in a hurry; estár de casa, to be kept at home; estár de viáge, to be ready to go on a journey; estár de vér, deserving to be seen; estár de oír, deserving to be heard.

Estár with the Preposition en, in, signifies to be prefent in a place; denoting likewise the actual action of passion expressed by Nouns or Verbs sollowing; as Estái en bacér esto, I intend to do this; Estái en el campo, I am in the country; Estai en ir à vérle, I must go and

fee him.

Estár, with the Preposition pura, denotes the inclination of doing what the following Verbs express, but without Eft.
of the
by the

witho

Esta as, Pa We sa dormié ing.

is not

is used Esta thing is one will Esta

The

Está and lin Está well;

well.

Está

pered

Está gether. Está of joy.

Eftá

grief or Están Están

afflicted Están what he

Están careful without a full determination; as, Estoi para salir de Londres, I have a mind to go and leave London.

Effár, with the Preposition por, and the Infinitive of the Verb following, means, that the thing expressed by the Verb is not yet done; as, Esto está por escribir, This is not yet written; Esto está por limpiar, This is not yet cleaned.

Estárse, reciprocal, fignifies to stay long, to delay; as, Porque se estuvo tanto? Why did you stay so long? We say also, Estárse muriéndo, estárse cayéndo, estárse dormiéndo, To be dying, to be falling, to be fleep-

There are a great many other dictions wherein estar

is used; as the following:

word

habi-

man

auble,

y dili-

os son

But

foul;

etimes

or to

your

etimes

The

e; as,

d will

s very

other

lo, estoi

to be

ester à

de, ex-

at the

nurry;

, to be

g to be

be pre-

tion or

ng; as

campe,

go and

e incli-

fs, Lut

without

Estár à la mano, to be at hand, to express when one thing is ready to be made use of, or when it is near to one who wants it.

Estár à punto, to be ready.

Effar à raya, to be contained in the proper bounds and limits.

Estar bien una cosa, is for a thing to fit, to suit well; as, Mi cásaca me está bien, my coat fits me very well.

Estár de buéna o de mala, is, to be ill or good tempered or natured.

Estár de esquima, is for two persons to fall out together.

Estár para ello, ò estár de gorja, to be merry, and full of joy.

Ester en ascuas, to be plagued or molested with some grief or pain.

Ester en mano de uno, to be in one's power, to depend on one.

Estar en prensa, is to be oppressed with grief, to be afflicted with the greatest anguish.

Estar en si, d en su juicio, is for one to have present what he is doing, and to fix his attention to it.

Estar en todo, to know every thing; also to be very careful and diligent in business.

Estarse

Estárse en sus treces, to be headstrong, to be very obstinate and stubborn.

Estár sobre uno, to press one about some business, to urge with vehemence and importunity,

Estár uno sobre si, is taken for to be prepared for the

execution of any thing.

The above mentioned directions are the greatest part of the several meanings given to the Verb estár in Spanish, which I hope will be very useful to young beginners. Now we must also say something of the other Auxiliary, Sér, To be.

When fer fignifies the possession of a thing, it governs the Genitive; as, La calle es del Rey, The street belongs to the King; Esta casa es de mi padre, This

house belongs to my father.

Sér de algúno, expresses, in Spanish, to follow the opinion or party of one, or to be his friend; as, sú tado de vm. I am yours; Siémpre fue de D. Enríque, He followed always the Part of Mr. Henry.

En ser is taken for a thing to be whole or entire, without any alteration or mutilation; as, Los géneros

estan en ser, The goods are not fold.

Es quien es, fignifies that a person behaves as a gendemen, and that, by his actions, he deserves his employments. It may also fignify that a person is wicked.

Of the Construction of Verbs Active, Passive, &c.

There are in the Spanish Verbs, but four simple Tenses in the Indicative Mood, viz. the Present, Preterimpersect, Preterimpersect, and Future. The Imperative has only the Present; but the Optative or Subjunctive has the Present, Three Preterimpersects, and the Future. All the rest are compound Tenses, formed by circumlocution.

The present expresses the action done when one is speaking; as, Yo me passes, I walk; Yo escribo; I

write, &c.

Sometimes

Some the first encuentra going, h

between confists is when an the first time late bá, I say Lo he vij to a time thing of served, I happen i

The fibe done is pounds in darle effect will give obliged was obliged

The Conexed to of, plego grant.

The P the Engl should; to and es m

The S fore it; : The t

junctive the Adve expressed should; as could loy very

s, to

r the

eatest

ar in

be-

other

go-

reet

This

the the

Soi

ique,

itire,

neros

as a

s his

n is

C.

mple

fent,

The

tive

per-

ound

e is

0; I

mes

Sometimes the Present is made use of instead of the first Preterpersect; as, Como iba caminándo, le encuentra, le desnúda, y le ata à un arból, As he was going, he meets him, he strips him, and ties him to a tree.

You must observe likewise, that there is a difference between the first Preterpersect and the others, and it consists in this, that the former must express the time when an action passed, but not the latter; besides, that the first extends farther than the others, which refer to time lately elapsed. So you may say, Le vi dos años bá, I saw him two years ago; but you cannot say, Lo be visto dos años bá, because be visto only extends to a time so lately pass, that it appears to have something of the Present. This must be particularly observed, to avoid the frequent equivocations that may happen in speaking and writing.

The first Future expresses only that one thing shall be done; as, Lo baré, I shall do it; but the compounds imply an obligation to any thing; as, Hé de dárle esto, I must, I am obliged to give him this; I will give him this; Havré de îr à Londres, I shall be obliged to go to London; Havia de bacér tal cosa, He was obliged to do such a thing.

The Optative in Spanish has always some signs annexed to it, or rather some Conjunctions, as, Oxala, os, plegue à Dios, Would to God, I pray God, God grant.

The Potential has not figns in Spanish answering to the English signs, are, can, may, might, could, and should; though some Authors believe that puede que, and es ménester que, are the signs of this Mood.

The Subjunctive has always fome Conjunction be-

fore it; as, si, como, quando, que, &c.

The two first Impersects of the Optative or Subjunctive Mood are very often preceded by some of the Adverbs, como, que, quando, aunque, &c. They are expressed in English by the Auxiliary signs, could and sould; as, Oxalá amára la virtid, God grant that you could love virtue; Si el amásse à Dios, tambien le ama-

ría Díos, Should he love God, God also would love him; Si trabajára más, ganaría dinéro, If he could

work more, he would gain money.

When two Verbs come together with or without any Nominative Case, then the latter must be in the Infinitive Mood; as, Quiere vm. aprender el Inglés Will you learn to speak English; Pedro deséa mucho sabér la geometria, Peter has a great desire of understanding geometry.

All Verbs Active govern the Accusative; as, Quiero la música, I love music: but if they are followed by a proper name of God, man, or woman, or any Noun expressing their qualities or title, then it governs the Datives Case; as, Amo al Rey, I love the King; Hallaron à Juan en el camíno, They sound John in the

road.

All Verbs of gesture, moving, going, resting, or doing, as also Verbs that have the word that goes before, and the word that comes after, both belonging to one thing, require the Nominative after them; as, Pedro vá errado, Peter goes on wrong; El pobre duferme segúro, The poor sleep without care. Also the Verb of the Infinitive Mood has the same Cases, when Verbs of wishing and the like come after them; as, Todos deséan ser ricos, Every body wishes to be rich; Antes quiséra ser sábio que parecérso, I had rather be learned than be accounted so.

Verbs governing the Genitive.

Verbs signisying grief, compassion, want, remembrance, forgetting, &c. will have the Genitive; as, Me pesa mucho de la muêrte de su hermáno, I am very sorry for the death of your brother; Me compadei de sus desgrácias, I pitied him for his missortunes; Este hómbre caréce de juscio, The man is out of his senses; Necession de dinéros, I want money; Perêce de hámbre, He perishes with hunger. De is thus put before the thing spoken of in the discourse, as, Acuérdese de lo que me dixes

dixo, R todo eft The ing, go

picarfe,

All V faid, on as, Conó

The Dative:
Jugár
Jugaré daxedréz,
Obedec

à Dios y en todo à Manda company other thir bállos, D mandó à te

houses.
Ir, to g
ñána à vêr
brother.
Ashistir,
daré al trai

governor

Saludár, todos, He fi Eablár, fatisfy; ferto challeng dvice; am Verbs o

pardoning, cles to or f Dative Cafe dixo, Remember what you faid to me; Me olvidé de todo esto, All this I forgot.

The Reciprocals of jeering, boasting, and distrusting, govern also the Genitive; as, jactarse, gloriarse, picarse, desconsiarse, avergonzarse, correrse, &c.

Verbs governing the Dative.

All Verbs Active govern the Dative, as we have faid, only when the Substantive represents a person; as, Conózco a su amigo, I know his friend, &c.

The following Verbs belong to this rule of the

Dative:

love

could

thout

n the

mucho

nder-

Quiero

bya

Noun

ns the

Hal-

n the

9, 01

es be-

nging

n; as,

re du-

so the

when

n; as,

e rich;

her be

emem.

ve; as,

m very

mpadeci

s; Efte

es; Ne-

re, He

e thing

que me

dixe;

Jugár, to play; as Juégo à los naípes, I play at cards; Jugaré à los ciéntos, I will play at piquet; Jugár àl axedréz, to play at chess, &c.

Obedecér, desobedecér, complacér, agradár; as, Obedézco à Dios y al Rey, I obey God and the King; Complació en todo à los soldádos, In all he pleased the soldiers.

Mandár, when it signifies to command an army, company, &c. requires the Accusative; but when other things, the Dative; as, Davila mandába los cabállos, Davila commanded the horse; El Governadór mandó à todos los ciudadános de retirárse en sus casas, The governor ordered all the inhabitants to retire into their houses.

lr, to go; as, Vôi à Paris, I go to Paris; Irê mañána à vêr mi hermáno, I will go to-morrow to see my
brother.

Alhstir, ayudár, socorrér, to help, to assist; as Ayudaré al trabájo, I will help to work.

Saludár, to falute or greet; as, Saluda muy cortés à

balos, He salutes very civilly every body.

Hablár, to speak; llamár, to call; satisfacér, to satisfy; servír, to serve; savorecér, to savour; desafiár, to challenge; absolvér, to absolve; aconsejár, to give advice; amenazár, to threaten.

Verbs of pleasing, displeasing, granting, denying, pardoning, as also all forts of Verbs with these Particles to or for after them, will have the person in the Dative Case, and often the thing in the Accusative.

M

The Impersonals acontecer, suceder, avenir, convent, importar, pertenecer, placer, and the like, will often have a Dative, and an Accusative of the person; as, A mi me sucedió, It happened to me; A el le conviene, It suits him, it is convenient for him; No le importa à el, It does not concern him, &c.

Verbs governing the Ablative.

The Latin Verbs which govern the Accusative of the Thing, and the Dative of the Person, govern generally the same in Spanish; as, Escriba à su herman, lo que digo, Write to your brother what I do say; Dariel dinéro à mi sastre, I will give the money to my taylor, &c.

Verbs of asking, teaching, arraying, and most of the Transitive Verbs, have after them the Accusaive Case of the doer or sufferer, whether they be active or common; and sometimes Verbs Neuter will have an Accusative of the thing; as Gozo salud, I enjoy health; Pido esta grácia, ruégo este favor, I ask this savour; Toca muy bien la slauta, el violin, &c. He plays very well on the flute, the fiddle, &c.

Generally Active Verbs require an Accusative, yet they sometimes require a Dative, when the action is directed to some person; as, matar à uno, to kill one slamar à uno, to call one; bacer bien, to do good; as rar una enfermad, to cure a sickness; seguir las ordent del Rey, to sollow the King's orders; descubrir la verdad, to discover the truth; ganar mucho crédito, to go a great credit.

Sér, to be, in the Infinitive, sometimes govern an Accusative; as, Es buéno sér kómbre honráde, It is good thing to be an honest man; Que ridículo es se orgullóso! How ridiculous it is to be proud an honestern!

haughty!

Verbs governing the Ablative.

Verbs Passive, and the greatest part of the Ret procals, require the Ablative with de or par; as, Fillamado del Rey or par el Rey, I was called by the King; Me retiré de la ciudad, I retired from the cit

but you costár) have t

will have cien per lo vende for lefs unas ca

Verling, wi trigo, T lleno de misérias

Verbe must hav juan, I villa dist leagues t Verbs

have the con fu her his broth with the gaftly, always ob

I. If thing anim particular l know his troops.

2. Verb Dative; as Verbs of m with the Pair from the coor for a thin with por; a way of London the for you.

venir,

have

A mi

t fuits

el, It

rive of

rn ge-

ermano,

; Daré

ny tay-

most of

cufative

ctive or

have an

health;

favour;

ays very

tive, ye

action 1

kill one

ood; CH

as ordene

ir la ver

ito, to ge

s govern

ide, It is

culo es f

proud an

the Rec

led by the

n the city

but you must except these Reciprocals: acostárse, recostárse, sentárse, metérse, introducirse, &c. all which must have the Ablative with the Preposition en, in.

The price of any thing bought or fold, or bartered, will have the Accusative, with por; as, Lo compró por cien pessos, He bought it for one hundred dollars; Me lo vendió per menos de lo que vm. dice, He sold it to me for less money than you say; Troqué mi baciénda por unas casas, I exchanged my estate for some houses.

Verbs of plenty, filling, emptying, loading, unloading, will have the Ablative; as, Esta tierra abunda de trigo, This country abounds with corn; El jarro esta lleno de agua, The mug is full of water; Está cargádo de misérias, He is loaded with calamities.

Verbs that signify receiving, distance, or taking away, must have the Ablative; as, Recibi tres cientos pessos de Juan, I received three hundred dollars of John; Sewilla dista ochénta leguas de Madrid, Seville is eighty leagues from Madrid.

Verbs of arguing, quarrelling, fighting, &c. will have the Ablative with con; as, Rino mas de una hora con su hermáno, He quarrelled more than one hour with his brother; Peleó con la mayor valéntia, He fought with the greatest courage.

Lastly, take notice that the following rules are always observed for the Verbs:

I. If the word governed by the Verb expresses a thing animate, it is put in the Dative Case, being a particular idiom of the Spanish; as, Conózco á su pádre, I know his father; Llamó à las tropas, He called the troops.

2. Verbs of motion to a place always govern the Dative; as Vôi à la comédia, I go to the play: but Verbs of motion from a place govern the Ablative with the Particle de; as, Vuélvo de la campáña, I return from the country. If the motion or passion is through, or for a thing, then the Verbs govern the Accusative with por; as, Passaré por Londres, I will come by the way of London; Me han renido por vm. They scolded me for you.

3. In Spanish, as in Latin, the Accusative Case is generally made use of to express a thing indefinitely; as, Llevo todo lo necessário, I carry all that which is necessary; Há trabido todo su caudál, He brought over all his riches.

4. The Verbs vér, to see, and mirár, to look, disser, because vér requires an Accusative; as, Ver los cièles abiertos, To see heaven opened, that is, to find the occasion; but mirár governs the Dative and Accusative; as, Solo mira à su provécho, He only aims at his prosit; Vio César una estátua de Alexándro Magno, y mirándola dió un gran suspiro, Cæsar saw a statue of Alexander the Great, and, looking at it, he sighed deeply. When mirár signifies to take care of one, then it governs the Accusative with por; as, En todo miro por vm. In every thing I take care of you.

Of the Conjunctions governing the Subjunctive or Op-

When the following Conjunctions are in a sentence between two Verbs, the second is generally put in the Subjunctive Mood: Que, para que, porque, aunque, bien que, óxala, supuésto que, puésto que, dado que, a sin que, on que, pues que, &c. as you may see in these examples:

Es menéster, es preciso que venga, He must come; Era preciso que viniesse, It was necessary that he should come; Me alégro que baya venido, I am very glad he is come; No se para que puéda servir esto, I do not know what this is good for; Paraque venga, In order that he may come. But observe, that porque, being interrogative or causative, does not require the Subjunctive; as, Porque corre vm? Why do you run?

Aunque, bien que, although, govern the Subjunctive Mood; but before the Impersect, it requires the Indicative; as, Aunque suplicaba tanto, Though he entreat-

ed fo much.

Oxala requires always the Subjunctive; but supplied que, dádo que, &cc. in some Tenses, govern the Indicative; as, Puésto que venía à cabállo, Since he came on horseback;

The juncti

horse

juncti Imper dicatir junctir other rites In fect, o fense; great i el prin

Prince
The
the Paras in the
por sá
learned
daña, A

An I perfect, séa, Lei lo que si fuéne, E

The rally the Luégo que comes, estarémos

The I quired a guito, de túra, accido it! I pleafure Would I

haps he observed

Tafe is

nitely;

is ne-

ver all

differ,

s cielos

the oc-

ccufa-

s at his

agno, y

f Alex-

deeply.

it go-

por vm.

or Op-

entence

t in the

que, bien

que, con

come;

fhould

glad he

do not

n order

e, being

e Sub-

unctive

ne Indi-

entreat.

Supuesto

Indica-

ame on

feback;

un?

oles:

horseback; Con que vendrá mañana, So he will come to-morrow.

The Prefent of the Subjunctive is likewise used when the Particle por is separated from que by an Adjective; as in this idiom: por gránde, por admiráble, por dosto, por sábio que sea, Though he be great, admirable, learned, &c. Un enemígo, por pêqueño, que sea, siempre daña, An enemy, though little, always hurts.

An Imperative often requires the Present, Preterimpersect, or Future of the Subjunctive; as, Séa lo que séa, Let it be what it will, or, Though it be so; Sucéda lo que sucediésse, Let happen what would; Séa lo que suére, Happen what shall happen, at all events.

The Tenses of the Subjunctive Mood sollow generally these: luego que, quando, si, como, aúnque, &c. as, Luego que venga, saldrémos à passer. As soon as he comes, we will go and take a walk; quando vinière, estarésnos promptos, When he comes, we will be ready.

The Imperfects of the Subjunctive Moods are required after fi, quando, aunque, d'y como, de gusto, con susto, de buéna, d'mala gana, d'quan de gana, por ventura, acáso, &c. as, O y como lo baría yo! How I would do it! De buéna gana iría à Paris, I would go with pleasure to Paris; Por ventura sería el capaz de esto? Would he be able to do this? Acáso se encjaría, Perhaps he would be angry for it.

Observe, that pues, pues que, aunque, como, quando, M 3

and luégo, may also be construed with all the Tenses of the Indicative Mood; as, Quando el Rey lo vé todo, no le engañan, When the King sees every thing, he is not deceived; Luégo que llego, hablé con el. As soon as

he came, I fpoke with him.

In Spanish there is not a general fign before the Infinitive, as in English the Particle to; but there are several Particles used before the Infinitive, of the same import as to in English, and they are governed by the preceding Verbs or Nouns. These Particle are à, para, de, con, en, por, basta, déspues de, and the Article el, when the Infinitive serves as Nominative to another Verb.

1. A, coming between two Verbs, denotes the second as the object of the first; as, La tardánza de nuéstras esperánzas, nos enseña à mortificar nuéstros desens. The delay of our hopes teaches us to mortify our desires.

2. Para denotes the intention or usefulnes; as, Para probar la paciencia sirve la adversidad, Adversity serves to try one's patience; Lo bizo para molestarme, He did it on purpose to plague me. Para, after an Adjective, denotes its object, it is also a sign of surrity; as, Aún estámos para descubrir la causa, We are still to seek for the cause; Está prómto parar obedecer, He is ready to obey.

De is put between two Verbs, if the first governs the Genitive or Ablative; and when the Substantive or Adjective governs either of these two Cases, de must go before the following Verbs; as, Acabó de vér à mis padre, I have just seen my father; El ensado de our me causába suéño; Tired with hearing him, I sell assep;

Es tiémpo de irfe, It is time to go away.

Observe, that all these Particles are used in Spanish before the Infinitive, on the same occasions where in English to, for, of, with, in, till, after, &c. are placed before the Participle Present of the Verb; as, Se divierte en cazár, He delights in hunting; Por trabajár mucho está malo, By working too much he is sick; Pirde

Piérde ing; P hanged

it becondormir is unwhere yof the I

Nune ing; F de bebêr pedirme

PREPOS are ly, as v and are position. The

We will tion, separation, sepa

2. A i verbial di as, à fat or instead by force strength.

Piérde su tiémpo en passear, He loses his time in walking; Por robar le aborcaron, For stealing he has been

hanged.

Tenfes

vé todo,

, he is

foon as

the In-

ere are

he fame

by the

are à,

Article

to ano-

the feánza de s deséos,

our de-

efs; as, dverfity

lestarme,

after an

of futu-

are still

ecer, He

governs

oftantive

de must

vér à mi

orrle me

asleep;

1 Spanis

where in

e placed

is, Se al

trabajat

is fick

Pierd

Sometimes the Infinitive takes the Article el, when it becomes the Nominative to the sentence; as, El dormir demasiado no es saludáble, Too much sleeping is unwholesome; el amár, loving; el cantár, singing; where you may see it answers to the Participle Present of the English that ends in ing, as in these examples:

Nunca se cansa de jugár, He is never weary of playing; Fuéron à peleár, They went to fighting; Venía de bebér, He came from drinking; He de îrme, sin despetirme? Shall I go away without taking my leave?

CHAP. VI.

Of PREPOSITIONS.

PREPOSITIONS are Particles governing a Case, some are separable, that is, they may be used separately, as well as in composition; some inseparable, and are only made use of with the words of their composition.

The Separables are à, al, ante, con, contra, de, en. We will treat of each of them, and of their construc-

tion, separately.

I. A governs the Dative Case; as, A Dios solo adiro, I adore God only. It is also used to denote where one goes to; as, Voi à Londrés, I go to London. A is also placed before an Infinitive, governed by another Verb antecedent; as, Vamos à passear, Let us go to take a walk.

2. A is also used before many Adverbs, and adverbial dictions, to express the nature of some action; as, à sabiéndas, knowingly; à truéco, in exchange, or instead; à sazón, at the time; à brázo partido, by sorce of both arms; à todo brázo, with all one's stength.

M 4

gth.

3. A is fometimes taken instead of en, in; as, à vista de tal distâmen, on seeing such opinion; à suéro de hómbre honrádo, upon my honour. It is also used for por, by; as, Señór si será este à dicha el moro encantádo? Sir, will this be perhaps the enchanted moor? instead of bácia, towards; as, Se sue à ello con resolúcion, He went to them with courage; Volvió la cara à los enemígos, He turned his face to the enemy.

4. Lastly, A is a Particle of composition, and expresses in Verbs the action of the Nouns Substantive or Adjective they are composed of; as, acanálar, to channel; ablandâr, to appeale; alargár, to enlarge; achicár, to lessen, &c. from the Nouns canál, a channel; blando, soft or peaceable; largo, long; chia, little.

Anté, before, is frequently used in composition, and expresses precedency, either of time, place, situation, or action; as, antecedér, to precede; antecémara, antichamber; antecessór, antecessor; antecessor, to sorses. Ec. Ante or anti, in composition, signifies also contrary to; as, antechristo, antichrist; antipápa, antipope; antipodas, antipodes; antimónia, antimony.

Con, with, is a Preposition expressing always in composition, in the beginning of words, union in action, passion, &c. as, concurrir, to concur, to join in something; convenir, to agree; condescender, to condescend, &c. Con, before mi, ti, si, requires the addition of go; as, Venga con migo, Come with me; Irê con tigo, I shall go with thee; Habla con sigo, He speaks with himself.

Contra, against, is an Abverb governing the Accusative; it is also used in composition, and expresses contrariety or opposition; as, contradecir, to contradict; contravenir, to act against some precept or order. When en is joined with contra, it governs the Genitive; as, Que dice vm. en contra de esto? What do you say against this.

De, of, is used in composition before Nouns, Verbs, and Adverbs, when it changes their signification; as,

from poner: defuer Geni God ferves 21n re wood as, P with ! Deis Engli Canfai down joined 10011 night between picaro

En,
makin
to gro
nify;
grow p
adjecti
initead
general
of fobr
The co

venter

with N

Ad;
tife; a

Am

protect

Co; heir; c

compre

from pendencia; a quarrel, dependencia, an affair; from onner, to put, deponér, to depose; from fuéra, out, defuéra, outwardly. This proposition governs also the Genitive and Ablative; as, La ley de Dios, The law of God; Vengo de España, 1 come from Spain. De ferves also to shew the matter a thing is made of; as, un relox de oro, a gold watch; una casa de madera, a wooden house. De is also made use of instead of por; as, Penso morin de verguénza, He was like to have died with shame; De miedo lo bizo, He did it through fear; De is also put before the Infinitive in Spanish, when the English make use of their Participle Present in ing; as, Cansado de caminar, se sento, Tired of walking, he sat down; Es bora de comér, It is dinner-time. De is also joined to words expressing time; as, de madrugada, foon in the morning; de dia, by day; de noche, at night; de verano, in the summer. De is also placed between two Nouns, to enforce the expression; as, el picaro de mi mozo, my roquish servant; la vellaca de la ventera, the waggish landlady.

En, in, being in composition, denotes growing or making; as, encarecer, to grow dearer; enstaquecer, to grow lean; engrandecer, to make greater, to magnify; entristecer, to grow melancholy; ensoberbecer, to grow proud, &c. En is sometimes put before Nouns adjective, to make them Adverbs; as, en particular, instead of particularmente, particularly; en general, for generalmente, generally, &c. En is also used instead of sobre; as, En su própria cabéza caerán las maldiciones,

The curses will fall upon his own head.

Prepositions inseparable are only used in composition with Nouns and Verbs; they are the following:

Ad; as, advenedizo, a stranger; advertir, to advertise; adversidad, adversity.

Am; as, ampáro, protection, shelter; amparádo, protected, helped.

Co; as, cohabitár, to live together; coheredéro, coheir; co-operár, to co-operate, &c.

Com; as, comparár, to compare; comprometér, to compromise; commutár, to exchange.

Des,

you fay ;, Verbs, tion; as, from

1; as, a

à fuero

alto used

moro en-

nchanted

e à ellos

ge; Vol.

e to the

and ex-

bstantive

malar, to

enlarge;

a chan-

3; chico,

tion, and

ituation,

ra, anti-

forelee,

alfo con-

ntipope;

in com-

n action,

n fome-

conde-

addition

aks with

Accula-

expresses

contra-

or order.

enitive;

Des, before Nouns or Verbs, implies commonly a privative or negative fignification; as, desdichádo, un happy; desaciérto, mistake; deshacér, to undo; des. engañár, to undeceive.

Dis, in composition, sometimes is negative, as in discordár, to disagree; sometimes it implies division or adversity; as, disponér, to dispose; distribuír, to dispose; distribuír, to dispose;

tribute; distinguir, distinguish.

Ex, as, extrabér, to extract; expelér, to turn out;

expedir, to dispatch.

In, in composition, has commonly a negative or privative sense, denoting the contrary of the meaning of the primitive word; as, incapáz, unable, incapable: ináccion, inaction, &c. but sometimes in is affirmative, as in Latin.

Observe, That in before r is changed into ir; as, irregulár, irregular; irracionál, irrational: before l'into i; as, ilégal, illegal, contrary to law; ilimitédo, unlimited. Before m, in is also changed into im; as, immateriál, immaterial; immaculádo, spotless, &c.

Ob; as, obtenér, to obtain; obviár, to prevent.

Pre, in composition, marks priority of time or rank; as, preceder, to go before, to precede; predecessor, an ancessor.

Pro; as, proponér, to propose; perseguir, to prose-

Re is also an inseparable Particle used by the Latins, and borrowed from them, to denote iteration or a retrograde action; as, reedificar, to rebuild; realzar, to raise up again.

Se; as, separár, to separate; separádo, separated. So; as, socorrér, to help; solicitár, to solicit.

Sub, in composition, denotes a subordinate degree; as, subalterno, subaltern; subdividir, to subdivide, &

Of AD

fyllab in a fe as, O

happi

The

before gative two ne firmat fay, A do not have r

copular except Y, but wire except of \hat{e} ; the En

The

and the wife Con Con neither

as, O quier co white o

it ends fame V from it. nonly a

do, un.

e, as in ision or

to dif-

rn out;

tive or

neaning

incapa-

1 15 ai-

ir; as,

e l'into

do, un-

as, im-

rank;

Tor, an

profe-

Latins,

r a re-

zár, to

ated.

egree;

e, &.

HAP,

it.

CHAP. VII.

Of Adverbs, Conjunctions, and Interjections.

A DVERBS of quality, as was faid before, are formed by adding mente to the Feminine Gender of Adjectives, as is done in English by the addition of the syllable ly. When two of these adverbs are together in a sentence, mente is taken off from the first of them; as, Obro prudente y selizmente, He acted prudently and happily.

The Adverbs in Spanish are placed in a sentence either before or after the Verb; but when the Adverb is negative, then it must go before the Verb, to avoid the two negations, which would, as in Latin, make an affirmation. Thus, instead of No véo à nadie, you must say, Anadie véo, I see nobody; Nada entiéndo de esto, I do not understand any thing of this; Nunca le be visto, I have never seen him: but do not say, No entiéndo nada, nor No le be visto nunca.

The principal Conjunctions used in Spanish are either copulative, disjunctive, causative, conditional, or exceptive.

T, e, fignifying and, are Conjunctions copulative; but with this difference, that y is used before all words, excepting those that begin with i, when they make use of è; as, Los Francéses è Ingléses, The French and the English; Los Españoles è Italianos, The Spaniards and the Italians, &c. Como, as, tambien, also, are likewise Copulatives.

Conjunctions disjunctive are, ni, neither, tampóco, neither; as, Ni Pedro ni Juan, Neither Peter nor John. O or ù, signifying or, either, are also disjunctive; as, O rico ò pobre, either rich or poor; De qualquier color, ò blanco, o negro, Of any colour, either white or black; O redóndo ù óvalo, round or oval.

Observe, That \hat{u} is required when the word before it ends with an o, and the word after begins with the same Vowel, in order to avoid the bad found resulting from it.

Tá, either, is also a Disjunctive; as, yá esto, yá aquéllo, either this or that.

Causative; as, porqué, why, wherefore.

Conditional; as, fi, if; dado que, granting that; fupuésto que, supposing that; and they govern the Subjunctive Mood, as mentioned before.

Exceptive; as, fi no, if not; mas, but; de otro modo,

otherwise, &c.

There are also some other forts; as, à lo menos, at least; aunque, although; todavia, notwithstanding, nevertheless.

Interjections are parts of speech, that discover the mind as affected with some passion, such as joy, pain, admiration, aversion, &c.

To express joy, they fay, Ha! Ha! Ha!; to express pain or grief, Ay! Alas! Ay de mi! Alas

for me!

O is made use of in Spanish to express several affections of the soul, viz. Of admiration; as, O que hermóso témplo! What a handsome temple! Of exclamation; as, O suma bondád, O great goodness! Of compassion; as, O que lástima! What a pity! Of indignation; as, O ruin bómbre! O base man!

O is also used ironically; as, O que linda cosa! A

fine thing indeed! &c.

Observations upon the modern Orthography now used and established by the Royal Spanish Academy.

The b is commonly confounded with the v in the pronunciation, which causes the greatest confusion in the Orthography of these two letters; therefore it is necessary to shew their difference, and their true pro-

nunciation and difference in writing.

B ought to be pronounced only by closing the lips, and v by touching the superior teeth with the inserior lip. The difference is sensible, yet, by a certain assist or likeness between these two letters, in speaking as well as in writing, there has always been the greatest consume. Nebrixa says, in his Castillan Orthography,

that,

No certain foundd a word the www. wrote they to from two fy two fy the change of the c

The culiar Hebre prono we fin wife a

Ye

bivir.

circuit been alway the w a fylla fore a have o which diffin

there bere, with common abogán the w

Writin

rules

that,

esto, ya

g that;

the Sub.

ro modo,

zenos, at

tanding,

ver the

Hal:

? Alas

l affec-

rue ber-

excla-

! Of

ofa! A

sed and

in the

ion in

it is

e pro-

e lips,

ferior

n affi-

aking

reatest

raphy,

that,

! Of

that, in his time, some people could scarce make any distinction between these two letters.

Notwithstanding this, they anciently established a certain difference between the b and v, though not sounded on the origin of words: in the beginning of a word they used the b, and at the end the v; and if the word taken from the Latin had only one syllable wrote with v, it was changed into b: so from vespa they used to write abispa; from vernice, barníz; and from verrere, barrér: but, if in the root there were two syllables wrote with b, the second was changed into v, as from bibere, bevér; but when there were in the primitive word two syllables with v, the second was changed into b; as from vivere, they used to write bivir.

The confusion of these two letters has not been peculiar to our language, because the beth among the Hebrews, and the beta or bita among the Greeks, was pronounced as the v: and, in very ancient inscriptions, we find bixit, instead of vixit; abe for ave, and likewise vase for base, devitum for debitum.

Yet, with this confusion, we find, that, in some circumstances, the difference between the b and v has been constantly preserved in writing; for the b has always been made use of before the l and the r, as in the words, bloquéo, bravéza. Likewise, at the end of a syllable, the v has never been used in writing; therefore absolvér, abstinéncia, obtenér, obstár, and such words, have constantly been written with the original b. For which reasons, in order to establish a true and necessary distinction in writing these two letters, the following rules have been made:

1. The b is made use of in words in whose original there is a b; as, beber, from bibere; escribir, from scribere, &c. Likewise, some words, though written with a v in their etymology, require the b, from the common and constant practice of spelling them so; as abogádo, baluárte, borla, búytre, &c. If the origin of the word is uncertain, the b has the preference in writing; as in bálago, besugo.

2. The

2. The p found in some words, originally Greek or Latin, is changed in Spanish into a b; so, with it are wrote obispo, from episcopus; cabello, from capillus: except fome few words which have constantly been written with a v, as Sevilla, &c.

3. Before an lor an r, it has always been usual, as we have faid, to write the words with a b; as in blands.

doble, bravo, bronce, &c.

The c has in Spanish, as in other languages, two dif. ferent founds; it is hard or strong before the Vowels a, o, v, as in these words, cabo, cota, cura; but before e or i this letter is founded foft, as in the words, cento, ciento.

The difficulty of its use in writing is, that other letters have the very fame pronunciation; for if the stands before the a, it founds like the k; so is the first fyllable pronounced in the word camarin; as in kalendis. rio, though the fyllable ca in the first is written with a c, and in the second, ka, with a k. When the c is before o, it is confounded with the q and the k, as in cotidiano, cobécho. When before the u, it founds as a q; as in cuájo, cúyo, &c. In order to avoid the confufion arifing from the fimilarity of founds, the following rules must be observed:

1. The fyllable will always be written with a c, except in words which, by a conftant use, have been wrote with their primitive k or ch, as fome Nouns proper, or others, which are preferved without alteration, and as we have taken them from foreign languages; as kan, cháribdis.

2. The syllables ce, ci, should be written always with c, except in some few words that must be spelled with z, from constant use, and consonant with their

origin; as zelo, zizaña.

3. When the Nouns Singular end with a z, their Plural must be terminated in ces, and this syllable must be written with c; as felices, from feliz; luces, from lúz; veces, from véz, and the same in the words derived from them. The reason is, that the pronunciation being the same in these cases, the usage of our

langu than excep origin

quocie

with it is in cu word comr quant que to

> as We fign (much. Italia cerro.

T

Greek deriv in or fome Cb is archi

T

the fi 0, u, tweer querr is the after vergu the o

or r proni TI

as ab

language,

language, following the origin, requires the ϵ , rather than the z.

Greek or

ith it are

capillus;

ntly been

ufual, as

in blando,

two dif.

e Vowels

ut before

ds, cenfo,

other let-

if the c

s the first

kalenda.

ten with

the c is k, as in

inds as a

ie confu-

ollowing

ac, ex-

ve been

Nouns

it altera-

ign lan-

always

e spelled

ith their

z, their

ble must.

s, from

ords de-

nuncia-

of our

nguage,

4. The fyllable co must always be written with a c, except in some sew words, which, according to their original and usage, are spelt with a q; as quodlibéto, quociente.

5. The fyllable cu before a Confonant is expressed with a c; as in cuna, cuño, cura, cuyo; likewise when it is followed by some Vowel forming a Diphthong, as in cuájo, cuénta, cuidádo; but observe, that several words are excepted, which, for their origin, and the common use, must be written with a q, as quándo, quánto; and some with the syllable que, as aqueducto, que for, consequente, question, and their derivatives.

The c followed by an b, is a double letter in Spanish, as well as in English; and in both languages ch is the sign of a sound, which is analysed into tsh; as church, much, chin, crutch: it is the same sound that the Italians give to the c simple before i and e, as citta, cerro.

Ch is founded like k in words derived from the Greek, as chimera, chimica, machina, &c. and their derivatives. These words must be written with ch, in order to preserve the etymology to the eye, though some erroneously write them with the syllable qui. Ch is also pronounced as a k in these words: archingel, architesto, architrabe, and their derivatives.

The g in Spanish has two different pronunciations; the first is soft, when this letter is before the Vowels a, o, u, as in the words gana, gota, gusto; or when between the g and the Vowels e, i, an u is found, as in guerra, guia, where the u loses almost its sound, which is the common pronunciation: therefore, when the u after the g has its full sound, as in the words, aguero, verguenza, then to distinguish this pronunciation from the other more in use, two points are put upon the ü, as above, in the words aguero and verguenza. If an lor r is between the g and a Vowel, then it has a soft pronunciation, as in the words glória, grâcia.

The fecond found of the g is guttural and strong, and

and it is used only before the e and the i, forming the fyllables ge and gi; which pronunciation is peculiar to Spanish, and quite different from other languages. This found of the g before the Vowels e and i may be confounded with that of the j and x, which are also gutturally aspired before the same Vowels; for the word gémido is equally pronounced, whether it is written with a g, with j, or with an x, which causes the difficulty of writing this word with its proper letter. In order to avoid this consusion, the sollowing rule must be observed:

When there is a g in the origin of the word, then the g must be made use of in Spanish; as in these words: gente, gigánte, ingénio, ingenuidad. The same rule must be observed sor the j and x, as in ájo, barija,

and in floxo, traxe, reduxe, 18cc.

The b alone, without a c before it, is not a letter, out ferves only as a mar; of a very fost aspiration, when followed by the Vowels, and so little fensible, that it scarcely can be perceived; therefore, some grammarians were of opnion to omit it entirely, as well in the beginning of words as in other syllables; but it is necessary to preserve it, not only to shew to the eye the origin of the word, but because its aspiration in some words is very perceptible, and that the b has been constantly made use of.

The aspiration of the b is so sensible before the syllable ue, that it comes very near to the sound of a g, as in buevo, egg; buesso, bone; which has caused the mitake of those who erroneously write these words and others with a g. The aspiration of the b is also sensible when it is between two Vowels, and it serves to distinguish their pronunciation better, as in the word

albabaca, &c.

The f used in the Latin words, or in the old Spanish, is usually changed into b. In order to shew when the b must be made use of, the following rules ought to be attended to:

1. When the word begins with the fyllable ue, then the b must be put before, which on this occasion has a fort

fort of ferve the established the v C uévo fro

commo that cha have t Vowels burda.

3. A wrote w ened, n bijo, from

the original we promise fil, &c.; an i Voi an b before ing Vovufually of promofour Ohi.

The Confona a vowel use did in The

times a Vowel, a never m by anothe alcáyde; nunciatic in oído pe

ig the

liar to

uaces.

nay be

re alfo

or the writ-

es the

letter.

g rule

these these

e fame

baraja,

letter,

iration,

enfible,

fome

ely, as

lables;

v to the

iration

e b has

the syl-

he mif-

rds and

o sensi-

rves to

e word

Spanijo,

hen the

ught to

ue, then

n has a

fort

made

fort of guttural, but fost sound. Observe, that we preferve this use, as it comes from our forefathers, who established it when the u Vowel was consounded with the v Consonant, that they might in reading distinguish uses from vevo, and uses from veso.

2. The b must be written, according to the most common and constant use, in all the words that have that character in their origin before some Vowel, and have the same pronunciation, especially between Vowels; as in the words bonór, bora, almoháza, za-húrda.

3. All the words which in their Etymology are wrote with an f, and whose pronunciation has been softened, must be written with b, by changing the f; as hijo, from fijo; bacér, from facér.

4. There are some other words in which the f of the origin has been changed in y, and so commonly we pronounce yérro, which comes from ferrum. yél from fél, &c.; but several people pronounce these words with an i Vowel, thus, biérro, biél, and such Nouns, placing an b before the i, to denote the separation of the following Vowel, and likewise because the f of the origin is usually changed into an b in Spanish. In this variety of pronuuciations, we must preserve the constant use of our Orthography, which is to write these words with bi.

Of the I and the Y.

The *i* is always a Vowel, and is never used as a Consonant; the *y* was introduced in *Spanish* to serve as a vowel in the words having a *Greek* origin; which use did not last.

The y in Spanish is sometimes a Consonant, sometimes a Vowel; it is a Consonant when before a Vowel, as in the words pláya, sáya; for then the i is never made use of. The y is a Vowel, then preceded by another Vowel sorming a Diphthong; as in ayre, altáyde; and yet this is not general; for when the pronunciation of the i is long, it must be always used, as in oido paraiso; and so likewise the distinction is easily

made between léy, fignifying law, and leî, I read the Preterite of the Verb leêr; and Rey a King, and rei, Preterite of the Verb reîr, to laugh, without any note to diftinguish the pronunciation or quality of these words, and others alike. The y is also a Vowel when it is a Conjunctive Particle; as, Juan y Diégo, John and James; which has been practised more than 200 years ago in printing and writing. Juan Lopez de Velásco establishes it as a rule, in his Castilian Orthography, printed in 1582. From the same time the y is used instead of the capital I in the beginning of proper Nouns. From these observations, the following rules are drawn:

1. The y must always be used in Spanish when it serves as a Consonant before a Vowel, as in yugo, yún-

que, ayúno, ráyo, &c.

Observe, That there are some words which are wrote, but by very sew people, with a y; as yerve, from servéo; and yéro, from servio, but the greater number write these words, adding the syllable bi, thus, biérvo, biéro, for the reasons deducted, when treating of the b. In this variety of opinions, the best is to sollow the common practice, and the more frequent use, which is to write these words with bi, because it agrees more with the nature of our language.

2. When the *i* is followed by another Vowel, and is pronounced with it at once, making a Diphthong, it must be changed into *y*; as in bay, ley, doy, est by, comboy, muy, ayre, alcáyde, réyna, péyne, oydór; except the words where you find the syllable ui, as in cuidádo, descuidár; excepting búytre, and the second Persons Plural of the Verbs; as amáis, amábais, vêis, vísteis, viéreis, and others, in which, though the *i* is pronounced together with the Vowel before, it must be used according to the common and constant practice.

3. The Conjunction must always be expressed with a y, and never with an i; as, Pedro y Pablo, bablan y cantan. The y must likewise be used in the beginning of words requiring a capital letter, as in these words, Ysla, Yglésia, Ignácio, &c.

In order to distinguish in writing the i from the

Vowels words cording

nish with from the to their with an letter.

2. The neral rul words, j well as the ending in viejecito;

took it fi as in Last bet, fince found, as therefore mif in the as kalenda The fir

Written as The do fingle, be words lla found is the are precedifyllable glibale.

Observe in Spanish, from the I with the the bulla.

The lett The lett always pro

without an

other letters which have the same sound before the Vowels as the x, and the g before e and i, the origin of words must be observed, and they must be written accordingly, following these rules:

1. The fyllable ja, jo, ju, must be written in Spanish with a j; as, jastáncia, jóven, justícia; excepting from this general rule some words, which, according to their origin, and the most common use, are wrote with an x, as will be explained when treating of that letter.

2. The fyllables je, ji, though, according to the general rule, they ought to be written with a g, yet these words, Jesus, Jerusalem, Jeremias, &c. are excepted, as well as the diminutives, or words derived from Nouns ending in ja or jo; as from paja, pajita; from viejo, viejeito; from ajo, ajito, &c.

The k came to the Latins from the Greeks, and we took it from the first; as it is as little used in Spanish as in Latin, and could be entirely lest out of our alphabet, since the c before the Vowels, a, o, u, has the same sound, as well as the q, before the syllable ue and ui; therefore the letter k must only be made use of in Spanish in the words that have such letters in their origin, as kalendario, kiries, kan, &c.

The fingle *l* does not require any observation, being written as it is pronounced.

The double \mathcal{U} , though composed of two letters, is sage, because it expresses only one sound, as in the words lave, lleno, mellizo, lloro, llúvia, &cc. which sound is the same as the French have when the two \mathcal{U} 's are preceded by an i: the Italians express it by the

Isolable gli, and the Portuguese with lb.

Observe, That though the original word has two ll's in Spanish, they put only one; as in bula, which comes from the Latin bulla, and which, if written in Spanish with the two ll's of its origin, would signify noise,

The letter m is used as in other languages.

The letter n does not require any observation, being always pronounced and written after the same manner, without any exception.

rom the

e words,

ad the

nd rei,

y note

these

when

John

in 200

pez de

thogra-

proper

g rules

when it

o, yun-

ich are

yérvo, greater

i, thus,

treating

It is to

requent cause it

, and is

iong, it

combóy, e words

scuidar;

lural of

reis, and

together

ding to

Ted with bablan y

N 2

The *n* with a little mark upon it, thus (\tilde{n}) is a letter peculiar to the Castilian or Spanish, and has the same found as that which the Italian and French give to go in these words, campagne, Bretagne. It may be observed, that sometimes in Spanish we change the gn of the origin into \tilde{n} ; as tamáño, which comes from tam magnus, leño, from lignum, &c.

The p has only one found in Spanish; but when this letter is before an f or t, or an h, then the following

rules must be observed:

The p-before the f in the beginning of some words derived from the Greek, as psalmo, ptisana, is not pronounced, therefore must be omitted in writing; so we spell salmo, tisana; but some sew words must be excepted, and will preserve their etymological Orthography, because the p is pronounced; as, pneumática, pseudoproféta.

The ph of some words taken from the Hebrew or Greek may be omitted in Spanish, putting in its place the f, which has the same pronunciation, and is a letter proper to our language; but some technical words, that have been constantly wrote with ph, are excepted from this rule; as, pharmacopéa, philósofo, &c.

The q in Spanish, as well as in Latin, is never made use of but before an u, which sometimes is pronounced and sometimes not. In order to explain these cases and avoid the use of other letters having the same pronunciation, the sollowing rules must be observed:

1. The fyllable qua, in which the u is always founded, must be constantly written with a q in all the word that have such letters in their origin, and has been pre

ferved by use; as qual, quanto, quaderno, &c.

2. The fyllables que, qui, in which the u is no founded at all, as in quéja, quício, must always be wrot with a q, because we have no other proper letter to express the same sound; except the cb and k, which we preserve in some words the same as we have receive them from soreign and dead languages.

3. The fyllable que, in which the u following the q is pronounced, could be wrote with a c, without changing the found; yet this fyllable is often spelt with

a q,
must
tion
conseq

with words pinque Th

exprei hard, cárro,

be used in our romo, s

r, either musualways
3. Topounds

not dou

has follo abrogár, that, ex ing but abreviár brúto; t pronunci

4. In with the in the be though it the most be written prerogative a line in

ceffary to

ble may b

3 4

is a letter the same give to gn e observgn of the tam mag-

when this following

me words
not proriting; fo
ouft be exOrthograbneumático,

Hebrew of its place and is a letical words, excepted

ever made conounced, hefe cafes fame prorved: rays foundthe word

e u is not s be wrote r letter to d k, which we received

been pre

llowing the c, without n fpelt with a q

a q, according to the origin of the words; but you must put two points upon the ü, that the pronunciation may be distinguished, as in the words question, consequente, &c.

4. Though the fyllable quo ought to be spelt always with c and o, yet, according to the origin of some words, we use it on some occasions; as in iniquo, pro-

pinquo, quociente, quodlibeto, &c.

The r in Spanish has two pronunciations; one foft, expressed by a single r, as in arado, bréve; and another hard, in which two rr's are used, as in barra, barro, tarro, jarro, &c. except on these occasions:

1. In the beginning of a word two rr's must never be used, because then the r is always pronounced hard in our language; as in the words $raz \delta n$, remo, rico,

romo, ruéda, &c.

2. When the Confonants *l*, *n*, *f*, are before the *r*, either in a fingle word or a compound one, this letter must never be doubled, because then its sound is always strong; as in enriquecer, bonra, desreglado, &c.

3. The r after a b is also pronounced hard in compounds with the Prepositions ab, ob, sub, and yet is not doubled; because the common use of our language has sollowed the Latin Orthography, as in these words, abrogár, obrépcion, subrépcion. It must be observed, that, excepting these cases, the r is liquid after b, forming but a syllable with the following Vowel; as in abreviár, abrigo, obrézo, brazo, brêcha, brinco, brônco, brúto; then the single r is made use of, because the pronunciation is soft, according to the general rule.

4. In the compounds of two Nouns, and those made with the Prepositions pre, pro, the r is likewise single in the beginning of the second part of the compound, though its sound is strong; therefore, according to the most constant practice, the following words should be written with a single r; viz. maniroto, cariredondo, prerogativo, prorogár; and though it was in use to put a line in the middle of the compounds, it is not necessary to know their composition; therefore this trouble may be omitted.

N 3

The

The f is, without any exception, pronounced strong before the Vowels, either in the beginning or the middle of words; and there is no particular observation to be made upon this letter, nor upon the t, which follows it, and the u Vowel.

1. The v Consonant is used in the words that have such letter in their origin, as voluntád, vício, vída, &c. as well as such words as have been constantly spelt with a v, though they have a b in their origin; as vizcócho, which comes from bis coeto, Latin; y calatráva, from calatrabab, Arabic.

2. In some words the f of the origin has been changed into v; then this last will be used in their spelling; as, provecho, from prosectus; and its derivatives or compounds, provechoso, approvechar, &c.

3. The v must be used likewise in some words, though their origin is not known, merely because they have constantly been wrote so; as the following, arrevida, aléve, viga, vibuéla, Várgas, Velásco, &c.

4. Nouns Substantive and Adjective derived from the Latin termination ivus, or formed in their imitation, should be spelt with a v, according to their origin, and the most constant practice; as donativo, motive, comitiva, expectativa, privativa, pensativo, &c. The same rule must be observed with the numerals ending in avo, ava; as, octavo, octava, and others like them.

The letter x has two pronunciations; the first, derived from the Latin, is when this letter sounds like as as in exéquias, exténsion, which happens not only in the words coming from this language, but likewise from those in the Greek, as syntáxis, extásis. The second sound, which came from the Arabic, is when the x has a strong guttural sound, like that of the j before all the Vowels. and that of the g before e and i; as in the words axuár, almoxarise, and other Arabian words, in which we frequently make use of the x. We pronounce also, and write, after the same manner, several words derived from the Latin; as, exémplo, exercicio, exército; though the guttural sound is improperly adapted to the x on this occasion. This hard sound though

of w thoughthis life this life From

prefer like c. the V found

Ob lowed English the cir

use; a rule is change from i

origin ufually áda, &

must be Plural Who

lervatio

The all the I fame for proper and originate follows:

n. Thaving zorzál,

d ftrong

the mid-

vation to

h follows

hat have

rida, &c.

pelt with

vizcócho,

va, from

nas been

in their

s deriva-

e words,

ause they

ng, atre-

ved from

ir imita-

ir origin,

, motivo,

c. The ls ending

e them.

first, des s like os,

ily in the

e fecond

the a has

pefore all as in the

vords, in Ne pro-

, fevera

exercicio,

properly d found

though

XC.

CC.

though a little foftened, is given to this letter at the end of words, as in carcáx, relóx, dix, almoradúx; and though the j fhould be made use of instead of the x, yet these words, and others alike, must be written with this last letter, because no Spanish word ends with a j. From these observations, the following rules are established:

1. All the words that have an x in their origin, must preserve the same in Spanish; and when it is sounded like cs, there must be an accent circumstex put upon the Vowel sollowing, as a mark of its particular sound; as in examen, exaltacion, &c.

Observe. that the x in the middle of a word, followed by a Consonant, is always pronounced like the English, as in extremo, expresar, extinguir: wherefore the circumstex is not used, nor any other mark.

2. When the guttural found is hard, the x must be used, when it is found in the origin, and agreeable to use; as Alexandria, floxedad, dine, traxe. The same rule is observed when the sof the Latin has been changed into x guttural; as xabón, from sapo; inxerír, from inserere, &c.

3. The x must also be made use of in words whose origin is unknown, merely because they have been usually wrote with this letter; as faxárdo, luxan, quix-áda, &c.

4. When a word ends with a guttural found, the x must be preserved, as well in the Singular as in the Plural; so from carcáx, relox, we form carcáxes, reloxes.

When we spoke of the i, we made the proper obfervations upon the y.

The z in Spanish has a strong pronunciation before all the Vowels; but as the c and the f have almost the same found before the e and the i, in order to make a proper difference in spelling, the constant practice and origin of words must be attended to; therefore the following rules must be observed:

1. The z must be used before the Vowels a, o, u, having then its particular pronunciation; as in zagál, zorzál, zúmo.

2. Before the Vowels e, i, the z should not be used. excepting when it is found in the origin, and preserved by a constant practice; as in the words zéphiro, zizáña.

3. In the words whose Singular end with a z, as púz, véz, féliz, vóz, lúz, &c. though their Plurals ending with the fyllable ces could be wrote likewife with a z, preserving the same pronunciation; yet we use to spell them with a c, according to their Etymo. logy; as paces, felices, veces, voces, luces; which must also be observed in spelling their derivatives and com. pounds; as pacífico, apaciguár, felicidad, infelicidad, lucido, deflúcido, &c.

Of Accents, and other Notes for the Pronunciation.

The founds of the letters have been already explained, and rules for the accent or quantity cannot eafily be given, as they are subject to several excep-Such however as I have read or framed, I shall here propose.

Every word has but one accent upon the principal fyllable, wherein the pronunciation is more perceived; this accent is called acute; and those syllables that are uttered with greater strength, are also called acute in

Spanish, which is the same as long.

The accent of our trifyllables is frequently placed on the penultima, and on the last syllable of the words called acute, and upon the antepenultima of polyfyllables, called in Spanish esdruxulos. It happens also, that by joining to the words the Pronouns me, te, se, le, le, les, &c. called encliticks, the accent is perceived on the fourth fyllable, beginning to count from the last.

Therefore a fingle accent is fufficient, placed upon the Vowel of one of the faid three or four syllables, to mark the pronunciation. The accent used for this purpose by the Royal Academy is the acute ('), because it is more easily formed, and has constantly been used in Latin to denote the acute; but as it would be a very tedious, and likewise difficult task, in writing, the accent should be only put upon the words wanting it, according to the following rules: I. No

because confou fense; long m Verbs ticle a tive si the cor likewil Particl but in ceding

I. I

In o centuat therefo when t

3. 7 accente the mo nish; a

4. V accent, and in efdruxu

5. T graphy of the to then the fou favour (ciation, graphy 0/210, 80

6. W accent i aere, & minated lyllable

7. ln nerally ! be used, oreserved a zizāña.

a z, as
Plurals
likewise
; yet we
Etymoch must
nd comidād, lú-

eady exy cannot l excepamed, I

principal received; that are acute in

placed e words of polyens alfo, te, fe, le, d on the oft.

yllables, for this '), beily been ould be writing, wanting

1. No

1. No accent should be noted upon monosyllables, because it is useless, excepting when they may be consounded, either in their pronunciation, or in their sense; in which case the monosyllable pronounced long must be accented, as in de, se, Tenses of the Verbs dár and ser, to make a distinction of the Particle de, and the Pronoun se. The Particle affirmative si requires also an accent, to make a difference of the conditional si. The same mark should be used likewise upon the Vowels á, é, ó, ú, when they are Particles, not in order to denote their pronunciation, but in order to avoid their being uttered with the preceding or following word.

In diffyllables, in Spanish, the most common accentuation is upon the first syllable, as in boda, puédo; therefore these words do not want any accent, but only

when the last syllable is long, as alla, baxo.

3. The trifyllables and polyfyllables should not be accented when their penultima is long, because this is the most frequent and common pronunciation in Spanish; as in ventána, dispóngo, &c.

4. When the antepenultima is long, it requires an accent, as in the Superlatives, amantissimo, facilissimo; and in the trifyllables or polysyllables, called in Spanish

esdrúxulos; as, cándido, bárbaro, intrépido, &c.

5. Though the accent required in Spanish Orthography is generally used upon the three last syllables of the words, there are occasions in which, by joining to them some enclitick, the sound is perceived upon the fourth syllable, which ought to be accented, in savour of foreigners, who are ignorant of our pronunciation, as well as for the perfection of our Orthography; as in these words, buscamelo, traygamelo, dix-ojelo, &c.

6. When the word ends with an acute fyllable, the accent must be used; as in the Futures, amare, perdere, &c. but it is not necessary when the word is terminated with a y, making a diphthong, because the last syllable is always long; as in the words estoy, virrey.

7. In the terminations ea, eo, the first Vowel is generally long, and makes by itself a syllable, without

the following Vowel; as in badéa, peléa, aséo, menéo; therefore the accent must only be noted upon words excepted from the general rule, in which the two Vowels make one fyllable or diphthong; as línea, venéreo, &c. placing the accent on the penultima.

8. For the words ending in ia, ie, io, and ua, ue, uo, a general rule cannot be given, on account of the difference in their pronunciation; but it may be observed, that an accent must be put upon the first Vowel of these terminations, when it makes a syllable by itself; as in vacie, varie, desvio, ganzúa, exceptúe, continúo, which will serve to mark the separation of the two Vowels in pronouncing, and to distinguish these words from others of the same termination, wherein the two Vowels are pronounced almost together, making a single syllable or diphthong; as in ciência, série, operário, promíscua, averígue, antíguo; in which there being no accent, it will be easily known how to pronounce the two last Vowels.

9. Nouns terminated by fome of the Consonants, d, l, n, r, x, z, have generally in Spanish their last syllable long; as bondád, badíl, mechón, valór, relóx, embriaguéz; therefore it is useles to accent them, excepting when their pronunciation differs from that most frequently used, as in the words fácil, cánon, al-

cazar.

words terminated with s. When in the Singular, their last fyllable is generally long; as in these words, Themás, Ginés, arnés, amís, biandís, lanzós, quirós; and the proper Nouns, Aragonés, Portugués, Francés, Milanés, &c. So that only Nouns excepted from this rule want an Accent, as dôsis, súnes: but, when the Nouns ending in s are in the Plural, the last syllable is always short, and generally the penultima is long; therefore they should only be accented when the two last syllables are short, and the antepenultima long, preserving upon this the accent of the Singular; as in virgenes, volúmenes, cándidos, intrépidos.

11. Nouns accented, though an Adverb is made of them by adding mente, preserve nevertheless their ac-

be faid added or is to rémos, ferved Verbs, ranlos, not ch

cent;

The whose follow:

pronut the acc Vowel

following pronou exequia are for cannot the ch they re ametro,

quires by prin question Obse

genera

tima w

when t

cause in exception nants as Vowel Myubre, distingu

cent;

cent; as facilmente, pacificamente, &c. The same may be said of Verbs, when, to form the Plural, an n is added to the third Person Singular, or the syllable mos or is to the first Person; as serán, from será; and amarémos, amaréis, from amaré. The same must be observed when any Pronoun Personal is joined to the Verbs, as enseñome, daréte, mandaréos, quitarénse, comeranlos, &c. because the pronunciation of the word is not changed by these additions.

There are also in *Spanish* some letters or characters whose pronunciation may be doubtful; therefore the

following notes must be made use of:

1. When the ck, instead of following its general pronunciation, must have that of k, to note this found, the accent circumstex must be put upon the following

Vowel, thus, chiron, chiromancia.

2. The same accent must be put upon the Vowel following the x, when it is not gutturally aspired and pronounced as the English pronounce it; as in exacto, exéquia, eximio, exércismo, &c. But observe, that there are some Nouns where, in such case, the circumstex cannot be made use of upon the Vowel following the cb or the x, because, according to the general rule, they require an acute accent; as chimica, chimico, hexametro, examen.

3. When the u in the fyllables que, quo, gua, gue, requires to be pronounced, then two points, called crema by printers, must be put upon the u; as in these words,

question, frequente, aguero, verguenza, arguir. &c.

Observe, besides all these rules, that the accent is generally made use of upon the Vowel of the penultima when it is followed by a single Consonant; but when this Vowel is followed by two Consonants, it is useless to accent it; as ilustre, madrastra, enseñanza; because in these words the penultima is naturally long; excepting from this rule the words whose two Consonants are mute or liquid, because then the preceding Vowel is short; as algebra, arbitro, cathedra, sunebre, lugubre, quadruple. The same accent serves also to distinguish the several Tenses of a Verb; as enseño, from

their ac-

eo, meneo;

on words

the two

as linea,

ua, ue, uo,

of the dif-

observed.

Vowel of

by itself:

, continúo,

f the two

ele words

n the two

making a

erie, ope-

ich there

to pro-

onfonants,

ir last fyl-

relox, em-

hem, ex-

from that

cánon, al-

nting the

lar, their

ords, Tho-

Milanés,

this rule

ne Nouns is always

therefore last syl-

referving

virgenes,

ima.

from énseño; amára, from amará; deseáre, from deseari, &cc. and the Nouns from the Verbs; as cántara, a por or pitcher, from cantará, he would fing, and cantari, I would fing.

Of Letters in Composition.

In order to form the Orthography, it is necessary to observe the modifications by which time has smoothed the roughness of words, and reduced them to the modern stile and manner of discourse; but as there are too many who manage their own language in proportion to their genius, confounding letters together in their pronunciation, and using the Consonants at their pleasure, to

avoid fuch abuse, it is proper to know; viz.

That the springs from whence flow such variety and consussion in the Spanish Orthography, are the sollowing: First, the similitude of pronunciation of some letters, whose use is so uncertain, that they are often mixed; and, by the mere pronunciation it is difficult to distinguish their proper use. Such are the b and v Consonants, the c and the z, in the proper combinations, and in those of the c; in the two Vowels e and i, the g, j, and x; in the Vowels e, i, the j and x, in their entire combinations; the c and the g, and the g and g, in the combinations where the g intervenes.

* Secondly, the use of the double Consonants, which are commonly sound in compound words; as accéssion, immortál, annotár, arreglár, dissimulár, &c. Thirdly, the use of many Consonants that come together in several words; as assumpto, santidad, demonstrácion, redémpcion, &c. Which, being supposed, the sollowing

rules must be observed:

First, the b ought not to be pronounced nor written instead of the v, nor the b be consounded with the v, since every one knows that they are different letters, and therefore their sound is also different. To surmount this difficulty, regard must be had to the original from whence proceed the words in which these letters are sound; because if they are derived from a word written with a b, as baculus, beatus, beneficium, bibere,

if from according venir, vi valere, vi all the I jugation perfons hablába, ham, can

bibere, b

ginal wo the v; be come ca

There rance on two v's cause, if use of; viviente, is doubt the first ing than

language in all v practice writing

Form now it cere; pr 3. T

ought to fuch are writing being ex

But, or ir into into j, th be pref regir, ri, deseari, ra, a poi cantari,

Mary to noothed modern o many to their

ety and followf fome often ifficult and v nbinae and

which céffion, nirdly, her in n, re-

x, in

g and

furfurthese om a

cium,

ibere,

ritten

he v,

bibere, bonus, &c. they must be written with a b; and if from a word written with a v, they must be wrote accordingly; as, vácuo, valér, vano, vapór, vendér, venír, vida, which are derived from the Latin vacuus, valere, vapor, vendere, venire, vita; for which reason, all the Impersects of the Indicatives of the first Conjugation must be wrote with b, not with v, as ignorant persons do frequently; therefore say amába, cantába, bablába, orába, because they come from the Latin amabam, canebam, loquebar, orabam.

It must be observed likewise, that, when in the original word there is a so then the h must be used not

ginal word there is a p, then the b must be used, not the v; because from caput, concipere, lupus, sapiens, &c.

come cabéza, concebir, lobo, sábio.

Therefore that barbarous distinction which ignorance only introduced, that there must not be two b's or two v's in one word, ought to be entirely avoided; because, if they are in the root, they must be made use of; as in barba, beber, barbaro, vivacidad, vivir, viviente, volver, &c. And, when the origin of words is doubtful, the b must be used rather than the v, the first being more agreeable to our manner of speaking than the second.

2. The f, called *cedilla*, is now fuperfluous in the language; therefore the z should be used in its slead in all words whatsoever, according to the constant practice followed by the best authors in printing and

writing in Spain.

Formerly the Verb bacer was wrote with a z, but now it is wrote with a c, according to its root, facere; preserving the same rule in all its derivatives.

3. The g being guttural only before e and i, it ought to be used only in the primitives and derivatives; such are afligir, cogér, colegir, elegir, protegér, regir, &c. writing aflige, côge, colige, elige, protége, rige, without being extended to the derivatives of j and x.

But, when the Infinitives in gér or gîr change er or ir into a or o in the Present, then the g is changed into j, that the true pronunciation of the Infinitive may be preserved; so from fingîr, say sinjo, sinja; from

regir, rijo, rija, &c.

All words which, in their original, have, g, i, or l, are written in Spanish with j, not with x; as from longe, fay lejos; from tagus, tajo; from tegula, teja; from confilium, conséjo; from filius, bijo; from melior, mejor, &c. In all the combinations of the Vowels, and when the Infinitives end in jâr, the j must be kept in all the Tenses without exception. These words, magestad, mugér, trâge, &c. are excepted, for, common use has prevailed in keeping the g instead of the j.

If the words have an x in their original, as texér, exémplo, execúcion, perpléxo, vexíga, &c. it would appear ridiculous to write them with a j, and not with x; and it must be likewise observed, that, when the words have the letter s in their original, as caxa, dexár, xabón, xéme, xúgo, &c. derived from capsa, deserve, sapo, semipes, succus, they are always to be written with

x, and not with j.

Nouns ending with x, as box, balax, relax, keep the x in the Plural, as well as all the Verbs which have x in the Infinitive Mood, are to keep it in all the Tenses; as from banar, dexar, say bano, banaba, bane, &c.

2 is frequently changed into c in vulgar writing; but the true rule is, to follow the original Latin, otherwise the derivation is obscured, and the pronunciation corrupted. From c are formed cuájo, cuérda, cuenta, &c. and from q, qual, question, quátro, quánto, &c.

It is an impropriety many fall into, to use the Vowels e and i instead of y and u; but this irregularity is cautiously avoided by all good writers, and exploded by the Spanish Academy, the letter y being established to be always a Consonant in the Spanish words, and the accent is always placed on the annexed Vowel; as, ayuda, help; ayuno, a fast; arrôyo, rivulet or brook. Take care also not to put the y immediately before or after a Consonant, or at the end of a Verb or other word, except the following. Léy, réy, buéy, law, king, ox, &c.

Observe, That the Spaniards, in order to retain the softness of the Latin Consonant j, for want of an exact equivalent, change it into y Consonant; as from adjuvare, jacere, jejunare, they have made ayudar, yacer, ayu-

nar, &c. nounce ia

The Vecome the dor, creér, are distin wrong in from the

The visionants; perly, it bled before you fin, acuse Vowels e ed from their reint their re

Latin vas acción, derivation M, and

ceived in

these words
and con so

immortál, in all whi ral other común, con emmascará

N is lill with an, connexión, vár, &c.

The r

or l,

from teja;

melior,

owels,

e kept

vords,

nmon

texer,

d ap-

With

n the

dexar,

erere,

with

the x

xin

nfes;

ting;

ther-

ation

enta,

wels

cau-

d by

d to

the

; as,

ake

ter a

ex-

the .

xact

dju-

ayu-

nar,

1.

nar, &c. and yet, when they speak Latin, they pronounce iam instead of jam, iacere instead of jacere.

Of the Use of Double Letters.

The Vowels e and o are often doubled in Spanish, to come the nearer to the radical pronunciation; as acreedor, creér, leér, cooperar, loor, in which both the Vowels are distinctly pronounced. It is, on the contrary, wrong in fome superfluously to add e in words derived from the Latin; as in fee, veer, instead of fe, ver.

The variety is greater in the use of doubling Confonants; but to avoid all affectation, and to speak properly, it is to be observed, that c is never to be doubled before the Vowels a, o, u, or Confonants; therefore you must write, acaecer, acontecer, acomodar, ocasion, acusar, acumular, aclamar, &c.; but before the Vowels e and i, the c must be doubled in words derived from the Latin, as, accelerár, accésso, accento, occidente; excepting aceptar and suceder; because, though in their root they have two cc's, they are scarcely perceived in the pronunciation.

Latin words terminating in Etio change the t into c, as acción, dicción, lección, producción, to make their derivation more potent.

M, and not n, is always used before b, m, p; as in

these words, ambiente, immortal, império.

Words compounded of the Latin Prepositions in and con follow the Latin rule of turning in into im, and on into com; as, immaculado, immediato, immemorial, immortal, &c. commensurar, commover, commutar, &c. in all which words the m is doubled; though in feveral other common words one m is lost, as comércio, común, comúnion, &c. Some change im into em, as emmascarádo, emmagrecer, emmudecer.

N is likewise doubled in several words compounded with an, en, in, con; as, annexión, annotár, connatural, connexión, ennegrecer, ennoblecer, innato, innocente, inno-

vár, &c. except anulár, anunciár, anillo.

The r is also doubled in such words as are strongly pronounced in the middle; as, aborro, borra, error, guerra, guérra, pérro, varriga; but those having only one r in the middle are pronounced softly; as, ara, an altar; aréna, sand; ira, wrath. It is barbarous to begin words with two rr, as some ignorant people do; because, by a general rule, the initial r has always a strong sound; as, rábia, rage; razón, reason; restor; rector; rent, to quarrel. Observe likewise, that the r is never doubled after any Consonant: as in honra, honour; enriquecér, to grow rich; enrarecér, to grow rare, &c. because the preceding Consonant makes the r strong in the pronunciation; therefore the r must be doubled when between two Vowels, as in tierra, earth; errór, an error; irregulár, irregular; irritár, to irritate, &c.

Though the fingle f has in Spanish the same sound as the double ff, yet it is to be doubled in the words that have two ff in their root; as affar, to roast; cessar, to cease; essence essence; necessidad, necessity. The same must be observed in the Preterimpersects of the Subjunctive Mood, amasse, vendiésse, escribiésse; in all the Superlatives, as amantíssmo, discretíssmo, &c. as well as in these words, access; congréss, congress; excésso, excess; progrésso, progress; and all the compounds of words beginning with f; as from saltár, assaltair; from sentir, assentir; from sustar, &c.

The double ll, which in Spanish has a peculiar pronunciation, is only made use of before the Vowels a, e, o, u, but never before i; and then they come from Latin words with c, f, p, before the l; as, llano, plain; llanto, grief; llave, a key; llama, flame; llorar, to

cry; llovér, to rain; llúvia, rain, &c.

The faid Confonants are to be doubled only in the Spanish language. Nobody now does pronounce two bb, two dd, two ff, two gg, two Latin ll, two pp, two tt, nor double w; fince the Royal Academy of Madrid has softened the language by several useful observations and rules, which are constantly sollowed by modern authors, as well in speaking as in writing.

Ther Spanish, the latter part are the follow.

from co buésped; sporta, es

from guantifopa; if fons Plu
3. Ti

as from 4. The cierto; fileberba, herba, her

tierra; f 5. Th fermo; fi num, feño

6. The fince, acceptaken in probable, tion of the found the that the 1 briges; as capillus, of p; as capillus,

7. The

obra; sape

8. The

Etymology of the Spanish from the Latin.

There is so great an affinity between the Latin and spanish, that several words of the former are preserved in the latter, with the same pronunciation; but the greatest part are in the Ablative, as will easily be observed in the following terminations:

To make the Latin words Spanish:

rin

tar;

egin

be-

ys a

Stor,

: the

mra,

grow

the be

irth;

irri-

ound

rords

effar,

The

f the

in all

reis;

com-

altar,

&c.

pro-

sa, e,

from

plain;

ár, to

in the

e two

p, two

1adrid

rations

nodern

ymology

1. The o is changed into ue, as in the following; from corda, cuérda; from forum, fuéro; from hospes, buésped; from porta, puérta; from mola, muéla; from sorta, espuérta, &c.

2. The u is changed into o; as from furca, borca; from gulosus, goloso; from ulmus, olmo; from stupa, estopa; from musca, mosca, as well as in the first Perfons Plural of Verbs; from amamus, amamos, &c.

3. The Diphthong au is frequently changed into o; as from aurum, oro; caulis, col; maurus, moro.

4. The e is also changed into ie; as from certus, uerto; from fervus, siervo; from cervus, ciervo; from berba, bierba; from sinistra, siniestra; from terra, tura; from fera, siera, &c.

5. The e takes the place of i; as from infirmus, enfirmo; from lignum, leño; from ficus, seco; from fig-num, señal; from sinus, seno, &c.

6. The b is also changed very frequently into p, since, according to Quintilian, they were often mistaken in the pronunciation formerly; which is very probable, for both letters are uttered by the same motion of the lips; and the Garmans in our times still confound these two letters. The same Quintilian says, that the Latin word priges was anciently used instead of briges; and so the Spaniards used to put the b instead of p; as from apricus, abrigo; from capra, cabra; sapillus, cabéllo; caput, cabéza; capere, cabér; opera, obra; sapor, sabór, &c.

7. The b is changed into d; as from cubitus, codo; dubitare, dudór; palpebra, parpados.

8. The c is put several times instead of the g. According to Isidore, they have so great an affinity, that

they may in some combinations be easily mistaken one for another in pronouncing; so from dico, we say digo; from acutus, agúdo; from amicus, amigo; from mica, miga, &c.

9. Cl is changed into ll, with our peculiar pronun-

ciation; clamare, llamar; clavis, llave.

10. When the c in Latin is followed by t, this letter is changed into b; as from cinetus, cincho; dieus, dicho; faetus, becho; leetum, lecho; lueta, lucha; noste, noche; laete, leche; oeto, ocho; peetus, pecho; and several others.

11. The d of the Latins is also sometimes lost; as from cadere, caér; from rodere, roér; from radius, rayo; from excludere, excluir; from audire, oir.

12. The f we have changed into b, only to soften the pronunciation; as from filius, bijo; from facere, bacer; from formosus, bermoso; from facienda, bacenda; from fervor, bervor.

13. The g is changed into i, when it is not pronounced; as from regnum, reino. Sometimes it is quite left out; as from digitus, dedo; from frigus, frio; from sagitta, saéta; from vagina, vaína, &c.

14. The j is placed instead of the l; as from allium, ajo; articulus, artégo; alienum, agéno; folium, boja

confilium, conségo, &c.

15. The r is also changed into l: as from arbora arboles; cerebrum, célebro; periculum, péligro.

off; as from infula, isla; ruminare, rumiar; sal nitrum

salitre; sponsus, esposo; macula, máncha.

17. The double nn of the Latin is changed in Spanninto our \tilde{n} ; as from annus, $a\tilde{n}o$; and formetimes the same happens to the single n, and mn; as from arana arana; autumnus, otono; Hispania, Espana; damnum dano; vinea, vina. As this sound of the \tilde{n} is propert the nation, they have adapted it according to the language, or for the difficulty they sound in pronouncing as the Latins did.

13. The p is changed very often into a double when in the Latin word an l is found after p; as from

plaga lléno ;

from

cadéna pietas,

Ob:

occasio

It is or to a after b,

The in Latit debilis, teriál.

It wo

the fore fuch from what ha

Obse.

If or sp i as from from spec.

Several (

THE Su fore Adje the neutra &c.

plaga, llaga; planetus, llanto; planus, llano; plenus, llino; ploro, lloro; pluvia, lluvia.

19. The q is changed into g; as from aliquis, alguno; from antiquus, antiguo; from aqua, agua; from aquila,

20. The t is likewise altered into d; as from catena, cadéna; from fatum, bado; latus, lado; natare, nadár; pietas, piedád; pater, padre; mater, madre, &c.

Observe, that these alterations are not general in all the words, but are used in several, because on some occasions, the *Latin* word is preserved, without any mutilation or variation.

It is very much in use in Spanish to change letters, or to add to the Latin words, when there is an l or r after b, in order to soften the pronunciation; as from admirabilis, laudabilis, admirable, laudable.

The termination of the other words ending in ilis, in Latin, is il in Spanish; as from facilis, fácil, from debilis, débil; from finalis, final; from materialis, material.

It would be endies to pretend to shew all the affinity between the *Spanish* and the *Latin*, the main body of the former being derived from the latter, with only such small difference as may easily be conceived from what has been said above.

Observe besides, that we add an e in Spanish before sors of in Latin, when these two letters begin the word; as from strepitus, estrépito; from stomachus, estémago; from speculari, especular; from spectaculum, espectáculo; &c.

Several OBSER VATIONS to serve as a Supplement to the Syntax.

Of the Article.

THE Definite Article is made use of only before Substantives, as it has been said, and never before Adjectives, except those used substantively with the neutral Article lo; as lo buéno, lo bermóso, lo grande, &c.

as from

en one

y digo;

n mica,

ronun-

his let-

dictus,

; nocte,

and fe-

oft; as

radius,

o foften

facere,

a, baci-

not pro-

is quite

us, frio;

n allium.

n, boja

arbores

es taken

al nitrum

n Spanis

imes the

damnum

property to the This Article is never used before the Pronouns, except before the Possessives Relative, mio, tuyo, suyo, nuéstro, vuestro, suyo, and before the Relatives que and qual, as well as before the Infinitive, when made a Substantive before the Pronouns Possessives; as in these

examples:

Pedro es tu amígo y támbien el mio, Peter is thy friend, as well as mine; Mi casa y la tuya estan contíguas, My house and thine are very near; Mi mugér y la juya son amígas, My wise and his are good friends; Cuidaré de vuéstros cabállos como de los nuéstros, I will take care of your horses as of ours; Me inquiéto de mis negócios y no de los vuéstros, I mind my business, and not yours; Das de comér a tus bijos, y el à los suyos. You maintain your children as he does his own.

The improper Pronouns, uno, una, otro, otra, que, qual, require likewise the Definite Article, when used as Relatives. Ex. El uno es hombre de bien y el otro un picaro, One is an honest man, and the other is a rogue; El uno es mas dosto que el otro, One is more learned than the other; Del qual habláis, del padre o del bijo? Who do you speak of, of the father or the son? Lo mio y lo tuyo dividen los mejores amigos, Mine and thine parts the greatest friends; El comér y el beber mucho, destruye la salúd, Over-eating and over-drinking destroy health.

There are also some Adverbs preceded by the Neutral Article lo, as the following: Lo mejor que pudière, The best I will be able; Lo menos que suére possible, The less it will be possible; En lo que dice hay lo many lo menos, There is more or less in what you say; Digame

el quando y el como, Tell me when and how.

Of the Use and Concordance of Nouns.

It is a general rule in Spanish, as well as in Latin, that the Adjective must agree with the Substantive in Gender, Number, and Case; as, Dios todo poderós, God Almighty; El bómbre sabio, The learned man; La mugér indiscréta, The indiscreet woman, &c. This is yen

Latin
jective
when a

ftantive una igle a besieg 2. N

white; green; blanco, médias e waistcos

Ex. Ag ther; le 4. N ancho, v vestido

cloak ;

estrécho,

cold ;

5. N countent prudénte bermófo, lame; dénte, a jun estudi wife Kir criádo fié

náble, an
6. Th
2s, la po
pañola, !
levity;

man; z

uns, ex-

yo, Suyo,

que and

made a

in thefe

y friend,

as, My

Juya fon

eidaré de

care of

cios y no

yours;

naintain

tra, que,

en used

el otro es

ther is a

is more

padre o

r or the

s, Mine

y el beber

drinking

he Neu-

e pudière,

possible,

lo masy

Digame

atin, that

e in Gen-

rófo, God

nan; La

This is

very

very easily understood, especially by those who know Lain; but it is not so easy to know when the Adjective ought to be put before the Substantive, and when after; therefore I will endeavour to explain it as clear as possible.

1. Participles, taken adjectively, must go after Subflantives; as, una casa derribáda, a demolished house; una iglésia construída, a church built; una plaza sitiáda, a besieged place; un generál vencido, a general overcome.

2. Nouns of colour follow the same rule; as, blanco, white; négro, black; colorádo, incarnádo, red; verde, green; amarillo, yellow; azúl, blue. Ex. Un vestido blanco, a white dress; un sombréro negro, a black hat; médias colorádas, red stockings; chupá verde, a green waistcoat, &c.

3. The elemental qualities; as, caliente, hot; frio, cold; seco, dry; búmedo, damp; templado, temperate. Ex. Agua caliente, hot water; tiémpo frio, cold weather; leña seca, dry wood; aire búmedo, a damp air, &c.

4. Nouns of measure; as largo, long; corto, short; ancho, wide; estrécho, narrow; alto, high. Ex. Un vestido largo, a long dress; una capa corta, a short cloak; una chupa ancha, a wide waistcoat; un zapáto estrécho, a strait shoe; una torre alta, an high tower.

5. Nouns of blaming or praising, expressing good countenance, presence, or bad quality; as, sabio, wise; prudente, prudent; perfecto, perfect; docto, learned; bermoso, handsome; fiel, faithful; vicioso, vicious; cojo, lame; abominable, abominable. Ex. Una mugér prudente, a prudent woman; obra perfecta, a perfect work; un estudiánte docto, a learned scholar; un Rey sábio, a wise King; una donzella bermosa, a handsome girl; un criado siel, a loyal servant; un hómbre vicioso, a vicious man; un cabállo cojo, a lame horse; una vida abomináble, an abominable life, &c.

6. The names of nations follow also the same rule; 28, la politica Italiána, Italian politics; la gravedád Española, Spanish gravity; la ligereza Francésa, French levity; la generosidád Inglésa, English generosity; la borrachéra Alemána, German drunkenness; to which

you must add Nouns ending in ico; as, palácio mag. nísico, a magnificent palace; un bombre fantástico, i

fantastic man, &c.

The above rule is not general; there are feveral exceptions and occasions, when Adjectives expressing praise, blame, good or bad quality, not only may go before the Substantives, but ought also absolutely to precede them; therefore I shall give a list of the Adjectives subject to this alteration, and give examples afterwards.

Buen, buéno, buéna, malo, mala, good, bad.

Lindo, linda, handsome. Féo, féa, ordinary, ugly.

Falso, falsa, false.

Gránde, great; joven, young; pobre, poor. Rico, rica, rich; verdadéro, verdadéra, true. Agradáble, pleasing; bizárro, bizárra, gallant. Poderóso, poderósa, powerful; valiénte, brave.

Firme, firm; único, única; only.

Examples.—Hémos comído una buéna perdíz, We have eat a good partridge; La perdiz que hémos comído era muy buéna, The partridge we have eaten was very good.

He bablado con un mal bombre, I have spoken with a wicked man; El bombre con quien he bablado es may malo, The man! have spoken to is very wicked.

La Reyna de Inglatérra es una linda princessa, The Queen of England is a very pretty princess; La Réyna de Inglatérra es una princessa muy linda, The Queen of England is a very pretty princess; Que séa mugér es la Duquéssa de! What an ugly woman is the Duchess of ! La Duquéssa de . . . es muy su, The Duchess of . . . is very ugly.

Falso ataque, a false attack; falsa bráya, fausse braya, (a term of fortification signifying a small mount of earth, four fathoms wide, erected on the level round the soot of the rampart;) una mula falsa, a vicious mule; as falso picaro, a treacherous cheat; Este hómbre es mus falso, This man is very false; un gran Rey, a great King; El Rey es muy gránde, The King is very great.

Prince joven, Es

foldåde es un very p

rico de thousas

Es i muy ve La

a very dåble P El

Spain is very El P Prince

de Brun Una) the mai

El ún La muén medy.

Ther
Subft
and fom
Noun in

The I good; a fible; an en lo verd crimen de the best dall this; tentar lo

Un Principe joven manifestó mucho valór, A young Prince shewed great courage; No pelées con este soldádo joven, Do not sight with this young soldier.

cio maz-

tastico, a

e several

preffing

may go

lutely to

the Ad.

xamples

ıt.

iz, We

s comido

vas very

n with a

es muy

a Réyna

ueen of

ger es la

is the

muy fea,

ie braye,

of earth,

the foot

ule; an

es mig

a great

y great.

ed. Ta, The Es un pobre bombre, It is a poor man; Que pobre soldado! What a pitiful foldier! El Rey de Marruecos es un Principe muy pobre, The King of Morocco is a very poor Prince.

Un rico mercadér, a rich merchant; un comericante rico de cien mil pessos, a tradesman worth one hundred thousand dollars.

Es un verdadero picaro, He is a true cheat; Juan es muy verdadéro, John is a man of great veracity.

La Reyna es una Princéssa agradáble, The Queen is a very agreeable Princess; or, La Réyna es una agradáble Princéssa.

El Infante es un bizarro Principe, The Infant of Spain is a fantastic Prince; Pedro es muy bizarro, Peter is very gallant.

El Principe de Brunswick es un valiente general, The Prince of Brunswick is a great general; or, El Principe de Brunswick es un general muy valiente.

Una firme resolucion, a firm resolution; tierra fierme, the main land.

El único remédio es este, The only remedy is this; La muérte es mi remédio único, Death is my only remedy.

Of Adjectives taken substantively.

There are two forts of Adjectives used in *Spanish* Substantives: some only to diversify the language, and some to abbreviate it, putting the attribute of a Noun instead of the Noun itself.

The Adjectives verdadéro, true; falso, false; buéno, good; malo, bad; possible, possible; impossible, impossible; are of the first class; because when I say, Dió en lo verdadéro, He ascertained the truth; accusado de crimen de falso, accused of forgery; lo buéno del cuénto, the best of the affair; lo malo de todo esto, the worse of all this; bacér lo possible, to make what is possible; tentár lo impossible, to try what is impossible; then

verdadéro is put instead of truth; falso, for salsehood; buéno, for goodness; malo, for badness; possible, for possibility; impossible, for impossibility; because, though it is not usual to say, la maldad de todo este, the badness of all this; bacér la possibilidad, to make the possibility; tentar la impossibilidad, to try the impossibility; yet, all this is expressed when the Adjective is used substantively; though it could be said in another manner; as, bacér todo lo que es possible, to make all that is possible; tentar aún lo que es impossible, to try yet what is impossible. But as all Adjectives cannot be made use of in this manner, custom must be followed.

The number of Adjectives used instead of Substantives, whereof they are attributes, is very great: they are of two sorts; some made use of instead of things,

and others instead of persons.

The first are honésto, honest; útil, useful; agradáble, agreeable; as, Lo honésto se debe preferêr a lo útil ya lo agradáble, That which is honest is preserable to what is useful and agreeable. Lo honésto, útil, and agradáble, are taken for an honest, useful, and agreeable thing. They say also, lo alto de una torre, the top of a tower, &c.

Adjectives representing persons sollow always the Gender of the person they speak of; therefore we say, El sabio de nada se espánta, A learned man wonders at nothing; Una casáda há de observár las leyes del matrimónio, A married woman must observe the laws of matrimony. For the same reason, we use to say, los escosídos, the elect people; los predestinádos, the predetinate people; los condenádos, the damned.

Lastly, the Adjectives are also used substantively with some Verbs, especially with the Verb preciarse, to boast of; as, Se precia de sabio, He boasts of being learned; Se precia de valiente, He boasts of being valiant; Picase de generoso, He pretends to be generous.

Of Adjectives used as Comparatives.

If we attend to the word comparative in all the extension of its signification, we ought to join to the Adjectives dispari guâl, u or by tu, Ho el otro, in that rative, tity, ei

Acc

Adjec

jor, bettaken to jectives verbs worse; themsel and ger by add then Co

of Commade us better la peste, Pedro e John; less than

Obse

do not a include they reconstructed rior to the fuperior

The S Latin the I say one

Adjectives Comparative all those shewing parity or disparity, either by themselves, as igual, equal; desiqual, unequal; conforme, conform; diferente, different; or by the help of some Adverbs; as, Es grande como tu, He is as great as thee; El uno es tan valiente como el otro, The one is as valiant as the other. It is not in that sense that I speak here of Adjectives Comparative, but only of those meaning comparison of quantity, either by themselves, or by the help of the Adverbs mas, more; or, menos, less.

According to this principle, I fay, the first are; mejor, better; peor, worse; menor, less; which have been taken from the Latin: the second are, all the Adjectives Positive admitting of the junction of the Adverbs mas, more; menos, less; mejor, better; peor, worse; and menor, leffer; which are Comparatives by themselves, as well as grande, great; pequeño, little; and generally all the Nouns made a Comparative of by adding mas, more, or menos, less, which become then Compound Comparatives.

On all these occasions, in order to join the first term of Comparison with the second, the Particle que is made use of; as, El vino es mejor que la cervéza, Wine is better than beer; La fiévre es enfermedad menor que la peste, The fever is a distemper less than the plague; Pedro es mas grande que Juan, Peter is greater than John; El perro es mas pequeño que el leon, The dog is less than the lion.

Observe, that the Adjectives superior and inferior, do not admit of mas or menos before them, because they include in themselves the Comparison; wherefore they require not que before the second term, but the Particle à; as, El uno es inférior à el otro, One is infenor to the other; El otro es supérior à este, The other is superior to this.

Of Adjectives Superlative.

The Spanish language has entirely retained from the Latin the manner of forming one of its Superlatives; lay one, because there are two ways of expressing it;

fehood; for polhough it badness possibi. libility; is used er man-Il that is

yet what

oe made

Substant: they things, radable, útil y a

rable to

til, and greeable

e top of ays the we fay, nders at l matri-

laws of fay, los predef

antively iarfe, to f being ing vanerous.

the exto the ectives

the first by placing the Adverb muy, very, before the Adjective; as, Es muy dosto, He is very learned; the fecond by adding issue to the Adjective; as, Es doctifimo, He is very learned.

Observe, that there are also Adverbs formed of these last Superlatives; as from amantissimo, comes amantissimamente; from benignissimo, benignissimamente; from

bellissimo, bellissimamente, handsomely, &c.

When there is a comparison made, then the Article el, the, is put before mas, more; as, Es el mas sábio de todos los hómbres, He is the most learned of all men; Es la mas linda mugér que se puéda vér, She is the most pretty woman that one can see.

Of Numbers.

I have already, in the beginning of this Grammar, mentioned the Numbers; but now I shall explain the use of them in speaking; observing, that there are sive forts of Numbers: the first are the Cardinals or principals, as, uno, one; dos, two; tres, three; &c. the second Ordinals; as, primero, first; segúndo, second; tercéro, third; decimo, tenth; vigésimo, twentieth; trigésimo, thirtieth; centésimo, hundredth; milésimo, thousandth.

3. The Collectives; as una dozéna, one dozen; una quinzéna, one fisteen; una veinténa, one twenty, &c. 4. The Distributives; as, el quinto, the sistent part; el ostávo, the eighth part, &c. 5. The Augmentatives; as, el doble, the double; el triple, the treble.

The three last of these numeral Nouns are always Substantives, and the two first Adjectives; as, un hombre, a man; dos hombres, two men, &c. una mugér, a woman; dos mugéres, two women, &c. el primér dia, the first day; el segúndo dia, the second day; el tercéro dia, the third day, &c. la priméra semána, the first week; la segúnda semána, the second week: la tercéra semána, the third week, &c. But as there is no rule without an exception, they are sometimes made use of as Substantives, as you shall see in the sollowing observations.

I. All

ftantii Subst dido d you n tively, where

ftantiv bastos, piquet siète, a one h

What I arr fay only and for a la. which prefs the Liego a or, Longoth Dufed was Murio

The Ablative Spaniare fince it idioms these ex dinner have to instead of the spaniare for t

Sideracion

cosa puej

1. All Nouns of the Ordinal Numbers are Subflantives, when they are used alone without any other Substantive; as in this sentence, Tres esta comprehendido dos veces en seis, there is twice three in six; where you may see, that tres and seis are employed substantively, and not adjectively; as en una véz, one time; wherein véz is the Substantive; and una the Adjective.

2. All Nouns of Number are also taken as Subflantives, when preceded by an Article; as, el cinco de bassos, the five of clubs; jugár à los ciéntos, to play at piquet: or when they are with another Noun, as, un siète, a seven. They say also, un ciénto de manzanas, one hundred of apples; dos ciéntos de castañas, two hundred of chesnuts.

When they speak of the hours, they say in English, "I arrived at one, at two o'clock;" but in Spanish we say only, à la una, à las dos, à las tres, à las quatro, &c. and so on till twelve, when they say, à las doze del dia; or à las doze de la noche, at noon-day, or at midnight; which is not only used for the hours, but also to express the days of the month, or to date any act; as, Lligo à quâtro de Mayo, He arrived the fourth of May; or, Londrés y Diziémbre veinte de 1765, London, the 20th December, 1765: yet the Cardinal Number is used when the Ordinal is with a Substantive; as, Murió el dia cinco de Agósto, he died the fifth of August.

Of the Ablative Absolute.

The manner of speaking called by Grammarians Ablatives Absolute has been carefully preserved by the Spaniards in their language, and with great reason, since it is one of the shortest and most handsome idioms they have from the Latin, as you may see in these examples: Acabáda la comida se sué a caza, After dinner he went a hunting; which is better than if they were to say, despues de comér, after dinner; therefore, instead of saying, El negócio baviéndo sido puésto en considerácion, sentenciáron los juéces, it is better to say, La cosa puésta en deliberácion, los juéces sentenciáron. After considering

Article fábio de men; e most

ore the

d; the

Es doc-

of these

mantif-

mmar, ain the are five or prinfic. the econd; in; tri-, thoua, one a, one to, the

always
as, un
mugér,
ér dia,
tercéro
ne first
tercéra
o rule
use of

ole, the

I. All

considering the affair, the judges gave their verdict. It is also more elegant to say, La batálla ganáda, se rindio la plaza, The battle being gained, the place surrendered, than Despues que la batálla suesse gánada, Aster the battle was gained.

Of the First Pronoun Personal.

The first observation we must make upon this Pronoun is, that it is common to both Genders, and is always declined with the indefinite Article, á and de,

as we shall see in the examples.

The fecond, that instead of having two first Pronouns Personal, as in other Languages, they have only one in Spanish, as well as in English, which is yo, I; placing it immediately before or after; as, yo sóy, I am; yo bago, I make; yo canto, I sing; or interposing a Particle; as, Yo os asseguro que no le conózco, I assure you that I do not know him. But you must observe, that this Pronoun yo is feldom made use of before the Verb; for the variation there, as in the termination of each person, renders it useless; except on some occasions, which I am going to explain.

The Pronoun yo is used before the Noun and titles of a noble person; as, Yo Don Pedro de Mendóza, gobernadór de Cadiz, &c. I Don Pedro de Mendoza, governor of Cadiz; Yo Catalina de Benavides, Duquésa

de Gándia, &c.

When yo ought to be put after the Verb, which should be in the Interrogations, then it is never made use of; so when in English they say, Where am I? What shall I say? in Spanish we must say, Adonde estoy? Que diré? When in a parenthesis, it must be made use of; as, Los Catalánes (le dixe yo) sueron rebéldes, The Catalans (said I to him) were rebels.

When one is of an opinion contrary to that of another, this Pronoun yo is always expressed, as well as in the sentences where the second or third Pronoun Personal is made use of before the Verb; as, Tu quieres baylar, y yo jugar, Thou desirest to dance, and I to play; Tu

I to L I cry; that is, abfolute bacer e

You for the

The in the me, for rendere fent.

The is gove bája pa He spo well fo speak o

The fecond, and they, for Plural 1 in Englinoun N the use

as, El a nothing noun of Ella no They wo of Work

as the when

vás á Paris, y yo á Londres, Thou goest to Paris, and I to London; Pedro canta, y yo llóro, Peter sings and I cry; Vos le veréis, yo no, You shall see him, I not; that is, I shall not see him. Yo is also used when an absolute command is given; as, Yo soy quien os manda bacér esto, It is I who order you to do this.

You must observe, that the above rules serve also for the Pronouns of the second and third Person.

The first Pronoun Personal is very differently used in the Dative, because sometimes they make use of me, sometimes of mi; as, Pedro se me entregó, Peter surrendered to me; Dió me un regálo, He gave me a present.

They use also mi instead of me, when this Pronoun is governed by some Adverb or Preposition; as, Trabija para mi, He works for me; Ha hablado contra mi, He spoke against me, &c. As the above rules serve as well for the second as for the first Personal, I will speak of the third.

Of the third Pronoun Personal.

The third Pronoun Personal is not, like the first and second, of both Genders; there is one Masculine, el, he, and the other Feminine, ella, she, for the Singular; ellos, they, for the Plural Masculine, and ellas, they, for the Plural Feminine; for which last there is no distinction in English, being expressed by they, as well as the Pronoun Masculine. After this observation, I will shew the use of this Pronoun.

Itsmost common use is before the Verb it governs; as, El ama, He loves; Ella lée, She reads; and then nothing is placed between them, except some Pronoun or negative Particle; as, El se passéa, he walks; Ella no le quière, She does not love him; Ellos se fueron, They went away; Ellas no lo dixeron, They (speaking of Women) did not say it.

But you must observe, that this Pronoun, as well as the first and third, is usually lest out, excepting when two Pronouns of different Persons are met

with

is Pro-

and de,

verdict.

máda, se

ne place

ganada,

of Prolive only
live, I;
live, I am;
liga Parlive, that
liverb;
lich per-

nd titles za, goendoza, Duquésa

casions,

which r made am I? de estoy? e made ebêldes,

nother, in the erfonal baylar, ny; Tu with in the same sentence; as, Yo léo y él escribe, i read, and he writes; Ella va à passeár y tu à la yglésia, She goes to take a walk, and thou goest to church; Vosótros queréis mandár, y éllos no quieren obedecér, Ye like to command, and they will not obey; Nosótros venimos tempráno, y éllas tarde, we (men) came soon, and they (women) came late.

Of Pronouns Possessive.

The Pronouns mi, tu, fu, my, thy, his, are made use of with a Substantive only, as in English; as, Déme mi sombréro, Give me my hat; Manda à tu criádo, Command thy servant; Obedéce à su padre, He obeys his sather; Embia me mis pistolas, Send me my pistols; Consérva tus vestidos, Preserve thy cloaths; Miguél desprécia á sus amigos, Michael despises his friends; where you may observe they have only one termination in the Singular and Plural.

In English the third Pronoun Possessive is divided into three, viz. his, her, and its; but all these are expressed in Spanish by su; as, Dé su libro à mi hermana, Give her book to my sister; Pon la llave en su agujero, Put the key in its hole; which is observed as well in

the Singular as in the Plural Number.

The Pronouns mio, túyo, fúyo, mine, thine, his, or their, are made use of, either to answer questions about property; as, Cuyo es este cabállo? Whose horse is this? Mio, mine, &c. or with an Article, to represent a Substantive mentioned before; as, Tu padre y el mio, Thy father and mine; Mi mádre y la tuya, My mother and thine; Tu bermána y la suya, Thy sister and his; Tu amigos y les mios. Thy friends and mine; Mis plumas y las tuyas, My pens and thine; Tus camísas y las suyas, Thy shirts and his; Nuéstra casa y la vuéstra estan vecínas, Our house and yours are near; Vuéstros soldádos y los nuéstros peleáron, Your soldiers and ours sought; Va queréis à vuéstros hijos, y ellos à los súyos, Ye love your children, and they love theirs.

What must be more particularly taken notice of is that these Pronouns become Substantives on two occasions;

cafions before proper as, Lo à millá has car and fir perty.

The become Plural nuestro thy parting perfing perfine the Nosotr los vue They :

be used

The as we l elto, an the thi that; ! made or whi press v io they ing gl But o to exp He ba fpoker múcha. facture either escribe, i a yglésia, church; ecér, Ye Nosótroi ne soon,

re made as, Déme o, Comrs his fals; Confil despré; where on in the

divided are exbermána, agujero, s well in

his, or ms about is this? ta Subsio, Thy ther and is; Tus splumas las suyas, a vecinas, idos y los this; Vos ove your

ice of is; two occasions; casions; the first, by putting the Neutral Article lobefore them; as, Lo mio, that which is mine (my property); lo tuyo, thy property; lo suyo, his property; as, Lo mio y lo tuyo ban causado muertes, robos, incendios à millares de millones, What is mine, and what is thine, has caused thousands of millions of murders, robberies, and fires; A cada uno, lo suyo, To every one his property. But observe, that it has neither Singular nor Plural, Masculine nor Feminine.

The other occasion when these Personals Possessives become Substantives, is when they are used in the Plural Masculine; as, los mios, los túyos, los súyos, los nuestros, los vuestros, los súyos, which signify my parents, thy parents, &c. or my soldiers, my friends, &c. expressing persons with whom we are united, either by friendship, relation, or party: so they say in Spanish very concisely, Yo y los mios, I and my friends; Tu y los tuyos, Thou and thy friends; Ely los suyos, He and his friends; Nosotros y los nuestros, We and our friends; Vosotros y los vuestros, Ye and your friends; Ellos y los suyos, They and their friends; and this Pronoun can never be used but to signify this.

Of Pronouns Demonstrative.

The Pronouns Demonstrative are three in Spanish, as we have faid in the Declensions; the first is este, esta, esto, and signifies this; the second, esse, essa, esso, that; the third, aquél, aquélla, aquéllo, which fignifies likewise that; but with this difference, that este and esse is made use of to denote any thing or person present, or which may be seen; but aquel is employed to express what is far remote, and at the greatest distance; so they say, esta pluma, this pen; esse espejo, that looking glass; aquélla ciudad de Paris, that city of Paris. But observe, that essa is used in writing to any person to express the place or town wherein he lives; as, Hé hablado en essa (ciudad) con muchos amigos, I have spoken in your city with many friends; Hay en essa múchas fabricas, There are in your town many manufactures. Este and aquel are also used in comparisons, either of men or things; and then este signifies the last thing or person spoken of, and aquel the sirt; as, Carlos sue grande, Frederico ambicióso; este valiente, aquel poderóso, Charles was great, Frederick ambitious; the sirst powerful, the last courageous; where you may see, that este represents Frederick, and aquel Charles:

Aquél is used also to shew contempt; as, Que quiere aquél bombre? What does that man desire? Aquél bombre es un picaro, That man is a rogue.

Of Interrogatives.

The Pronouns Interrogative are, que, what; quien, who; and qual, which, as we have explained it in the

beginning of this Grammar.

The first thing to be observed is, that que is either Masculine or Feminine, Plural or Singular; as, Qué hombre es este? What man is this? Qué mûger es esta? What woman is this? Qué hombres son estos? What men are these? Qué mugeres son estas? What women are these?

This Pronoun is so much used in Spanish, that I think it necessary to explain here all its several signifi-

cations.

It is used as a Substantive, and signifies what, what thing; as, Que le succedió? What happened to him? De qué se quéxa? Of what does he complain? De qué sirve la razón con el? Of what avail is reason with him? Sometimes que signifies what for; as, A qué vinó? What did he come for? A qué tanto ruído? What so great a noise for? It is also used with Prepositions; as, Con que se mantiéne? What does he maintain himself with? En qué passa su tiémpo? What does he spend his time in? De qué se hace esto? From what is this done?

Quien, who, is always used to denote a person in the Interrogation, and never any thing else; as, Quien es? Who is there? Quien ba becho esto? Who has made this? Quien es el pintór del Rey? Who is the King's painter?

Qual, which, is made use of on the very same occafions as in English; with only this difference, that there is the Plural, quales; but it is common to both Genders; Gender is the hermófa fome of

The which; ten of the other wards.

The a Substitute who spou love that hap expressed not; as Una mu que ladi. The lace you be.

On fi the Proexpress of thing making bômbre fon he is upon; made upon;

fold; 1

Ther first are those the The first another certain all; qual

Genders; as, Qual es el mas alto de estos dos? Which is the tallest of these two men? Quales son las mas bermósas de estas mugéres? Which are the most hand-some of these women?

Of Relatives.

The Pronouns Relative are, que, who; el qual, which; cúyo, whose: though some grammarians count ten of them, these sour only deserve that name; the others being indefinite, I will speak of them afterwards.

The Pronoun que, who, is relative when it follows a Substantive; as, El bómbre que os babló, The man who spoke to you; La mugér que queréis, The woman you love; La desgrácia que le acaeció, The missortune that happened to him. This Pronoun, as a Relative, expresses generally persons and things animated or not; as, Un bómbre que babla, A man who speaks; Una mugér que llóra, A woman who cries; Un perro que ladra, A dog that barks; La dama que amáis, The lady you love; La espáda que llévas, The sword you bear; La casa que vendió vm. The house you sold; La cama en que duérmo, The bed I lie in.

On several other occasions, where there is relation, the Pronoun que is not used, but quien, or el qual, to express Persons; and they only put el qual, speaking of things not animated, or of beasts, without ever making use of quien in such circumstances; as, El bimbre de quien, or, Del qual es bijo, The man whose son he is; El cabállo del qual me sírvo, The horse I ride upon; La razón de la qual me valí, The reason I made use os.

Of Indefinites.

There are two forts of Pronouns Indefinite; the first are those used to denote only persons; the second, those that serve to denote persons as well as things. The first are, quien, nádie, the last, ningúno, none; otro, another; cada uno, every body; cada, each; ciérto, certain; mismo, same; algúno, some; tal, such; todo, all; qualquiér, whatever.

P

Among

he first; valiente, ambiwhere nd aquel

ue quiére ? Aquél

; quien, t in the s either is, Qué es esta?

What

women

that I fignifi-

t, what o him?

De que on with

A que ruído?

Prepo
e main
at does

m what

n in the vien es? de this? ainter? e occace, that to both enders;

Among all these Ponouns, some have only one termination, and are common to all Genders; as, quien, nádie, cada, tal; the others have two terminations, that is, Masculine and Feminine; as, ningúno, otro,

cada uno, cierto, mísmo, algúno, todo.

Amongst those of one termination, and common to both Genders, there are three without a Plural, viz. nádie, cada; but quien and tal have their Plural, tales and quiénes, common to both Genders. All the others with two terminations have likewise their Plural; but you must observe, that the Plural of qualquiéra is irre-

gular, and makes qualefquiera.

All Pronouns Indefinite are affirmative; excepting ningúno and nádie, which are negative; as, Algúno de estos soldados, Some of these soldiers; Cada Rey cuido de sus estados, Every King takes care of his states; Quien es virtuoso, merece ser alabado, Who is virtuous deserves to be praised; cierto personage, a certain great person; Otro dia vendré, I will come another day; Mucho vino perturba la razón, A great deal of wine disturbs the sense; Cada uno se retiro, Every one went away; Ninguna mugér puéde refistir à la vanidad, No woman can resist pride; Ella misma vino, She came herself; Alguno de ellos me hablo, Some of them spoke to me; Muchos se resolvieron, Many took the resolution; Tál me podria bablár, Such a one could speak to me; Todo hombre que quiere ser estimado, debe vivir bien, All men that defire to be in esteem, must live well; Ningún hombre de bien, puede decir esto, No honest man can fay this.

The above are examples of all the Pronouns Indefinite; but we will treat of each in particular, for the

better intelligence of the reader.

Of all the Pronouns, quien is certainly the most indefinite; it is a Substantive, and declined without the Indefinite Articles à and de; it has the property of being sufficient to two terms of relation, as well as the Indefinite que; as, A pesar de quien quissere resistir me, In spite of any who intend to resist me; Habla de esto à quien le quiére escuchar, He speaks of this to any person who hears him; Tensa orden de prendêt prender arrest quien la any pe

In a terms the G in the verns the Ve fative, it is re

hacer.
Naa
fignifyi
never
made i
No ame
likes p

lative,

fition, as, Viv fending depende bay qui fo muc

Whe

The fame rit; Se j

vation is fays, un otra mu
The

fons or both (mugér, cafa, ea on any

Whe

one ter-

is, quien,

inations,

ino, otro,

common

ural, viz.

ral, tales

he others

ral; but

a is irre-

xcepting

Alguno de

Rey cuida

is states;

Virtuous

ain great

her day;

of wine

one went

idad, No

She came

em spoke

ne refolu-

ld speak

ebe vivir

nust live

, No ho-

s Indefi-

r, for the

most in-

thout the

property

n, as well

uisière re-

esist me;

peaks of

orden de

prender

prender à quien passasse por alla, He had he order to arrest any person passing by; Se despedia muy presto de quien le bavia becho agravio, He parted directly from any person who had affronted him.

In all these examples, you see that quien has two terms of relation, and two cases. In the first, it is in the Genitive, with the term pesar, that governs it; in the second, it is in the Dative, because bablar governs the Dative, and it serves as a Nominative to the Verb following; in the third, it is in the Accusative, as governing the second; and in the fourth, it is relative to the Verb despedirse, and in the Ablative, being likewise the Nominative of the Verb baser.

Nadie is negative, as well in Spanish as in English, fignifying nobody; consequently a negation ought never to be put with the following Verb, which is made negative by this Pronoun; so you must not say, No ama nadie al mal, but nadie ama el mal, Nobody likes pain.

When there is with the Verb an exclusive Prepofition, nádie must never be used, but algúno, or algúna; as, Vivir sin aggraviár à algúno, To live without offending any body; No depende de algúno, or De nádie depende, He does not depend on any person; Nádie bay quien te ame tanto, There is nobody who loves you so much.

The Pronoun Negative ningúno, none, follows the fame rules; as, Ningúno lo ha visto, Nobody has seen it; Se sué solo, He went without any body, &c.

About the Pronoun otro there is only a little observation to be made, that it signifies another. Nobody says, un otro hombre, una otra mugér, but otro hombre, otra mugér, another man, another woman.

The Pronoun cada, each, is applied either to perfons or things; it has no Plural, and is common to both Genders; as, cada bómbre, each man; cada mugér, each woman; cada cabállo, each horse; cada caja, each house. The Noun following cada cannot on any occasion be put in the Plural Number.

When the numeral uno, one, is joined with cada,

then uno must agree in Gender with the following Substantive; as, Cada uno de estos soldados meréce sa premiado, Every one of these soldiers deserves to be rewarded; Cada uno de estos cabállos come una medida de cebáda, Every one of these horses eats a measure of barley; Cada una de estas donzéllas bavía de sér casáda, Every one of these virgins ought to be married: Cada una de estas casas tiene veinte quartos, Each of

these houses has twenty rooms.

When cada uno is applied to persons, it has some. times a general and indefinite acceptation, fignifying either men or women; as, Cada uno quiere ser estimado, Every one likes to be esteemed; Cada uno ba de morir, Every person must die. Sometimes it is said in a more limited acceptation, fignifying properly every person, and it signifies both man and woman; as when a man or woman fays, speaking of one's felf; Cada uno bace lo que se le antéja, Every one acts as he likes; Cada uno debe sabér lo que le conviène, Every one must know what is convenient to him. Except upon this occasion, that this Pronoun has always some reference to the term preceding or following it, having a distributive rather than a collective fignification, wherein it may admit one or other Gender, according to that of the term of its relation; as, Todos le acometiéron y cada uno le dió una punaláda; todas las mugéres tomáron las armas, y cada una peleó animójamente, All the women took up arms, and every one fought courageously.

Cierto, certain, is rather an Adjective than a Pronoun; only it must be observed, that it agrees always with its Substantive in Gender and Number; 25, cierto bombre, a certain man; cierta muger, a certain woman. It is also used with things; as, He visto ciertos paños muy finos. I have seen certain cloths very fine; Esta noticia es cierta, This news is

certain.

Mismo, same, sometimes is a Pronoun, and sometimes an Adverb; but I will speak of it here, considered as a Pronoun, and, in this quality, it has feveral meanings; because sometimes it denotes individual

dual i and, a expre

In

idem, tives, der. in the mi/mo siempr fervan

> the far of the cia, T Sor agree is und

> > mismo fame I

His m

fame

Wh give r with it Rey mi fent; . comm other o Pronou as a P

but con

Adverl

cafions Mil noun, o Pronou 1; tu, Plurals puedes

mismo,

dual identity, fometimes it shows parity or equality; and, at other times, it serves to give more energy to the

expression.

following

neréce sér les to be

na medida

neafure of

ér casáda.

married:

Each of

ias some.

estimado,

no ha de

it is faid properly

man; as

ne's felf; e acts as

conviene,

to him.

n has al-

or follow-

collective

her Gen-

tion; as,

da; todas

animoja-

very one

n a Pro-

es always

ber; as,

; a cer-

n certain

news is

In the two first acceptations, denoted in Latin by idem, this Pronoun is joined with any fort of Substantives, and must agree with them in Number and Gender. It must be put immediately before the Noun, in the cases of identity, as well as of parity; as, El mismo bómbre me dixo, The same man told me; Tiêne sempre los mismos criádos, He keeps always the same servants; Habita en la misma casa, He lodges in the same shouse; Dos bómbres del mismo talle, Two men of the same shape; Dos stores del mismo olór, Two slowers of the same smell; Dos nogócios de la misma importáncia, Two affairs of the same consequence.

Sometimes the Pronoun mismo is relative, and must agree with the Noun Substantive of its relation, that is understood; as, El hómbre de quien me háblas, es el mismo que yo te decía, The man thou speakest of is the same I told you; Su modo de vivár es siempre el mismo,

His manner of living is the fame.

When the said Pronoun is made use of merely to give more strength to the expression, it must agree with its Substantive in Gender and Number; as, El Rey mismo estába presente, The King himself was present; Dios lo manda, y la razón misma lo requiere, God commands it, and reason itself requires it. On several other occasions, sometimes it may be considered as a Pronoun, and sometimes as an Adverb. Considered as a Pronoun, it answers to the Latin Pronoun ipsa; but considering it as an Adverb, it answers to the Latin Adverb etiam, or quin etiam, but, on any of these occasions, it never is a Relative.

Misson is also frequently added to some other Pronoun, only by way of energy, and, then, it always is a Pronoun. It is joined to the Pronouns Personal, yo, I; tu, thou; el or aquel, he; ella, she; and with their Plurals; as, Yo misson lo vi, I saw it myself; Tu misson puédes juzgarlo, Thou art able thyself to judge it; El misson, or ella misson me babló, He or she spoke to me

P 3

himfelf

d fomere, confihas feves indivi-

dual

himself or herself; Nosótros mismos, or nosótras mismas cuidarémos de sus negócios, We will take care ourselves of your affairs; Vosótros mismos, or vosótras mismas podeis açabárlo, You are able yourselves to sinish it; Ellos mismos, or ellas mismas contribúyen a su desdicha, They contribute themselves to their missortune. The same Pronoun is likewise used with the Demonstratives, este, esse, aquel, or estótro, essótro, and must agree in Gender and Number with them; as, Este mísmo es, This is the very same man; Esta mísma es, This is the thing itself.

Mismo is also joined with the Possessives mio, tuyo, suyo, after the same manner as above; as, Es esta tu casa? La mia misma; Is this thy house? It is itself. And so in the answers made to any question.

Observations upon the Moods and Tenses of Verbs.

It is not sufficient to know all the Verbs of a language. In order to speak properly, one must be acquainted with the rules of construction particular to every language, according to its genius. The rules I am going to give, are certain, and may be depended

on by the reader.

All the Tenses of the Indicative Mood may, in general, be employed without any Preposition or Conjunction before them; but they admit also of some. Besides the Conjunction que, those that may be made use of are si, como, and quando, with some distinction in respect to si, because this distinction is seldom used before the Future Tense, and then it is governed by a Verb, meaning ignorance, doubt, or interrogation; as in these examples: Ignéro si há de venír, I do not know if he shall come; Dudo si los enemigos passarán el rio, I doubt if the enemies will pass the river; No pregúnto si partirá, I do not ask if he will set out; No trato de sabér si lo hará, I do not want to know if he will do it.

The out and ding, Perform then, of ther is go aw But when the sum of the the sum

the Oples ab Mood verned Tenses cept t

Tenses Verb, denote Que yo negócios affairs,

prayin Wh

The shall sp junction que, com

ways p

But w
que mu
vénga,
venído
créo que
so soon

The Imperative Mood is always made use of, without any Preposition, either in commanding, forbidding, permitting, entreating, or exhorting. The Third Persons Plural and Singular are excepted, because, then, que goes always before, being preceded by another Verb; as, Mándo que se vaya, I order him to go away; Quiéro que bayle, I desire him to dance. But when the third Person Imperative is not preceded by another Verb, then the Particle que is lest out; as, Haga esso, Let them do this; Venga à mi casa, Let him come to my house.

The Conditional, or, as it is most commonly called, the Optative or Conjunctive Mood, is certainly the less absolute of all; because of the six Tenses of this Mood, only the three last are used without being governed by a Particle or Preposition. The three first Tenses require always a Particle or Preposition, except the Present; before which, though que is not expressed, it is understood, in sentences of wishing or praying; as, Dios le haga buéno, Let God amend him.

When the Particle que is used for one of these three Tenses, or when it is alone, or does follow another Verb, it is joined with some other words. Que alone denotes wishing, praying, admiring, or resusing; as Que yo muéra, Let me die; or, Que yo me meta en estos negócios, no lo hé de hacér, That I meddle with these assures, no, I shall not do it.

There are many words joined with que, of which we shall speak when treating of the Prepositions and Conjunctions; as, para que, in order that; con que, con tal que, como que, provided that, &c.

When que is between two Verbs, the last is not always put in the Subjunctive; because one cannot say Gréo que venga, I believe he comes; but Gréo que viéne. But when there is a negation, the Verb following que must be put in the Subjunctive; as, No créo que vénga, I do not believe he will come; No sé que baya vendo todavía, I do not know if he is yet come; No tréo que vénga tan presto, I do not believe he will come so soon.

s mi/mas

ourselves

s mismas

finish it;

desdicha,

e. The

monstra-

ist agree

mi/mo es,

nis is the

he thing

220, tuyo,

s esta tu

is itself.

erbs.

f a lan-

t be ac-

cular to

e rules I

epended

, in ge-

or Con-

f fome.

be made

ction in

ised be-

ed by a

gation;

do not

passarán

er; No

et out;

know if

If the fentence is interrogative, and que comes between two Verbs, the last must be in the Subjunctive; as Sabe vm. que se haga assi? Do you know that it is done so? Acaso crée que esto puéda ser? Does he believe

that this is possible?

All the Verbs used impersonally with the Particle que require the Subjunctive; as, Es menéster que venga, He must come; Es preciso que se váya, He must absolutely go; Impórta, conviéne que esto se baga, It is convenient that this be done. You must only except such sentences as express any positive assurance or certainty; as when one says, Es cierto que viêne, It is certain that he comes; Es constante que pagará, It is constant he will pay. So you must say, Créo, piénso, me imágino, sé que está en su casa, I believe, I think, I know he is at home.

From these observations, it follows, that all the Verbs not expressing a positive belief, as estimo, pienso, créo, but only denoting ignorance, doubt, fear, aftonishment, admiration, wishing, praying, intention, pretension, or defire, govern all the Subjunctive Mood after que; as, Ignóro que báya de venír, I do not know if he will come; Dudo que lo puéda, I doubt it be in his power; Me temo que muera, I am afraid he will die; Me espánto que lo quiéra, I am astonished at his wishing it; Admiro que consienta à esso, I wonder he should agree to it; Deséo que prospere, I wish he may prosper; Le súplico que no me maltrate, I entreat him not to abuse me; Pretendo que me obedezca, 1 pretend his obeying me; Quiero que venga, I desire him To all which you may add oxala, an Arabic word, fignifying God grant, which is used in Spanish before all the Tenses of the Optative or Conjunctive, as well as Plegue à Dios, May it please God; or, Pluguiesse à Dios, Might it please God.

When que is relative, and there is a Verb in the Imperative with a negative or an Interrogation before, it governs likewise the Subjunctive; as, No hay cosa que me inquiête tanto, There is nothing that disturbs me more; Hay cosa en el mundo, que me puéda dar tanto gusto?

Is the pleasi

As it may occaf as, S. ciencia and w certain cofas, fevera Prepo Witho it is e De/pue Por 1 fword falta a bablar vernec must r cafarm narse, followe currir, obligaci ba sido to orde as, Ga Defire Difpuéj

The with the in Engleyendo, Sometin Engle after, I very fe

eafily o

Is there any thing in the world that may give me more pleasure? Dé le tantas razones que le puédan persuadir, Give him so many reasons, that he may be persuaded.

As the Infinitive denotes only fomething indefinite, it may also be used in an absolute manner on these two occasions; the first, to express some general maxims; as, Sabér vivir con figo mifmo, y con los otros es la mayor ciencia de la vida, To know how to live with one's felf. and with others, is the greatest science of life: Or, in certain proverbial sentences; as, Decir y bacer son dos colas, Saying and doing are two different things. feveral other occasions, the Infinitive is governed by Prepositions or Conjunctions; as, Sin decir palabra, Without speaking a word: Where you may observe, it is expressed in English by the Participle Present; as, Despues de haver hablado assi, Aster having spoken so; Per baver sacado la espada, For having drawn the sword; Para sabér esto, In order to know this; Por falta de bacer reflexion, For want of reflecting; Antes de hablar, Before speaking. The Infinitive is also governed by Verbs; as, Es menéster remediár à esto, One must remedy this; Debe venir, He is to come; Quiero casarme, I want to be married; Qualquiéra puéde enganarle, Any person may deceive himself. Or by Verbs followed with the Particles à or de; as, Empiéza à difcurrir, He begins to reason; Se áplica à cumplir con sus obligaciones, He is very strict in doing his duty; El Rey ha sido servido de mandár, The King has been pleased to order. Or by Nouns with the Particle de and para; as, Gana de reir, Desire of laughing; Deséo de vivir, Defire of living; Habil para succeder, Apt to succeed; Dispuésto à bacér bien; Inclined to oblige.

The Gerund of any Verb active may be conjugated with the Verb estar, to be, after the same manner as in English; as, Estoy escribiendo, I am writing; Estoy leyendo, I am reading; Estaba dormiendo, He was asleep. Sometimes en is also put before, then it signifies after in English; as, En haviendo hecho, iré, As soon as, or after, I have done, I shall go; but this Preposition is very seldom made use of before the Gerund; as will be

eafily observed.

Observations .

unctive; that it is e believe Particle ue venga, ust absot is concept such

ertainty;

tain that

imágino,

mes be-

now he is at all the ao, pienso, ear, astoion, preve Mood not know it be in

onder he he may treat him ea, I pre-

he will

esire him an Arabic n Spanish njunctive,

or, Plu-

before, it ay cofa que sturbs me

nto gusto?

Observations upon the Use of the Tenses of every Mood.

After having treated of the Moods, we must now

fpeak of the Tenses of every Mood.

Of the Moods of Verbs, the Indicative is that which has more Tenfes, which are either simple or compound; that is, formed of the Verb, or of its Participle Palfive, and the Auxiliary Verb baver, to have. But, as the Present Tense denotes only an instant, it cannot be divided into feveral Tenses, and therefore has only one fingle form; as, Amo, I love; Deséo, I desire; Sóv, I am; Hé, I have, &c. But the Preterite or Past, which has only three Tenses in Latin, has five in Spanish, viz. two fimple, and three compound. The first is commonly called imperfect, that is, a Tense not quite past, because it serves to mean a thing or an action begun, but not yet finished; it denotes that the thing was present, in a determinate past Tense; as Escribia quando llego, I was writing when he came in. It is so easy to know this Tenfe, that it does not want any more explanation.

But it is not the same with respect to the Preterimpersect. All the Grammarians say, that this denotes a past thing, in such a manner that nothing remains of the time in which it was doing; but they do not all agree about its denomination, because some call it Preterite Indefinite, and others Preterite Definite. But, as I think it is rather indefinite than definite, I will give it the first name, because it is never made use of but to express part of another day, and never of the day present; as, Escribi abier, I wrote yesterday; but not Escribi esta mañana, I wrote this morning. But this

rule wants more explanation.

The Preterite Definite cannot be used in Spanish, when speaking of one day, one week, one month, or one year, if we are in that same day, week, month, or year, we speak of: therefore, though you may say very well, El dia de ahiér fue mui lindo, The day of yesterday was handsome; you cannot say, Nuéstro siglo

in the interior in the interi

I have I had lo faid in particul more th

It is one mu teach he

often pu

The fame in dicere in pene en to speak cipiam in la republi

Latin, the Future of quando, of for which is But, as a junctive junction.

the reade

The V Spanish, Deséo la practise fue memorable, Our age has been memorable; because, in the first example, the time they speak of is entirely past, and in the second, it is not yet elapsed, since we are in that same age we speak of.

The Compound Preterites are three; as, He amádo, I have loved; Húve amádo, I had loved; Havía amádo, I had loved. The fecond is not much used, as we have said in the beginning of this Grammar; and there is no particular observation to be made upon the others, no more than upon the other Moods and Tenses.

How to make Use of the Tenses of Spanish Verbs.

It is not fufficient to know the Tenses of Verbs; one must likewise be acquainted with the rules which teach how to use them in *Spanish*, where one Tense is often put instead of another.

The Present is used instead of the Future, after the same manner as in Latin; as, Antequam pro Murena dicere incipiam is expressed in Spanish, Antes que me empeñe en hablar à favor de Muzena, Besore I undertake to speak for Muzena, Priusquam de republica dicere incipiam in Spanish signifies Antes que empiéze à hablar de la republica, Besore I begin to speak of the republic.

It is by following the same idioms as its mother the Latin, that the Spanish language uses very often the Future instead of the Present, after the Particles si, quando, &c. as, Si or quando vinière le recibiré como debo, if or when he comes, I will receive him as I ought; which is the same idiom as in Latin, odero, si potero. But, as using one Tense instead of another, or the Subjunctive instead of the Indicative, depends on the Conjunctions preceding the Verb, when I speak of them, the reader may observe these idioms.

Of Government of Verbs.

The Verb Active governs always the Accusative in Spanish, as well as in other languages. So they say, Desio la páz, I desire peace; Práctico la virtúd, I practise virtue, &c. But you must observe, that the Particle

Mood.

nat which compound; iple Paf-But, as

annot be only one ; Sóy, I f, which spanish, it is comuite past,

n begun, hing was ia quando o eafy to more ex-

Preters denotes
mains of
lo not all
ll it PreBut, as
l give it
of but to

but not
But this

Spanish, or , month, may say lay le day of eftro siglo

Particle à is always put before the Accusative, when it means a person or reasonable creature; as, Amo à Pedro, I love Peter; Imito à los santos, I follow the faints; Adoro à Dios, I adore God. Yet fometimes this Particle is used before inanimate things; 23, Lu enemigos sitiáron à Namur, The enemy besieged Namur, But the use of the Particle à is not necessary in this last circumstance, being a mere pleonasm.

The Verb Passive Governs the Ablative; as, La virtud es amáda de todos los hombres de bien, Virtue is loved by all honest men. You may also fay, as in

English, Por todos, &c. By all, &c.

The Neutral Verbs generally govern the Dative: as, Agradár al Rey, To please the King; Obedecer à las leyes, To obey the law; Danar à su enemigo, To hun the enemy. I faid generally, because some Neutrals having in themselves the term of the action, never govern any Noun; as, obrár, to act; dormír, to fleep; bablar, to speak; caminar, to walk fast, and some others. Though they contain in themselves the term of the action, they govern the Ablative; as, Salir de la carcel, To go out of prison; Huir de un lugar, To fly from a place; Hablar de un negocio, To speak of an affair.

Besides these Neutral Verbs, there are also two other forts: the first are those called Neutrals Passive; as, arrepentirse, to repent; acordarse, to remember; whole Pronoun is in the Accufative, and the following Noun in the Genitive; as, Me arrepiénto de esto, I repento this; Siempre me acordare de mis amigos, I will always remember my friends. The fecond fort are those Verbs which, from Actives, are made Reciprocals, by the addition of the Pronoun Personal, sometimes in the Accufative, and sometimes both in the Accufative and Dative; as, Imaginarse ciertas cosas muy agradables, To fancy very agreeable things; Quemarse los dedos, To burn one's fingers; Cortarse la mano, To cut one's hand; Amarje à si mismo, To love one's self; Que marse à si mismo, To burn one's self; Matarse à si mis mo, To kill one's felf. But the Passive Reciprocals as, dedicarse, aplicarse, are always conjugated with the Pronoun Personal.

Afte

Action The I be file Que tener,

Afi

para i

ployed

as, E/

Efta

with.

Algo t Que ti He agi Hay mi The either

el sermo en cafa la iglés alfo for press n à comér the Ve one pla

cle de ;

Vuelbo Vert followi obligare precifar fword; him to praying Without

gusto, F te olvida Me pro court.

lame r

The

After the Verbs Substantive, ser or estar, to be, ve, when it para is made use of, as well as à. The first is emas, Amo à ployed to denote the use or destination of any thing; follow the as, Este cabállo es para vender, This horse is to be fold; fometimes Esta pluma es para escribir, This pen is to write 5 ; 23, Los with. But the Particle à is used to denote only the ed Namur, Action, without destination; as, El primero à correr. in this last The first to run away; El último à callar, The last to e; as, La be filent.

Que is always made use of after the Verbs baver or tener, to have, or before the following Infinitives; as, Algo tengo que deciros, I have something to tell you; Que tienes que responder? What have you to answer? He aqui cartas que escribir, There are letters to write; Hay mucho que hacer, There is a great deal to do.

The Particle à follows always the Verb îr, to go, either before a Verb or before a Noun; as, Voy à oir el sermon, I am going to hear the sermon; Voy à comér en casa de mi amigo, I go to dine at my friend's; Fué à la iglésia, He went to church. The same rule serves also for the Verb venîr, to come, when it does not express motion; as, Vengo à pagâr, I come to pay; Vengo à comér con vm. I come to dine with you. But when the Verbs venîr and volvér express some motion from one place to another, they are sollowed by the Particle de; as, Vengo de la iglésia, I come from the church; Vuélbo del campo, I return from the country.

Verbs denoting obligation or engagement, govern the

Verbs denoting obligation or engagement, govern the following Infinitive with the Preposition à; as, Le obligaré à bacér esto, I will oblige him to do it; Le precisare à sacâr la espáda, I will force him to draw the sword; Le forzare à seguir mi opinion, I will compel him to follow my opinion. But the Verbs meaning praying, entreating, or forbidding, govern the Infinitive without any Preposition; as, Suplicô-le bacér me este susto, He entreated him to do me this pleasur; Ruégo te okvidár lo pasádo, I pray thee to forget what is past; Me probibió îr à la corte, He forbade me to go to court. The Verbs expressing some order follow the same rule; as, El Rey me manda tomár las armas,

, Virtue is

fay, as in

ne Dative; sedecér à las o, To hurt

e Neutrals

ion, never

to fleep;

erm of the

fly from a affair.

two other

assive; as,

per; whose

ving Noun

repent of

will always are those

rocals, by

imes in the

dábles, To

dedos, To

cut one's felf; Que

eciprocals

with the

The King commands me to take up arms. But it is proper to observe, that the same Verbs govern likewise the Subjunctive, when the Particle à is sollowed by que; as, Me óbliga à que haga esto, He obliges me to do this; Me precisa à que me vaya, He forces me to go away. The Verbs meaning entreating, prohibiting, or ordering, govern likewise the Subjunctive with the Particle que only; as, Me ruéga que venga, He desires me to come; Me prohibe que vaya à la corte, He prohibits me to go to court; El Res me manda que le sirva, The King commands me to serve him.

Verbs denoting custom, help, obstination, preparation, beginning, condemnation, destination, disposition, exhortation, invitation, require only the Infinitive with the Particle à; as, Acostumbrárse à dormír, To be accustomed to sleep; Ayudár à sembrár, To help sowing; Obstinárse à jugár, To be obstinate at play; Preparárse à partin, To prepare to set out; Empezár à baylár, To begin to dance; Condenár à uno à sér aborcádo, To sentence one to be hanged; Le destinó à servir al Rey, He destined him to serve the King; Se disson à pagár sus deúdas, He is preparing to pay his debts; Me solicita à quebrantár mi palábra, He desires me to break my word; Me convidó à cenár, He invited me to supper.

Verbs meaning abstinence, privation, or end, have the Infinitive with the Particle de; as, Me abstinge de beter vino, I abstain from drinking wine; Me desaction of hunting;

Acabo de comér, I have just dined.

The Verb ponérse, when it signifies to begin, must have the Infinitive with the Particle à; as, Ponérse llor âr, To begin to cry. But when it signifies to meddle, it governs the Infinitive with the Particle en; as, No me pongo en bacer esto, I do not meddle with doing this. Metérse, to put one's self, has the same signification, and sollows the same rule.

There are some other Verbs, as esmerárse, to endervour, empeñárse, to engage, which also require the lifinitive

finitive flo b Ve have tengo don; meñefi hacêr me; I médios

Ve confess to fay preced he is certair believ v. md. occasio blama it ; Di observ Verbs ing and they as believe expect are aci lowed tan buéi venga, esto séa sea vero

when the baya de gas d cri

The

finitive with the Particle en; as, Me esmeraré en bacer esto bien, I will endeavour to do this well.

Verbs joined with a Noun which they govern must have the Infinitive with the Particle de; as, Licencia tengo de îr à Londres, I am permitted to go to London; Tengo gana de reir, I am inclined to laugh; He meñestér de comér, I want to eat; Véo una occâsion de bacér fortúna, I see an occasion of making my fortune; Me há dado motivo de quexárme, He has given me reason to complain; Túvo la desvergüénza de insultar me; He had the impudence to abuse me; Halló los médios de enriquecérse, He found the means of growing rich.

Verbs denoting knowledge, science, believing, boping, confessing, protestation, affirmation, and the Verb desir, to fay, must have the following Verb in the Indicative, preceded by que; as, Se que es hombre de bien, I know he is an honest man; Conózco que erás inosente, I am certain you was innocent; Créo que se burla de mi, I believe he makes game of me; Espéro que me servirá v.md. en esta ocásion, I hope you will serve me on this occasion; Constesso que tengo la culpa, I confess I am blamable: Afirmo que lo ba becho, I affirm that he did it; Digo que vendrá, I say that he will come. But observe, that this rule does not extend itself to all Verbs in all the Tenses, because those shewing believing and boping require after them the Subjunctive, when they are in the Imperfect; as, Créia que vendria, I believed he would come; Esperaba que partiria, I expected he would fet out. When the same Verbs are accompanied with a negative, they must be followed by the Subjunctive with que; as, No creo que sea tan buéno, I do not believe he is so good; No espéro que vénga, I do not expect he will come; No confiésso que esto sea assi; I do not confess it is so; No asseguro que Jea verdad, I do not assure you it is true.

The above Verbs govern also the Subjunctive, when the conditional si precedes them; as, Si sabes que báya de venir, If you know that he will come; Si júz-gas o crées que lo puéda bacér, If you believe he may

do

que vaya; El Rey des me to reparation, e Particle stomed to Obstinars.

To begin

cádo, To

servir al

Se dispone

. But it

s govern

à is fol·

e obliges

Te forces

entreating,

Subjunc-

ruega que

nis debts; tres me to nvited me end, have absténgo de

Me defa-

hunting;

gin, must Ponerse it les to medle en; as, with doing e fignisses

to endeare the Infinitive do it; Si esperás que te ayúde, If you hope he will help thee; Si consiéssa que baya bécho esto, If he consesses he has done this; Si asírmas que séa verdád, If you assim that it is true. Though the Verbs after si are in the Indicative in the above examples, they are likewise used either in the Indicative or the Present Subjunctive, and also in the Future Subjunctive, when it means something to come; as, Si vinière, le verêmos, If he comes, we shall see him; Si succedière assi, Is it happens so.

The Verbs pensár, to think, estár, to be, when it fignifies to understand, require after them the Infinitive with en; as, Pensába en bacér esto, I was thinking about doing this; Estóy en que se ba de bacér, I understand it

must be done.

OBSERVATIONS on PREPOSITIONS.

Of the Preposition à.

A is a Particle indeclinable, serving in the composition of many Nouns, Verbs, and Adverbs, of which it often increases, diminishes, or changes the meaning; as, arrodillárse, to kneel down, a Reciprocal Verb Neutral, which is formed from à and rodilla, knee. Adinerádo signifies rich, having a great deal of money, and is made from à and dinéro, money. Abáxo is an Adverb, and signifies below; and it is composed of baxo, low, and the Preposition à.

A is also put before the Infinitive of certain Verbs, without being preceded by any Noun, and then it may be changed into the Gerund; as, A vér lo que passa, quien no dixéra? In seeing what passes who should not say? It is the same to say, Viéndo lo que passa.

A is also put before Infinitives preceded by another Verb; as, Enseñar à cantár, To teach to sing; Ensezár à baylár, To begin to dance; Provocár à juras, To provoke to swear. It is also placed between two

by to four

befo.

equi

and this be re

2. 3. 4.

I.

the G

Th

fame
used to
Está e
room.
as you

wife the védo e vedo e done and no go and dentró weeks.

Den in, bei En equal numbers, to denote order; as, Dos à dos, Two by two; Viniéron quatro à quatro, They came four by four.

A is likewise made use of on several other occasions before Nouns.

Of the Preposition De.

This, as a Particle, is used as a sign of the Genitive and Ablative Cases, as we have said in the beginning of this Grammar. The several uses of de in Spanish may be reduced to five; viz.

1. To denote the quality of a person or thing.

2. The matter a thing is made of.

3. To express the place from whence one comes.

4. The manner of acting.

5. To denote the means or cause of a thing.

Yet, in all these acceptations, de is rather a sign of the Genitive or Ablative than a Preposition.

Of the Prepositions En and Dentro.

The Prepositions en and dentro have very near the same signification; therefore they may sometimes be used the one instead of the other; as in this sentence, Está en el quarto, or Dentro del quarto, He is in the room. But they cannot be always used indifferently; as you may see by the following observations:

When you speak of a time past, you must always use the Preposition en; as, Hé leido las obras de Quevédo en quinze dias, I have read the works of Quevedo in sisteen days. But when the action is to be done in a time to come, then you must put dentro, and not en; as, Iré à vér le déntro de ocho dias, I will go and see you this day se'nnight; El Rey llegará dentro de tres semánas, The King will come in three weeks.

Dentro signifies properly within, in English, and en, in, being used in the same occasions and sense.

En is also sometimes joined with quanto; as, En quanto à mî, For what concerns me; En quanto à este Q negócio,

tween two

will help

nfesses he ou affirm

are in the

Subjunc.

when it

affi, If it

e, when it

Infinitive

ring about

derstandi

e compo-

of which

meaning;

ocal Verb

illa, knee.

of money,

Abáxo is an

mposed of

ain Verbs,

hen it may

o que pasa,

should not

by another

ing; Em-

ar à jurar,

negócio, About this affair; En quanto me conviêne, As much as is convenient to me.

Sometimes the Preposition en signifies with in English; as, Andar en seguro, To go with surety; Hablin en consiánza, To speak with considence; Passeár en buéna compánia, To walk with a good company.

Sometimes en fignifies as; as, En agradecimiento à los favores que be recibiao, As an acknowledgment of the favours conferred upon me; En señal de amissal, As a token of friendship.

Of Antes, Delante, and Ante.

The Preposition antes serves to denote priority of time; as, Antes del delúvio, Before the deluge; Anta de tres meses, Before three months. Priority of order or situation; as, Ponér una cosa antes de la otra, To put one thing before another. Sometimes it means preserence, and signifies rather; as, Antes morir qui ser vencido, Rather to die than to be conquered. But it is not sollowed by the Particle de, as in all the other occasions, as well before a Noun as before a Verb; as, Antes del dia, Before day; Antes de îrse, before going.

Delánte is also followed by the Particle de beforea Noun, and serves to denote the order or situation of persons and things; as, Delánte de mi casa, Besore my house; Iba delánte de mi. He went besore me. It means likewise the presence; as, Estába delánte del Ro, He was besore the King; Está delánte de Dios, He is

before God, fignifying be is dead.

The Preposition ante governs the Accusative, and is only used in law by notaries, &c as, Ante mi espitano, real y del número, &c. Before me, royal notary of the number, &c. They never make use of ante on any other occasion.

Of Cerca and Acerca.

The Preposition cerca serves to express proximity of time, place, or a near disposition to any thing; and, in

all the follow cerca puerte morir near in Action in the figure of the figure of the following properties and the figure of the following properties and the figure of the following properties and the following properties are all the following properties and the following properties are all the fol

pondi crédit the go that th a Nou Verbs

aixe,

The of tim fition t notwit may b der; t fition o que is 1 Déspue. dia, A Su luga mine; only af Verb ir Dé pues is the f bivo he

Theifame the fions; Venía do Only bothen it

b in Eng-; Hallir Passear en ny.

viene, As

imiento de ameni of de amisiad,

riority of ge; Antes of order otra, To it means morir que ed. But the other a Verb; le, before

tuation of lefore my me. It e del Rey, ios, Heis tive, and mi escri-

before a

ximity of ; and, in

al notary

of ante on

all these acceptations, it governs the Genitive, being followed by de before either a Noun or Verb; as, Es erca de médio dia, It is near twelve; Está cerca de la puerta, He stands near the door; Está muy cerca de morir, He is dying ; No está cerca de llegar, He is not near to arrive.

Acerca is a compound of the Particle a and cerca. fignifying about, sometimes near; as, serca de esto le dixe, About this I told him; Acerca de ir alla le refpondi About going there I answered him; Tiene mucho rédito acérca del governador. He is in great credit with the governor. By these examples you may observe, that this Preposition requires also the Genitive before a Noun or Pronoun, and the Particle de before the Verbs in the Infinitive.

Of the Prepositions Despues and Tras.

The Preposition despues serves to express posteriority of time, or inferiority of place; fo it is used in oppostion to the Prepositions antes and delante. There is, notwithitanding, a difference, that before the Nouns it may be used as well as a Preposition of time or of order; but before the Infinitives it is always a Prepofinion of time, followed by de. When the Particle que is joined to it, then it denotes only the time; as, Déspues del diluvio, After the deluge; Déspues de médio dia, After mid day. It is a Preposition of place; as, Su lugar viene d'spues del mio, His place comes after mine; No debe andar sino déspues de mi, He must go only after me. But when despues governs by itself a Verb in the Infinitive, it is a Preposition of time; as, Dépues de peleur se retiro, After fighting he retired. It is the fame when followed by que; as, Despues que lo bivo becho, After doing it.

These two Prepositions tras and despues express the lame thing, and are used indifferently, on several occasions; as, Déspues de esto, or três de esto, After this; Vena despues de mi, or tras de mi, He came after me. Only before Verbs trás is not made use of, because

then it signifies besides.

You must observe, that déspues tras, or detras, go. vern always the Genitive before Nouns and Pronouns; and the Infinitive with the Particle de, when before a Verb.

Of the Preposition Con.

This Preposition signifies with, and is of the greatest use in the Castilian language; it governs the Accustative, and denotes conjunction, union, mixing, assembling keeping company, mean, instrument, and manner. Beside, it is used in other senses, of which I will treat afterwards

Con expresses conjunction in the following examples; as, Casar una donzella con un hombre de bien, To many a maid with an honest man; Vivir Christianamente una con otros, To live as Christians together; Estar bien an todos, To be well with every body.

It denotes mixing; as, Echár poco vinágre con much azéite, to pour a little vinegar with much oil; Construír con aréna y cál, To build with fand and lime.

It denotes assembling; as, Ir con uno, To go with one; Entretenérse con alguno, To converse with somebody; Comér con sus amigos, To eat with one's friends; Esta con gente honrada, To be with honest people.

It ferves also to express the means by which some thing is done; as, Con el socórro de Dios, By God's help; Con valór y ánimo, With courage and spirit; Con mucko tiémpo, With a long time; Con qué quiéres remediár esto? With what will you remedy this? Con dinét todo se bace, With money all is done.

Lastly, it denotes the manner of doing something as, Habla con eloquencia, He speaks eloquently; adignidad, With dignity; Con arrogáncia, With arrogance; Responde con cordúra, He answers with wisdom or wisely; Suffre con constância, He suffers with simples.

Observe, that, when the two first Pronouns Personal and the Reciprocal, follow con, you must say, Con mignot con me, With me; Con tigo, With thee; con sign With himself.

One

En

s it is

cular o

Particl Tenfe,

of doin work i Nothin razón? Para

Thi

thing; created Un hofp El dinér

Para todo el Se ban Para di little. before I

is used b

The intention ba fido co to love (Eating is alcanzár employr

Para
one is all
position

detrás, go. Pronouns; en before a

the great-

the Accu-

, affembling,

. Besides,

afterwards,

examples;

To marry

amente unos

tar bien con

e con much

oil; Con-

with one

Comebody:

nds; Efta

hich fome

By God's

Spirit; Con

cières reme-

Con diner

omething

ently; Con

With arro

th wifdom

l lime.

Entre signifies between or among, in English; and, is it is never used in any other sense, there is no particular observation to be made upon it.

Observations upon the Preposition Para.

One must take great care not to confound the Preposition para with por, both signifying for; because each of them has its particular use.

Para is put before Nouns, and it governs the Acculative, or before the Infinitive of Verbs, without any Particle. But when it is before any other Mood or

Tense, que is joined to it.

This Preposition is used to denote the end or motive of doing any thing; as, Trabajo para el bien público, I work for the public good; Nada se bace pára el estado, Nothing is done for the state; Para que tiéne el hombre razin? For what is man endowed with reason?

Para is also used to express the cause of doing something; as, Dios crío el universo para el hómbre, God created the world for man. It denotes usefulness; as, Un hospital para los póbres, An hospital for the poor; El dinéro es para gastár le, The money is to spend.

Para is a Preposition of time; as, Me basta esto para todo el año, This is sufficient to me for all the year; se han unido para siémpre, They are united for ever; Para dos meses era poco, For two months it was too little. These are the several senses of this Preposition before Nouns and Pronouns. Let us now see how it is used before Verbs.

The first use of para before Verbs is to shew the intention or purpose of doing something; as El hombre ha sido criádo para amár à Dios, Man has been created to love God, El comér es necessário para conservar la vida, Eating is necessary to preserve life; Todo lo hace para alanzár un empléo, He does every thing to obtain an employment.

Para serves likewise before Verbs to denote what one is able to do in consequence of one's present disposition; as, Es bastante suerte para montar; He is

with firms

, Con migo

Entr

strong enough to ride; Harto caudal tiene para mantenérse, He has means enough to maintain himsels; La ccésson es demassado favoráble para dexárla escapár, The

occasion is too favourable to let it slip.

This Preposition expresses also the capacity of doing any thing; as, Es bombre para acometerle. He is a man able to attack him; Es bombre para resistive, He is capable of resisting him; No es bombre para esto, He is not the proper man wanted for this; Es bombre para nada, He is good for nothing.

Para is placed before Verbs in the Infinitive without any Particle or Preposition; as, Para sér dosto, a menessér estudiér, In order to be learned, one must study; Para sér rico, se ha de trabajár, To be rich, one must work. Que is joined to para before the other Moods and Tenses of Verbs; as, Para que sea esto méjar, la order to make this better; Para que Dios nos bendíja, In order to obtain the blessing of God.

Of the Preposition Por.

The Prepolition per fignifies through, denoting the efficient cause of a thing or an action, and the motive and mean of it. These are its principal meanings,

though it is used on several occasions:

Sometimes it fignifies by; as, Por la grâcia de Dist, By the grace of God; España sue conquistada por los Românos y los Moros, Spain was conquered by the Romans and the Moors; Por su descuido lo perdió teds, By his negligence he lost all; Por este médio lo legrará, By this mean he will obtain it.

Por denotes the motive of an action; Habla par embidia, He speaks through envy; Todo lo bace par passion, He acts always by passion; Cassiga por ven gázza à por celéra, He chastises through vengeance or

pallion.

Sometimes per expresses the means made use of, or contributing to something; as, Llegar à sus since sor assaire, To come to one's ends with or by crastiness; Agrada à tedes per su prudência, He pleases every body by his prudence.

Cf th

Loli

For

I pa

Vinjo

throt

and g
los P
Los p
who l

ation

Noun

Beside Verbs contin also to finitiv

Partic pegár,

The and p or go Under de Pon del rein the Se

Deb more which is under which fus red. This Preposition signifies also for and through; as, Lo bizo por mi, He did it for me; Por el amór de Dios, For God's sake; Passé esta mañana por la calle de —, I passed this morning through the street of ——; Viejó por todos los Reines de la Európa, He travelled through all the kingdoms of Europe.

Of the Prepositions Más acá, This side; Más allá, That side, or surther; and Además, Besides.

Más acá, and más alle, are two Prepositions of place, and govern the Genitive; as, Los que essán mas acá de los Pirinsos, Those who are on this side the Pireneans; Los puéblos que viven mas allá de los montes, The people who live beyond the mountains.

Adimas, besides, is a Preposition denoting augmentation or addition, and requires the Genitive of the Nouns or Pronouns following; as, Adémas de todo esto, Besides all this. When it is before the Infinitive of Verbs, it retains the Particle de; as, Adémas de querér contar, aun quería baylar, Besides singing, he desired also to dance. When any other Mood than the Infinitive is made use of then adémos is solowed by the Particles de que; as Adémas de que me renza, me quería pagár, Besides scolding, he wanted also to beat me.

Of the Preposition Debaxo.

The Preposition debaxo, under, denotes the time and place, I say the time or denomination of a reign or government; as, Debaxo del império de Augusto, Under the empire of Augustus; Debaxo del consulado de Pompéyo, Under the consulate of Pompey; ebaxo del reinado de Jorge Segundo, Under the reign of George the Second.

Debáxo, as a Preposition of place, is a great deal more used, and marks out always inferiority of position; as, Todo lo que hay debáxo de los ciólos, All there is under heaven; Lo que hay debáxo de la tiera, All which is under the earth; Tenér una almoháda debáxo de sus redillas, To have a cushion under the knees; Llevár algo

ara mantenfelf; La

apár, The

y of doing

e is a man

a esto, He

intre para

tive with.

er dotto, es

ruft study;

one must

er Moods

mejor, la

os bendija,

noting the

ne motive

meanings,

ia de Dios,

red by the

perdió tede,

lo lograra,

Flabla por

bace por

por ven-

geance or

use of, or

fines por

craftinels;

very body

algo debáxo de la capa, To carry something under the cloak; Dormír debáxo de un arból, To sleep under a tree.

This Preposition is also made use of in the following sentences: El exército está debáxo del cañon de la plaza, The army is under the artillery of the town; Estó succedió debáxo de mis ventánas, This happened under my windows; Los soldádos que estan debáxo de las armas, The soldiers who are under arms; Ponés una cosa debáxo de llave, To put something under the key; Debáxo del sello real, Under the royal seal. Observe, that this Preposition governs always the Gentive, without any exception.

These are the principal observations that the limit of this Grammar permit me to give upon this most effential part of speech. But all these rules will perhaps be sooner learned by the Reader, as they stand

exemplified in the Dialogues hereafter.

LIST. que de gíd

ém

reg

ción

Abalan

Abanda Abocha Abocha Aborda

Aborred Aborred Abrasár Abrírse

Abstené Abundái Aburríd

Abusár Acabár Acaecér Acaecér

Acalorán

Accedér

Accesible

Acercárse Acarcárse Acercárse Acertár Acogérse

Acomodán

inder a followae la town; ppened

ler the

baxo de Poner ler the Ob. Geni-

e limits is most ill pery Stand

ISTA

que rigenPreposiciónes: de las Preposiciónes regídas; y por via de Exémplo, de las Palábras regidas de las Preposiciónes.

Abalanzárse . á . los pelí-

Abandonárse . á la suérte, Abocárse . con los súyos, Abochornárse . . de algo, Abogár . . por . . algúno, Abordár una nave . a . con otra,

Aborrecible . á . las géntes, Aborrecído . . de . todos, Abrasárse . . en . . deséos, Abrirse . á con . sus confidéntes.

Abstenérse . . de . comér, Abundár. de. en. riquézas, Aburrido. de . su mala for-

túna, Abusár . de . la amistád, Acabár . . de . . venír, Acaecér (algo) . á . algúno, Acaecér (algo) . . en . tal tiempo,

Acalorárse. con. en . la dispúta,

Accedér. á . la opinion de

Accesible . á . los preten-

diéntes, Acérca.. de . este sucésso, Acercarse . del . peligro, Acarcárse . al . amigo, Acercarse . de . la lumbre, Acertár . a. con . la casa, Acogérse . . á . . algúno,

Acomodárse . con . algúno, Acomodárse, al. dictamen, de otro,

LISTA de las Palábras; A LIST, containing the Words which govern the Prepositions: the Prepositions governed; and an Example to the Words which are governed by or govern the Prepositions.

to rush on danger.

to abandon oneself to chance. to confer with one's relations. to be chagrined with anything. to plead for any one. to bring one ship to another.

hateful to the people. detested by all. to be inflamed with desires, to open oneself to one's confidants.

to abstain from eating. to abound with, or in riches. weary with one's ill fortune.

to abuse friendship. to be just come. something to happen to any one. to happen at such a time.

to grow warm in a dispute.

to accede to another's opimon.

accessible to pretenders.

about this business. to approach the danger. to approach a friend. to sit by the fire. to find out the house. to have recourse to any one. to settle oneself with any one. to conform oneself to another's opinion. * 1

Acompañárse

algo debáxo de la capa, To carry something under the cloak; Dormír debáxo de un arból, To sleep under a tree.

This Preposition is also made use of in the sollowing sentences: El exército está debáxo del cañon de la plaza, The army is under the artillery of the town; Estó succedió debáxo de mis ventánas, This happened under my windows; Los soldádos que estan debáxo de las armas, The soldiers who are under arms; Poner una cosa debáxo de llave, To put something under the key; Debáxo del sello real, Under the royal seal. Observe, that this Preposition governs always the Genitive, without any exception.

These are the principal observations that the limit of this Grammar permit me to give upon this most effential part of speech. But all these rules will perhaps be sooner learned by the Reader, as they stand

exemplified in the Dialogues hereafter.

LIST. que de gíd

regi

em

Abalan

Abando Abocár Abocho Abogár Abordá

Aborrec Aborrec Abrasár Abrírse

Abstené Abundán Aburrído

Abusár Acabár Acaecér Acaecér

Acalorárs

Accedér

Accesible

Acercárse Acercárse Acercárse Acertár Acogérse

LISTA Acomodár

LISTA de las Palábras;
que rigenPreposiciónes:
de las Preposiciónes regídas; y por via de Exémplo, de las Palábras
regídas de las Preposiciónes.

Poner

er the

Geni-

limits

s molt

ill per-

y Stand

A LIST, containing the Words which govern the Prepositions: the Prepositions governed; and an Example to the Words which are governed by or govern the Prepositions.

A.

Abalanzárse . á . los pelígros,
Abandonárse . á la suérte,
Abocárse . con los súyos,
Abochornárse . de algo,
Abogár . . por . . algúno,
Abordár una nave . a . con

Aborrecíble . á . las géntes,
Aborrecído . . de . todos,
Abrasárse . . en . . deséos,
Abrírse . á con . sus confidéntes,
Abstenérse . . de . comér,
Abundár . de . en . riquézas,

túna,
Abusár . de . la amistád,
Acabár . . de . . venír,
Acaecér (algo) . á . algúno,
Acaecér (algo) . . en . tal
tiémpo,

Aburrido. de . su mala for-

Acadorárse. con . en . la dispúta,

Accedér . á . la opinion de otro,
Accesible . á . los preten-

diéntes, Acérca . . de . este sucésso, Acercárse . del . peligro,

Acarcárse . al . amigo, Acercárse . de . la lumbre, Acertár . a. con . la casa, Acogárse

Acomodárse . a . algúno, Acomodárse . con . algúno, Acomodárse . al . dictámen, de otro, to rush on danger.

to abandon oneself to chance.
to confer with one's relations.
to be chagrined with anything.
to plead for any one.
to bring one ship to another.

hateful to the people.
detested by all.
to be inflamed with desires,
to open oneself to one's confidants.

to abstain from eating. to abound with, or in riches. weary with one's ill fortune.

to abuse friendship.
to be just come.
something to happen to any one.
to happen at such a time.

to grow warm in a dispute.

to accede to another's opinion.

accessible to pretenders.

about this business.
to approach the danger.
to approach a friend.
to sit by the fire.
to find out the house.
to have recourse to any one.
to settle oneself with any one.
to conform oneself to another's
opinion.

A Acompañárse

ISTA

Acompañárse . con . otros, to keep company with othrs. Aconsejárse. de, con. sábios, to be advised by, or with, wise

Acontecer. á. los incautos, Acordárse. de. algúnacosa, Acordárse. con . sus contrários,

Acostumbrárse. á. los trabásos,

Acreditárse . de . nécio, Acreedor. á . de . la con-

fiánza, Acreedor . de . algúno, Actuárse . en . los negócios,

Acusár . á . . algúno Acusarse . de . las culpas, Adelantárse . á . otros, Además . . de . . eso, Adherírse . á . la opinion,

. de . otro,

Adolecér . de . enfermedád, Aferrarse . en . su opinion, . á . leér, Aficionarse Aficionarse . de . algúno, Afirmárse. en . su dicho, Agradecido . á . los bene-

ficios, Agraviárse . de . algúno, Agregarse . a . . otros, A'grio . . al . gusto, Agúdo de ingénio, Ahitárse de manjáres, Ahorcajárse . en . Jas es-

páldas . de . otro, Ahorrár . de . razónes, Airárse . con . alguno, Ajustárse . con . algúno, Ajustárse . á . la rázon, Alabárse . de . valiénte,

Alargarse . á . la ciudad, Alegrárse . de . algo, Alejárse . de . su tiérra, Alimentarse . con . poco,

Alimentarse . de . esperanzás,

to happen to the unwary. to remember any thing. to agree with one's opponents.

to accustom oneself to labour.

to prove one's own folly. worthy of confidence.

any one's creditor. to acquaint oneself with business.

to accuse any one. to accuse oneself of faults. to advance others. besides that.

to adhere to another's opinion,

to be sick. opinion. to be positive in one's own to be fond of reading. to take an affection for any one. to affirm what one has said. de . verdád, foreign to the truth. grateful for benefits.

> to be affronted with any one. to unite oneself to others. sour to the taste. witty or sharp. to surfeit oneself with food. to get upon another's back.

to spare words. to anger oneself with any body. to make it up with any one. to be right. to boast of bravery. to hasten to the city. to be rejoiced at any thing, to leave one's country. to subsist upon little. to feed oneself with hopes.

Alindar

Alindá

Allanár Alto . Amáble Amance

Amante Amañár Amoros Ampará

Andár . Andár . Andár . Andár Anhelár

Ancho

Antes Anticipá Aovár . Aparár Aparecér

Aparecér

Aparejárs

Apartárse Apasionár Apasionár Apearse . Apechugá

Apedreár

Apegarse

Apelár . d Apelár .

Apercebirs Apetecible Apetecído Apiadárse . Aplicarse.

Alindár . con . otra herehrs. h, wise dád, Allanárse . á . lo jústo, men. Alto . . de . . cuérpo, Amáble . de . las gentes, Amancebarse . con . los onents. Amante . de . . bour. algo, Amañárse, . á . escribír, Amoroso . con . los súyos, Amparárse . de . algúna cosa, Ancho . . de . . . boca, h busi-Andár . con . el tiémpo, Andár . . de . . capa, · ness. Andár . . en . . pléytos, S. Andár . . por . tiérra, Anhelár . á por . mayór fortúna, Antes . . dé . pinion. ahóra, Anticiparse . a . alguno, pinion. Aovár . en . . el nído, Aparár . en . la mano, 's own Aparecérce . á . algúno, my one. Aparecérse . en . el camíno, sard. Aparejárse , para . el trabáxo, Apartárse. de . la occasión, y one. rs. Apasionárse . á . los libros, Apasionárse . de . alguno, Apearse. de . su opinión food. Apechugár . con . por alnack. gúna cosa, Apedreár . con . las palabras, Apegárse . á . ny body. algúna 1. one. cosa, Apelár . de . . la senténcia, Apelár . á . otro medio, hing. Apercebirse . de . armas, Apetecible . al , gusto, Apetecído . de . muchos, Apiadárse . de . los pobres, pes.

Aplicarse. á los estúdios,

Alindar

to be contiguous to another's estate. to submit to what is just. tall. amiable to the people. to be fond of books. a lover of something. to be clever in writing. kind with his relations. to take possession of any thing. wide-mouthed. to accommodate oneself to time. to realk with a cloak on. to be litigious. to be humbled. to covet better fortune. before now. to anticipate any one. to lay eggs in the nest. to receive with the hand. to present oneself suddenly before any one. to present oneself suddenly on the road. to prepare for work. casion. to separate oneself from the octo be passionately fond of books. to be enamoured with any one. to change one's opinion. to undertake any thing with spirit. to be foul-mouthed. to adhere to any thing. to appeal from a sentence. to have recourse to other meato provide oneself with arms. desirable to the palate. desired by many. to have compassion on the poor.

to apply oneself to study.

Apoderárse

Apoderárse. de . la ha- to usurp the goods. ciénda agena, . á . corrér, Apostár . a leer Aprendér Apresurárse . en . los negó-Apretár . por . la cintúra, Aprobárse . en algúna facultad, Apropiádo . para . el officio, Apropinquarse . a . algúno, Aprovechárse. de . la ocasión, Aprovechár . en . la virtúd, Apto . para . el empléo, Apurádo . de . médios, Aquietarse . en . la dispúta, Ardér . en . . amóres, Ardérse . en . quiméras, Armárse . de . paciéncia, Arrebozárse . con . algo, Arrecirse . de . . frio, Arreglárse . á . las léyes, Arrecostárse . á . algúna cosa, Arregostáree . á . algúna cosa, Arremetér . á . contra . los enemígos. Arrepentirse . de . lo mal hecho, Arrestarse . 4 un hecho, Arribar . 5 . tiérra, Arrimárse . á . la paréd, Arrinconárse . en . su casa, Arrogarse (algo) . á . si mismo, Arrojárse . al . pelígro,

. peléar,

capas,

los pe-

ligros,

Asarse . . de . calor, to be scorched with heat.

Arrojarse . a

Arrostrár .

Arropárse . con .

5

to lay a wager on a race. to learn to read. to be quick in business. to take fast hold by the waist to be approved in any faculty. adapted to the office. to approach any one. to seize the opportunity. to improve invirtue. fit for the employment. exhausted of means. to be quiet in the dispute. to burn with love. to be full of quarrols. to arm oneself with patience. tomuffle oneself up in anything. to be benumbed with cold. to conform to the laws. to lean against any thing. to be inclined to any thing. to assault the enemy. to repent of an ill deed. to be enterprizing in an action. to arrive at land. to lean against the wall. to keep oneself immured. to appropriate any thing to onesalf. to run into danger. to advance to fight. to cover oneself with cloaths. to face danger.

Ascent Asegui Asentin Asesor Asocián Asistir Asistir Asociár Asomár Aspárse A'spero Aspero Aspirár Atarse . Atárse Atemoriz Atendér Atenérse Atento . Atestiguá Atinár . Atinár . Atollar . Atraér (al Atranganta Atreverse Atreverse Atribuir (a Atribulárse Atropellárs

Atufárse .

Ascender

ı	GOVERNMENT O
	Ascender . á . otro em- pléo,
	Asegurárse . de . los pe-
	lígros, Asentír . á . otro dictá-
	men, Asesorárse . con . abogádo,
	Asociarse . con . letra-
	dos, Asistír . á . los enférmos,
	Asistir . en . algúna cosa,
	Asociárse . con . otro, Asomárse . á, por . la
	Asomárse . a, por . la ventána,
	Aspárse á . gritos,
	A'spero al . gusto,
	Aspero . en . las . palabras
	ventána, Aspárse á . gritos, Aspero al . gusto, Aspero . en . las . palabras Aspirár . á . mayóres
	Atarse. á. una sola cosa,
	Atarse . en . inconve-
	miéntes, Atemorizárse . de . por .
	lo que dicen,
	Atendér . á . la con-
	versación.
	Atenérse . á . lo segúro,
	Aténto con sus
	Atestiguar . con . otro,
	Atestiguár . con . otro, Atinár . á, con . la casa, Atinár . con . lo que se ha
	. de . decír,
	Atollár . en los pantános,
	Atraér (algo) . á . si.
	Atraér (algo) . á . si, Atrangantárse . con . huésos,
	Alreverse a coses
	Atrevérse con los va-
	liéntes,
	Atribuir (algo) . a . otro.
	Atribularse . en los
	trabáxos,
	Atropellarse en las
	Atufárse en la con-
	versación,
	verbacion,

waist.

aculty.

te.

atience.

wthing. old.

ing.

hing.

d.

all.

red.

thing to

cloaths.

eat. Ascender

onesalf.

an action.

to ascend to another employto shelter oneself from danger. to assent to another's opinion. to seek council from a lawyer. to take advice from learned to assist the sick. to assist in any thing. to associate oneself with another. to look out at the window. to be exhausted with roaring. rough to the taste. rude in conversation. to aspire to greater things. to tie oneself to one thing alone. to embroil oneself in a dilemto be afraid of what is said. to attend to the conversation. to keep to the side of safety. respectful to one's superiors. to testify with another. to hit upon the house. to guess what ought to be said to stick fast in the bog. to attract any thing to oneself. to be choaked with bones. to animate oneself to great things. to dare the brave. [ther. to attribute any thing to anoto be afflicted with labour. to overhasten actions. to take pet in conversation.

Atufárse

Atufarse . de, por . poco, to be affronted at a trifle. Aunarse . con . . otro, to unite oneself with another. Ausentarse . de . Madrid, Avecinarse . en . algun to take up one's abode in ann puéblo.

Avenirse . con Aventajarse . a . otros, to gain an advantage over

Avergonzárse . á . pedir, to be ashamed at asking. Avergonzárse . de . algo, Averiguarse con alguno, to agree with any one. Aviarse para partir, Avocár (algo) . á . si,

to absent oneself from Madrid town.

. otro, to agree with another.

to be ashamed of any thing, to prepare for a journey. a superior to call a cause from an inferior court to his own.

B.

Balancear . a . tal parte, Balancear . en . la duda, Balár . por . . dunero, Bamboleár . en . la maró-

Bañárse . en . . agua, Barár . . en . tiérra, Barbeár . con . la paréd, Bastardear . de . su paturaléza,

Bastardear . en . sus acciónes,

Batallar . con . los enemigos,

Baxár . á . . la cuéva, Baxar . de . su autoridad, to recede from one's authority. Baxár . hácia . el valle, Báxo . de . . cuérpo, Benéfico . para . la salúd, Blanco . . . de . cara, Blando . de . cortéza, Blasonár . de . valiente, to boast of bravery.

plata, . al . tambor, to embroider on a tambour Bordar

Bostezár . de . hámbre, to gape through hunger. Bostezár . de . genealogía, to boast of birth. Bota . . de . . vino, a leathern flask of wine. Boto . . de . . punta, blunt.

to hesitate on such a side. to fluctuate in doubt. to wish for money. to dance on the rope.

to bathe oneself in water. to run a-ground. to reach a wall with one's chin. to degenerate from his nature.

to be degenerated in one's ac

to fight with the enemy.

to go down to the cellar. to descend towards the valley. low in stature. beneficial to the health. of a white face. of a soft skin. Blasfemar . de . la virtud, to blaspheme against virtue. Bordar (algo) . de . con . to embroider any thing in or with silver.

frame.

Bramat

Brama Bovár Brega Brear Brind Brinda

Buéno Bué 10 Bufár Bullir

Burlárs

Cabér Caér .

Caér Caér . Caér Caér Caér Caér Caér . Cier . si Caér .

Calificar Callár la Caiumnia

Cararse

Calentár

Calzárse Cambiár Cambiár

Caminár Caminár Caminar Cansarse Cansarse

Capaz .

Bramár . . de . . cólera, Ae. Bovánte . en . la fortúna, nother. Bregár . con . . otro, Brear . á . . chasco, Madrid. Brindar . con . regalos, in any town, Brindar . á . la salúd de to toast to another's health. ge over Buéno . . de . comer, others. Bué 10 . para . todo, good for every thing. ing. Bufár . . . de . . . ira, to swell with anger. thing. Bullir . por . en . todas, to move in all parts. partes, rey. Burlarse . use from his own. C. en . ide. Caér . . en . tiérra, Caér . . en . . error, Caér . en . lo que se dice, Caér . en . . cuénta, ter. tal tiémpo, Caér . en . Caér . . de . lo alto, ne's chin. Caér . á . . tal parte, s nature. Caér . hácia . el norte, Caer . sobre . los enemigos, one's ac Caér . por . . pascua, tions. Calarse de agua, ny. Calentárse . á . el fuégo, Calificar (á . algúno) . de . ar. docto, uthority. Callar la verdad . a . otro, e valley. Cajumniar à alguno, de. miústo, h. Calzarse . a . . alguno, to lead another by the nose. Cambiar . con Cambiár algúna cosa . por . otra, virtue. Caminár . á ing mor Caminar . para . Francia, to travel to France th silver. Caminar . por . el monte, to walk by the mountaintambout Cansarse . de . pretendér, to be tired of pretending. frame.

rer.

me.

Braman

to roar with rage. to be fortunate. to struggle with another. to ver with tricks. to offer presents. good to eat. de . . algo, to make a jest of any thing. la mano, to be able to be contained in the hand. to fall upon the earth. to fall into a mistake. to understand what is said. to comprehend. to fall out at such a time. to fall from on high. to fall on such a side. to fall towards the north. to fall upon the enemy. to fall at Easter. to wet oneseif with water. to warm oneself at the fire. to qualify any one for a learned man. toconcealthetruthfromanother. to calumniate any one as un-Just. . otro, to exchange with another. to exchange one thing for ano-Sevilla, to travel to Seville. Cansarse. con. de. el trabajo, to fatigue oneself with labour. Capaz. de. cien arróbas, capable of holding a hunar d galons. Capaz

Capáz . de . hacer algo, capable of doing something. Capáz . para . el empléo, Capitular . a . alguno . de to impeach any one for being mal hombre, . razon, Cargárse de Casár . á . una personá, ó. cosa . con . otra, Catequizár á alguno . para . el designio, Causár perjuício. á . otro, Cautivar a alguno . con . to overcome any one with fa. favóres, Cavár la imaginácion . en . algúna cosa, Cazcaleár de una parte. á. otra, Cedér (algo) . á . otro, Cedér. á . la autoridád de otro. Cedér (algúna cosa) . en . favór de otro, Censurár (algo) . de . malo, Ceñírse. á. lo que se puéde, Cerca . de . el palácio, Chanceárse . con . algúno, Chapuzár (algo) . en . el aguá, Chico . de . persóna, Chocar uno . con . otro, Circumscribírse . á . una cosa. Clamar á Dios, Clamár . por . dinéro, Clarmorear . por . les muértos, Comprometerse con . alguno, Cortár la facultád . á . algúno, Cobrár dinéro de . los deudóres, Colegir (algo) lo antecedente, Coligarse . con . alguno, to make an alliance with any Columpiarse . en , el ayre, to swing in the air. Combatir . con . otro, to fight with another.

capable of the employment. a bad man. to insist upon one's opinion. to couple one person or thing with another. to suborn any one for one's purpose. tobeprejudicedagainst another. to think seriously on any thing. to go about feigning business. to yield any thing to another. to yield to another's authority. to give up any thing in another's favour. to blame any thing as evil. to keep within bounds. near the palace. to jest with any one. to sink any thing in the water. small in person. to drive one against the another. to confine oneself to one thing. to pray God. to cry out for money. to ring a peal for the dead.

to render oneself answerable to any one. to shorten another's power.

to receive money from debtors.

. por, de . to conclude any thing from the antecedent. Sone. Combatír Combati

Combin Comedin

Comenz Comérse Conmuta

Compatí

Competi Complac Complac Compone

Compone

Comprár

Compreh Comprob

Compron

Comunic

Comunic Concebir

Concebir

Concebir

Concedér Conceptu

Concertar

Concordá

Concurrir

Concurrir

ing. ient. r being d man. nion. r thing nother. r one's urpose. nother. with favours. m any thing. usiness. nother. thority. in anofavour. evil. e water. mother. thing. dead. werable my one. wer. debtors. from the ecedent.

ith any

ombatír

Jone.

. al- to fight against any one. Combatír . contra guno, Combinar una cosa . con . to combine one thing with otra, another. Comedirse . en . las pala- to be civil in words. bras, Comenzár. á . decir algo, to begin to say any thing. Comérse . de . envídia, to pine with envy. Conmutar algo . con . otra to exchange one thing with cosa, another. Compatible . con . la juscompatible with justice. tícia, Competir . con . algúno, to rival any one. Complacérse . de . algo, to be pleased with any thing. . otro, Complacér to please another. a . Componérse. de buéno y to be made of good and bad. malo, Componérse . con . los to compound with debtors. deudóres, Comprár algo. á, de . quien, to buy any thing from the sello vende, Comprehensible . al . encomprehensible to the undertendimiénto, standing. Comprobar algo. con. in- to prove any thing with instruméntos, struments. Comprometérse . en . árbito compromise by arbitration. tros, Comunicar luz . á . otra to communicate light to anoparte, ther part. Comunicar . con . algúno, to commune with any one. Concebír algo . por . buéto conceive any thing as good. Concebír algo . en el to comprehend something. ánimo, Concebír algúna cosa . de . to conceive any thing in such tal modo, a light. Concedér algo . a . otro, to yield any thing to another. Conceptuar à alguno. de. to look upon any one as a wise sabio, man. Concertar una cosa. con. to concert with one another. otra, Concordar la cópia . con . to make the copy agree with el original, the original. Concurrir alguna to meet at some place. parte, Concurrir . con . otros, to concur with others. Concurrir

Concurrír muchos . en . un many to agree in one opinion, dictamén, galéras, Condenar . á . Condenar . en . las costas, á los Condescendér . ruégos, Condescendér . con . la instancia, Condolerse :. de . los trabájos, Conducír algo . a . Cadiz, Conducir algúna cosa . bien de otro, Confabularse . con . los contrários, Confederárse . con . algúno, Conferir una cosa con . otra, Conferir un puésto . a : algùno, Confesar la culpa al juez, Confesarse. de. los pecados, Confiar algúna cosa . á . otro. Confiar . algo, Confiarse . de . algúno, Confinar un pais . con otro, Confinar algúno . a . tal to confine any one to such a side. parte, . su dic-Confirmarse . en tamen, Conformárse . . el con tiémpo, Confórme . a . su opinión, Confórme . con su voluntad, Confrontar una cosa . con . otra, Confundirse . de . lo que se ve, Confunderse . en . sus juici-Congeniar . con . algúno,

to condemn to the galleys. to condemn in the costs. to condescend to entreaties.

to condescend to the instances.

to be grieved with labour.

to conduct any thing to Cadiz. something to conduce to ano. ther's good. to converse with one's enemies,

to ally oneself to any one.

to compare one thing with ano. to place somebody in a post.

to confess one's fault to the judge.

to confess one's sins. to entrust another with any

things to confide in any thing.

to rely upon any one. one country to lie adjacent to another.

to be confirmed in one's opinion.

to conform to the times.

conformable to his opinion. conformable to his will.

to confront one thing with anoto be confounded with what

one sees. to be thrown into confusion.

to be congenial to any one. Congraciarse

Cong Cong

Cong

Conju Consa

Conse Consis Conso

Consp

Conspi Consta Consta

Consul Consun

Contan

Contam Contem Contend

Contend Contené

Conténte

Contesta Contraér

Contrap Contrapo

Contrapt

Contrave Contribui Contribui opinion, leys. Congeturar algo . por senales, aties. Congratularse . con . sus amigos, stances. Conjurarse . contra . algúno our. à Dios, Consagrarse . Consentir en algo, o Cadiz, Consistír . en . . algo, e to ano-Consolarse . con . los súyos, r's good. enemies. Conspirar . contra . alguno, one. Conspirár algúna cosa, with ang. Constar. por . testimónios, ther. Constar el todo . de . partes, a post. Consultár algúna cosa . con . . letrados, lt to the Consumado . en . tal fa-Judge. cultad, Contaminarse . con . los with any vícios. thing Contaminarse . de . heregía, g. Contemporizar . con . al. gúno, jacent to Contendér. con algúno, another. Contendér. sobre. tal coch a side. Contenérse . en palas opinion. bras, Conténto . de . vivir . en nes. . paz Contestar â la preinion. gúnta, ill. Contraér una cosa . a . otra, Contrapesar una cosa. con. with another. Contraponér esto. á . . ith what · aquéllo, one sees. Contrapunteárse . de . pafusion. labras, Contravenír . á . la ley, y one. Contribuír . con . algo, graciárse Contribuír . á . tal cosa,

Congraciarse . con . otro, to ingratiate oneself into another's favour. to conjecture any thing by to congratulate oneself with one's own friends. to conspire against any one. to consecrate oneself to God. to agree in any thing. to consist in any thing. to be comforted with one's friends. to conspire against any one. to aspire to any thing. to appear by evidence. thewholeto be composed of parts. to consult something with learned men. to be consummate in any faculto stain oneself with vices. to contaminate oneself with to temporize with any one. to contend with any one. to dispute upon a subject. to be sparing in words. content with living in peace. to answer to one's question. to contract one thing to anoto counterpoise one thing with another. to put this over against that. to scold. to transgress against the law. to contribute any thing to contribute to such a thing.

Convalecer :

Convalecér . de . la enfermedád. Convencérse . de . lo contrário, Convenir . con . otro, . en. algúna cosa, Conversár . con . algúno, Convertir la haciénda . en. dinéro, Convertirse . á . Dios, Convidar . á algúno con . dinéro. Convidárse. á. los trabájos, Convocár gente . á . junta, Cooperár . á . algúna cosa, Correrse . de . verguénza, Correspondér. á. los bene-

Correspondérse . con . los amígos,
Cortár la facultad . á . alguno,
Crecér . en . virtúdes,
Crecído . de . cuérpo,
Creéralgo. por . fe . en . Dios,
Creérse . de . alguna cosa,
Cuchareteár . en . todo,
Cuidár . de . algúno,
Culpár . á . algúno,
Cumplír . con . algúno,

Curárse . de . algúna cosa, Curtírse . al . . . ayre, Curtído . del . sol; . en . trabájos,

D.

Dar, algo. á. algúno; por visto; de . colór; de . comer,

Dar de palos,
Dar en manias,
Dárse á estudiár,
Darse al diantre,
Darse por vencido,
Debaxo de eso,
Deber dinéro á algúno,

to recover from sickness.

to be convinced of the contrary,

to agree with another in any thing.

to speak with any body. to convert goods into money.

to be converted to God. to offer money to any body.

to be ready to work.
to convene a meeting.
to co-operate in any thing.
to be ashamed.
to be grateful.

to correspond with friends.

to lessen another's power.
to increase in virtues.
tall. [in God.
to believe something by faith
to be convinced of any thing,
to intermeddle in every thing,
to take care of any body,
to blame any body.
to discharge une's obligation
with any body,
to be cured of any thing,
to tan by the air.
tanned by the sun; by labour

to give something to any body; to suppose any thing seen; to give colour; to give any thing to eat. to beat with a stick.

to be foolish.
to give oneself to study.
to despair.

to surrender.
under that.

to be indebted to any body.

Decaér

D.-

Derrenega

Decaéi

Decir a

Declara

Declina

Dedicar

Deducir

Defenda

Deferir

Defraud

Degener

Delante

Delatarse Deleytár

Delibera

Dependé

Deponér

Depositár

Derivar .

Déntro

Desabrirse Desabroch

Desagrade

Desahogár Desapropia Desavenírs

Desayunár Descabezái

Descalabaz

y.

Decaér. de . la autoridad, C53. Decir algo . á . otro; bien una cosa . con . otra, ontrary. Declararse . por . tal partir in any do; á . algúno, thing. Declinar . a . hacia . tal parly. te; en . baxéza, money. Dedicartiémpo . al . estúdio, Deducir algúna cosa . de . d. body. otra, . á . algúno, Defendér Deferir . a . otro dictamén, Defraudar algo . de . la auhing. toridad . de . otro, Degenerar. de . su nacimiénto, Delante . de . algúno, Delatarse . al . juéz, iends. Deleytarse . en, de . oir; con . la vista, wer. Deliberar sobre . tal . cosa [in God. Déntro . de . casa, Dependér . de . algúno by faith y thing. Deponér. a . algúno . de . ry thing. su empléo, Depositár algo . en . algúna parte, obligation Derivar. de . otra autoridad, any body. Derrenegár . de . algúna, ung. cosa, Desabrirse . con . algúno, ny labour Desabrochárse . con . algúno, Desagradecído . al . benemy body; ficio, ing seen; Desahogárse . con . algúno, Desapropiárse . de algo, give any Desavenirse unos . de .

13 to fall from authority. to say anything to another; to agree one thing with anoto declare oneself for such a party; to any body. to approach towards any side; to abase. to employ one's time in study. to infer one thing from anoto defend any body. to adopt another's advice. to usurp another's authority. to degenerate from one's ancestors. before any body. to accuse oneself to a judge. to please oneself with hearing; with seeing. to deliberate upon any thing. within the house. to depend upon any body. to depose any body from his employment. to deposit any thing in any to derive from another's authority to detest any thing. Tody. to have a difference with any to manifest one's own secret to another. another. to communicate one's trouble to

ungrateful to benefits. to alienate any thing. some to disagree with others: to take notice of any thing.

to labour in vain.

otros,

notícia,

guna cosa,

Desayunárse. de. algúna

Descabezárse. en . algúna

Descalabazárse . en . al-

ly.

body.

Decaer

Descansár

Descansár . de . la fatíga, Descantillar . de . alguna, cosa, Descargárse. de . la culpa, Descartarse . de . algún encárgo, Descendér á . los valles, Descendér . de . buén lináge, Descolgárse . por . la murálla, Descolgarse . . de . . los montes, Descollarse . sobre . otro, Descomponérse . con . algúno, Desconfiár. de . . algúno, Desconocído . á . los beneficios, Descontár algo . de . algúna suma, Descuidárse. de . su obligácion, Desdecirse . . de . lo dicho, Desdecir . de . su caracter, Desdeñárse . . de . . algúna Despoblárse . de . gente, Desembarazárse . de . lo que estórba, Desembarcár en . el puér-Desenfrenárse, en vícios Desertár . . del . regimién-Desesperár . . de . la pretensión, Deshacérse . . á . trabajar, Deshazérse . de . . algo, Desfalcar algo. de . algunà cosa, Desgajarse . de . los montes, Despeñárse..de.el monte, Despeñárse, de . un vicio.

to relieve oneself from fatigue to break off the corner of any to clear oneself from imputed to excuse oneself from the to descend to the vallies. to come of a good family. to creep down the wall. to descend from the mountains. to surpass another. to disagree with any one. to mistrust any one. ungrateful for benefits. to discount one sum from anoto neglect his obligation. to retract what one has said. to deviate from one's character. to disdain any thing. to depopulate. to get rid of lumber. to land. to abandon oneself to vices. to desert from a regiment. to despair of one's pretension.

to take away from another

to fall from the mountains.

to fall from the mountain.

en . otro,

to go from one vice to another.

charge. to work with anxiety. to get rid of something.

Despo

Déspu

Dester

Destria

Devolv

Dexár.

Distar .

Desting

Desmen

Desmen

Desnuda

Despedí

Despert Despert

Despicar

Desposá

Despren

Déspues

Desquici

Desquitá

Destinár

Desverge

Desviárse

Desvivirs

Detenérs

Determin

Détras .

Devolver

Dexár als

Dexár .

Dexar. en

Diferente

. ma

Despojar

country.

judge.

another.

1 fatigue. er of any thing. imputed guilt. rom the charge. ies. nily. Ill.

iountains. one.

its. from another. tion.

has said. character.

o vices. riment. retension.

11.

ing. m another thing intains. untain. to another.

Determinarse . . a . partir, Détras . . de . . la dáma, Devolver la causa . al juez, Dexár algo . . á . . algúno, Dexár. de escribír, Dexar. en . poder . de . otro, Diferente de otro,

Destinguir uno . de . . otro,

Desmentir . . a . . algúno,

Desmentirse una cosa . de .

Desnudárse. de . pasiónes,

Despedírse . . de . algúno,

Despertar . . a . . algúno,

Despertar . . del . . suéño,

Despicarse . de . la ofénsa,

Desposárse. con algúno,

Desprendérse . . de . . algo, Déspues . . de . . pasear,

Desquiciár. á. algúno de

Desquitarse. de . la perdí-

Destinár algo . para . tal

Desvergonzárse . con . al-

Desviarse del camíno,

Desvivírse . por . . algo

Detenérse . en . . difficul-

su podér,

cosa,

guno,

tades,

PREPOSITIONS. Despojar . de . la ropa, to strip naked. Déspues. de . llegár ; algúafter arriving; after any one; no; algo, after any thing. Desterrár . á . algúno . de . to banish any one from his su pátria, Destrizárse. de . . enfado, to consume oneself with anger. Devolvér la . cáusa . al to let the cause devolve to the juéz, Dexár . algo . á. algúno ; en to abandon any thing to any manos; de . . escribír, body; in the hands; to leave off writing. Distar. un . puéblo . de . one town to be distant from

> another. to give any one the lie. one thing to be separate from another. to conquer one's passions.

to distinguish one thing from

to take leave of any one. to awake any one. to awake from sleep. to be revenged of an affront. to marry any one. to get rid of something. after walking. to deprive any one of his autho-

to destine something for such an end. to take liberties with someto lose one's way.

to make up for one's loss.

to be anxious for something. to be stopped by difficulties. to take a resolution of setting behind the lady. to let the cause devolve to the

Judge. to bequeath to any one. to leave off writing. deposit with one. different from another.

Diferir algo . . á . . para . . otro tiémpo, Dignarse . . de . concedér, algo, Dimanár . . de .. algúna Discernír una cosa . de . . Desfrutár . . á . . alguno, Digno . de . alabanza, Diligente . en . aprender, Digustárse . por . algo, Disgustarse . . de . con . . algúno. Disponér : de . los biénes, Disponérse. á . algúna co-Disputar . . sobre . algo, Disentir . de otro . dicta-Disuadír á algúno . . de . . . algúna cosa, Distinguirse . . en . algo, Distrahérse . . de . en . . la conversacion, Divertirse . . á . en . . jugar, Dividir algúna cosa . de . Dividir en partes Dividir . entre . muchos por Dividir mitad Dolérse . . de . lo mal he-Dotádo . . de . . ciéncia, Dudár . . . de . . . algo, Durár . hasta . por tal tiém-Duro. de . entendimiénto,

E. Echár algo . en . por . tiérra, Embobárse . de . en . conalgo,

to defer any thing to another time. to condescend to grant any thing to originate from something. to discern one thing from and to take profit from another. worthy to be praised. diligent to learn. to be disgusted with any thing to be disgusted with any one. to dispose of goods. to be disposed to any thing. to dispute on something. to dissent from another's opi to dissuade any one from am

Eml

Emb

Emn

Emp

Enag

Enam

Encal

Encar

Encar

Encax

Encena

Encend

Enchar Encima

Enferm

Enfrént

Enlazár

Ensayán

Entendé

Enterárs

Entrár.

Entreme

Equivoca

Escapárs

Escarmen

Escondér

Escribír c

Esculpir

Excusarse

Esmerárse

to distinguish oneself in any thing to wander in conversation.

to be diverted with play.

to divide one thing from and there to divide in parts.
to divide between several.
to divide into halves.
to repent of a bad action.

endowed with learning. to doubt any thing. to last till such a time.

of a difficult understanding.

to be stupified with any thing

Emboscárse

to another time. grant any thing. mething. from ano.

ther. another. ed. any thing.

h'any one. ry thing.

hing. other's opi

nion. e from am thing. self in any

thing rsation.

play. from ano ther

everal. es. action.

ning. ime.

estanding.

on the earth h any thing

Emboscarse

Emboscarse . en. . el mónte. Embutír algúna cosa . en . de . con . otra, Emmendárse . de . en . algo, Empaparse . . en . . agua, Empeñárse . . por . algúno, Enagenarse de algúna cosa, Enamoriscarse . de . algúna dama, Encallar la nave . . en aréna. Encararse. a. con. algúno,

Encargarse. de . algun negócio, Encaxárse. en . por . algúna . to busy oneself in any thing. parte,

Encenagarse . en . vícios, Encendérse . . en . . ira, Encharcárse . en . agua, Encíma . de . la . mesa,

Enfermar . . del . . pecho, Enfrénte de la casa,

Enlazár una cosa . . con . . otra,

Ensayarse . en . a . hacér al-

Entender. de. en . sus negócios, Enterárse . de . algúna co.

Entrár. en . alguna parte,

Entremetérse . en . . cosas de otro, Equivocárse . con . en . al-

Escapárse . de . prisión, Escarmentár. de. en. cabéza agéna,

Escondérse. de alguno. en . . alguna parte,

sculpir . . en . . bronce, Excusarse . . de . . hazér

algo, Esmerárse . . en . . algo, to lie in ambush in a wood. to inlay one thing with another.

to correct oneself in any thing. to be damp with water. to take part with another. to alienate any thing.

to fall in love with any lady.

to run a ship on shore, or on the sands.

to face, another ... to charge oneself with any bu-

to be vicious. to kindle with anger. to drink too much water.

over the table. to grow infirm in the breast. opposite to the house. to tie one thing close to ano-

ther. to try to do any thing.

to understand his business.

to be well informed with something. to enter into any part.

to meddle with another's affairs.

to equivocate in any thing.

to escape from a prison. to take warning at another's expence.

to hide oneself from somebody in any place.

Iscribir cartas . . a alguno, to write letters to any body.

to engrave on brass. to excuse oneself from doing any thing.

to exert oneself. * B

Espantá se . . de . . algúna cosa, papél, Estampar . en Estár. á. orden. de. otro, Estar de Estár . en . algúna parte, Estár . por . para . partír, Estár algo . por . sucedér, Estrechárse . con . algúno,

Estrellarse uno . con . contra . otro, Estribár en . . algo, Excedér. en . algo. a. otro, Exceptuar . á . algúno . de . algúna cosa, Excluir. á. algúno. de. alguna parte, Exhortár . a . algúno . á . algúna cosa, Eximír. a . algúno . de algún empléo, Exonerár . á . algúno . de su empléo, Expelér . á . algúno. de . casa, Expérto . en las léyes, Extrahér una cosa . de . .

to be terrified at any thing. to imprint on paper. to be under another's direction. to be on a journey. to be any where. to be ready to set out. to expect something to happen. to make oneself intimate with

to dash oneself against anoto be supported in any thing. to excel any one in any thing.

to except any one from any thing. to dismiss any one from any

place. to exhort any one to such a

thing. to exempt any one from his obligations.

to dismiss any one from his place.

to expel any one from the house.

skilled in the laws. to extract one thing from ano-

to deviate from one's purpose. Extraviarse . de . la carré-

F.

Fácil . de . digerir, Fakár . . á . la . palábra, Falto de dinéro, Fastidiarse . de . algo, Fatigarse . en . algo, Fatigarse . por . algúna Favorable . á para . todos, favourable to all. Favorecerse . de . alguien, to avail oneself of any body. Fiar algo . de . a . algúno,

easy to digest. to fail in one's promise. wanting money. to be disgusted with any thing. to be fatigued by any thing. to long for some thing.

to trust any thing to any one.

Fiel Fixár Flexi Fluct Forti

Franc Frisár Fuéra Fuért Funda

Girar . Girar

Girár .

Girár Glorián Górdo Gozár

Grange

Graduá

Guardá Guarece Guarece

Guarnec

Guiárse Guiádo Guindár Gustár

Hábil . p Habilitár

hing. Fixár . eñ . la paréd, Flexible . á . la razón, Fluctuár . en . la dúda, rection. Fortificarse . en . algúna parte, Franquearse . a . otro, Frisar uno . con . otro, happen. Fuéra . . de . . casa, ate with

body.

ast another. thing.

y thing. rom any

thing.

place. o such a

thing.

from his

ligations.

from his

from the

from another.

purpost.

nise.

ing.

any thing. ry thing.

place.

house.

rom any

Fiel . á . con . sus amigos, faithful to his friends. to fix any thing in the wall. pliant to reason. to fluctuate in doubt. to strengthen oneself on one to open oneself to another.

to be of the same genius with out of the house. another. of a rough temper. to be founded in reason.

G.

Fuérte . de . condición,

Fundarse . en . la razón,

Girar. á. cargo. de. otro, Girar . de . una parte . a . Girár. sobre. una casa de comercio, tal parte, Girár . por . Gloriárse . . de . algo, Górdo . . de . talle, Gozár. de algúna cosa, Graduár algo . de-por buéno, Grangeár la voluntád. á. de. Guardárse . de . lo malo, Guarecérse . de . algúna cosa, Guarecérse . en . algúna parte, Guarnecér algúna cosa. con. otra, Guiárse. por algúno, Guiádo . de . algúno, Guindárse . por . la paréd, Gustar . de .

to value upon another. to reel from one side to ano. to draw upon a commercial house. to reel on such a side. to boast of any thing. fat or lusty. to relish any thing. to pronounce any thing as good. to gain another's affection.

to guard oneself from evil. to take shelter from any thing.

to take shelter in any place.

to garnish one thing with andto guide oneself by any one. guided by any one. to descend by the wall. to taste of any thing.

H.

Hábil . para . en . la ciéncia, Habilitár. á . uno . para . algúna cosa,

able for, or in knowledge. to enable any body for any thing.

B 2

algo,

Habitár,

my body. to any one. Fiel

Habitar . con . alguno, to dwell with any one. Habitár . en . tal parte, Habituarse . a-en . alguna to accustom oneself to some. cosa, Hablar . en . de-sobre . algúna cosa, Hablar . con-por . alguno, Hacer á . . todo, . valiénte, Hacer de Hacér por algúno. Hallar algo . en . tal parte, Hartárse . de . comída, Hallárse . en . la fiésta, Hallarse . a . en . la casa, Henchir el cantáro . de . água, Herír . a . algúno . . en . la estimación, Herído . de . la injúria, Hincarse . de . rodillas, Hermanár una cosa . con . otra, Hervir un puéblo de . en . gente, Hocicár . en algo, Holgarse . con . de-en . algo, algúno, Huir . de Humanárse . á . alguna

to dwell in such a place. thing. to speak of any thing.

to speak with, or for any one. to be ready at any thing. to pretend to courage. to do for any one. to find any thing in such a to gorge oneself with victuals. to be present at the feast. to be in the house. to fill the pitcher with water.

to hurt any one in his reputareounded by injury. to kneel down. to make one thing agree with another.

to be very populous.

Tence. to stumble at any inconvenito rejoice at any thing.

to fly from any body. to familiarise oneself to any thing. Humillarse . a . alguno, to humble oneself to any one. Hundír algo . en . el água, to plunge any thing into the water.

I.

para

Idóneo

Iguál á-con . Igualár una cosa . . con . otra, Imbuír. á. algúno. en. de. algúna cosa, Impelér á algúno . á . algúna cosa, Impelído . de . la necessidad, timpenetrable . a . los mas impenetrable to the most peneperspicáces,

todo, fit for any thing. otro, equal to another. to make one thing equal with another to instruct any one in any thing. to compel any one to any thing.

impelled by necessity. trating. Impetrar

Imp Imp Imp

Impo

Impo

Impo

Impo Impra

Impri Impró

Impug

Impug

Imputá Inaccés Incansá

Inapeáb

Incapáz Incesant Incidir Incitar

Incluir Incompat

Inclinárs

Incompre Inconsequ

Inconstán

Inconstant

Incorporás

Impetrár algo . de ale. gúno, o some-Implicarse . en algo, thing. Imponér penas . á gúno, Imponérse . en . algún any one. hécho, ng. Importár algo . á . de . otro pais, I place. Importunádo . de . ruégos, r such a Importunár . á . algúno . victuals. con . pretensiones, east. Impresionar . a . algúno . de . en . algúna cosa, water. Imprimír algo . . en . el ánimo, s reputa-Imprópia . de-á . su edád, tion. Impugnár algo a otro, Impugnádo . . de-por . . gree with muchos, another. Imputár la culpa . á . otro, Inaccésible . á . . los pre-Tence. tendiéntes, nconveni-Incansáble . en . . los trag. báxos, Inapeáble . . de . su opimion, elf to any Incapáz . de . remédio, thing. Incesante. en . sus taréas, any one. Incidir . . en . culpa, g into the Incitar . en . á . . otro, water. Inclinarse . a . la virtud, lacluir . . en . el nú-Incompatible con . el mando, Incomprehensible · á · los equal with hómbres, another Inconsequente . en . algo, any thing. Inconstante . en . algúna, cosa, anny thing. Inconstante . en . su procedér, Incorporár una cosa .. en . most penecon . otra,

trating.

Impetrar

to obtain any thing of any to intermeddle in any thing. to impose penance on any one. to instruct oneself about any action. to import any thing from another country. importuned with intreaties. to importune any one with pretensions. to impress any one with any thing. to imprint any thing on the mind. unbecoming his age. to impugn any one in any thing. impugned by many. to impute the fault to any one. inaccessible to pretenders. unwearied with work. obstinate in his opinion. irremediable. indefatigable in his labours. to fall into a fault. to incite any one to any thing. to be inclined to virtue. to include in the number. incompatible with the command. incomprehensible to men, to be inconsequent. unsettled in any thing.

inconstant in his proceedings.

to incorporate one thing with another. Increible Increíble para . á . muchos,

Incumbir algo . á . otro,

Incurrir . en . . delitos, Indeciso . en . . resolvér, Indignárse . con . contra .

algo, Indisponér. á. uno. con.

otro, Inducir . á . uno . á . . pe-

Inductivo . . de . . érror, Indultár . á . algúno . de .

la pena, Infatigáble en . la guéra, Infécto . de . heregía, Inferiór . a . otro . en . algo,

Inferir de princípios, Inficionádo de viruélas, Infiél á su amigo, Inflexîble á la razón, Influir en algúna cosa, Informár a algúno de .

Infundír ánimo . en-á . algúno,

Ingráto . á . los favóres, Inhábil . para . el empléo,

Inhabilitár . á . algúno . para. algúna cosa,

Inhibír al juéz . de . en . el conocimiento

Insensible . á . las injú-

rias, Inseparáble . de . la vir-

Insertár algo . en . algúna

cosa, Insinuár algo . á . algú-

no, Insinuárse . con . los pode-

rósos, Insípido al gusto.

incredible to many.

any thing to be incumbent on another.

to incur crimes.
undecided in resolving.
to be scornful to any one.

to indispose one with another.

to induce one to sin.

leading to error.
to pardon any one the punishment.

indefatigable in war.
infected with heresy.
inferior to another in any
thing.

to infer from principles.
infected with the small-pox.
unfaithful to one's friend.
inflexible to reason. [thing,
to have an influence over any
to inform another of any thing.

to encourage any one.

ungrateful for favours. unfit for the employment.

to disable any one for any thing.

to inhibit any judge from taking further information. insensible to injuries.

inseparable from virtue.

to ingraft one thing on another.

to insinuate any thing to any one.
to insinuate oneself into the fa-

rósos, vour of the great.

Insistir

Insis Insp Instr

Inter

Inter

Intern

Interp

Interve

Introdu

Invadíd

Invertin Ingérir Ir de N

Ir. . c Ir .

Ir . tra

Jactárse

Jugár alg Jugár un

Justificar

Insistir . en . algúna cosa, to insist on any thing. Inspirar algo . á . otro, Instruír a algúno . en . algúna cosa, Intercéder . con . algúno por . otro, Interesárse . con . algúno por otro, Interesarse . en . algúna cosa, Internarse . en . con . algú-Internárse . en . algúna cosa, Interpolár unas cosas .. con. otras, Interponérse . con . . algúno. Intervenír . en . las cosas, mandán, parte, Invadído . de . por . contrários, Cadiz. Ir. . contra . .

nbent on

another.

one.

another.

e punish-

ment.

in any

thing.

thing.

over any

my thing.

S.

nent.

for any

from takormation.

tue.

nanother.

ng to any

the great.

Insistir

one. nto the fa-

thing.

les.

ell-pox.

iend.

to inspire any thing to another. to instruct any one in any thing. to intercede with any one for another. to interest oneself with any one for another. to interest oneself in any thing. to creep into another's favours. to look into any thing. to mingle one thing with another. to interfere with any one. to intervene in things. Introducirse . con . los que to introduce oneself to the commanders. Introducirse . en . algúna to intrude oneself into any place. los invaded by the enemies. place. Invernár . en . tal parte, to pass the winter in such a Invertir dinéro . en . otro to convert money to another use. Ingérir un arból. en. otro, to ingraft one tree on another. Ir de Madrid . a . hácia . to go from Madrid towards Cadiz.

algúno, to go against any body. Ir . . por . . pan, to go for bread. Ir . . por . . el camíno, to go in the way. lr . tras . . de . algúno, to go behind another.

J.

Jactarse . de . alguna co- to boast of any thing. Jugár algo . á . tal juégo, to stake money on such a game. Jugar una cosa . con . . to match one thing with anootra, Justificarse . de . alguna to clear oneself from imputed cosa, quilt. Juntar Juntar una cosa . a . con . to join one thing Juzgár . de . algúna cosa, to judge of any thing.

L.

Ladear una cosa . a . tal to turn any thing on such a parte, side. Ladearse . á . otro parto turn one's coat. tído. Lamentárse . de . algo, to lament any thing. Lanzár algo . . á-contra . . to push any thing to another otra parte, side. Largo . de . . cuérpo, tall. Largo de manos, hurtful. Lastimárse . con . una to hurt oneself against a stone. piedra, Lastimárse . de . algúno, to take pity on any one. Levantár algo . en, y . del . to raise any thing up, and suélo, from the ground. Libertár . a . algúno . del . . to deliver any one from danpeligro, Librár . á . algúno . de . riésto free any one from risk. Ligár una cosa . con . . to tie one thing to another. Ligéro . . de . . piés, light footed. Limitár las facultádes . á . to limit any one's faculties. algúno, Limitádo . de . taléntos, of slender talents. Lindár una posesion. con. a possession to be next to anvotra, Llevárse . de . algúna pato be carried away by passion. sión, Ludír una cosa con . to rub one thing against anootra,

M.

una ma- maimed. Manco . de . tain. Manar agua . de . la fuénte, water springing from a foun-Manifestar Mante

Mante Maqui Maravi

Matars Matars

> Matizán Medián Mediár

Mejorán Mejorár Menór

Ménos Merecér

Mesurár Metér d

Metérse Metérse

Metérse Mezelár :

Mezelárso

Mirár Mirar . Mirarse

Mirár Moderárso

Mofárse Mojár (al

Molérse

OF PREPOSITIONS.	25
to maintain conversation	
any	one.
to feed oneself with herbs.	
to think about any thing.	
to tire oneself for any thin	g.
to shade with colours.	
of a middle statume	
to hetter one's fortune	
to increase the inheritary	in of
	one.
	-1120
tess than an numarea cros	£ 165.
to merit from any one.	
to be cautious in one's acti	ons.
to put money into the ches	1.
to assume government.	
to trouble the commanders	
The state of the bonner, the first	
to expose oneself to danger	·s.
to min one this a will well	
to mix one thing with anoth	ier.
10. 1.	
to mix oneself in business	
4-7-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-	
to be careful in any thing.	
to look for my	
to be moderate in words.	
to analya gama of any ana	
to wet with water.	
	to maintain conversation any to feed oneself with herbs to think about any thing. to wonder at any thing. to kill oneself with labour to tire oneself for any thin to shade with colours. of a middle stature. to mediate for any one. to better one's fortune. to increase the inheritant any younger. less than an hundred cros to merit from any one. to be cautious in one's acti to put money into the ches to assume government. to trouble the commanders

n such a side.

another side.

st a stone.

ne.
up, and
ground.
rom danrisk.

other.

culties.

et to ano-ther. y passion.

ainst ano-ther.

tain. m a foun-Ianifestát

Molido . de . el trabájo, Molestár á . algúno . con . visitas, los amí-Molésto á . Montár . á . . cabállo, Montár . en . . mula, Montar . en . . cólera, Morár . en . . pobládo, Morir . de . enfermedád, Morirse de . frío, . por . Morirse conseguir algo, Motejár. á. algúno. de.. ignorante, Motivár. á . algúno . con . razónes, Movérse . de . una parte . á . otra, Mudar . de . inténto, Mudarse . de . . casa, Murmurár . de . algúno,

worn out with labour.

to molest any one with visits.

troublesome to friends. to get on horseback.

to get on a mule. to get into a passion. to dreell in a populous place. to die of a sickness.

to be starved with cold. to long for obtaining any end.

to scoff at any one as ignorant.

to persuade any one by reasons,

to move from one side to ane. to change an intention. to change the habitation.

to murmur at any one.

N.

Nacér . de . algúna parte, Nacér . . con . fortúna, Nacér . pára . . el trabájo, Nadár en . el rio, Navegár . á . . l'ndias, á . . la com-Negárse municación, Nimio . en . . el procedér, Ningúno . de . los preséntes, Nivelárse . á . lo justo, Nombrár . á . algúno . pará . el empléo, Notár. á . algúno . de . mal caracter,

to come from any part. to be born to a fortune. to be born to labour.

to swim in the river. to sail to the Indies. to deny oneself to company.

over-nice in action.

none of those who are present.

to direct oneself by justice. to nominate any one to the employment.

to note any one as a bad character.

Notifica

Obligar

Obstiná Obtenér

Obstår 1

Ocultar

Ocupárs

Ofender: Ofrecer

Ofrecérs Olér alg Olvidárs

Opinár **Oponérs** Oprimír.

Optar . Ordenár

Orillar

Pactár al

Pagár Pagar

Notificar alguna cosa . a to notify any thing to any onealgúno,

O.

ir.

nds.

2.

old.

ous place.

g any end.

s ignorant.

by reasons,

ide to ano.

ion.

tion. one.

art.

ene.

.

mpany.

e present.

justice. one to the

ployment.

bad cha-

racter.

ith visits.

á Obligar . cosa, Obstár uno . á . otro,

en . al-Obstinárse gúna cosa,

algúno,

Ocultar algo algúno, Ocuparse . en es-

tudiár, Ofenderse con

ther. algo. Ofrecer algo . á . algúno,

ligros,

Olér algo . á . otra cosa, to have a strange smell.

Olvidárse. de . lo pasado, Opinár .

algúna cosa, Oponérse. á. la empresa, to oppose the undertaking.

Oprimír con el podér,

Optar . a . los empléos, to be a candidate

dôte,

Orillar . á . parte,

P.

Pactar algúna cosa . con to make a bargain. otro,

Pagar . con . palabras, to pay with words. Pagar . en . dinéro, to pay in cash.

alguna to oblige any one to any thing.

to hinder any one. to be obstinate in any thing.

Obtenér algúna gracia. de to obtain a favour from any one.

à . de to conceal any thing from any

to be occupied in study.

de to be offended at any thing.

to offer any thing to any one. Ofrecerse . a . los pe- to offer oneself to danger.

> to forget the past. en . sobre to hold an opinion on any thing.

. á . otro to oppress another by power.

Ordenarse . de . sacer to be ordained into the priesthood.

alguna to draw to any side.

Pagárse

Pagarse . de . buénas razónes, Paladeárse . con . algúna cosa, Paliár algo . con . otra cosa, Pálido . de . semblante, Palmeár . á . algúno, Parár . . en . . casa, Parár . . á . la puérta, Pararse . con . alguno, Parárse . á . descánsar, Parárse . en . alguna cosa, Párco . en . la comída,

Parecér . á . en . alguna,

parte, Participar algo . á . algúno, Participar. de algúna cosa, Particularizarse . con . algúno . en . algúna cosa, Partir . à . para . Francia, Partirse . de . Espáña, Partir . en . dos partes, Partír . entre . los amígos, Partír . algo . con . otro, Partir . por . . mitád, . de . . Sevilla, Pasár Pasár . por . árboles, á . . Madrid, Pasár de una parte. á. otra, Pasár . entre . montes, Pasar . por . el camino, Pasárse algúna cosa . de . la memória,

. en . . algo, Pedír algo . á . algúno, Pedir . con . justicia, Pedír de en justícia, Pedir . por . Diós, Pedír . por . algúno, Pegár una cosa . a . algúno, Pegar . contra . la paréd, to beat against the wall. Pelarse . por . algúna cosa,

Paseárse . con . otro,

Paseárse . por . el prado,

. de . nécio,

Pecár

to be satisfied with good reasons.

to please the palate with any to palliate one thing with another. pale faced. hands. to cheer any body with the to stay at home. to stop at the door.

to make a stay with another. to stop to relieve oneself. to stop at any thing. sparing in victuals. to appear any where.

to participate any thing to any to participate of any thing. to be singular with any body in any thing.

to set off to France. to set off from Spain. to divide into two parts. to share between friends. to share out any thing with to divide. another. to go farther than Seville. to pass between trees. to go to Madrid. to go from one side to another. to pass between mountains. to pass by the road. to forget any thing.

to walk with another. to walk by the meadow. to commit a sin through ignorance.

to be faulty in any thing. to ask any thing from any one. to ask with justice. to claim in law. to ask for God. to ask for any one. to attach any thing to any one. to be anxious for any thing. Peligrar

Peligra Pelote Penar

Pendér

Penetra

Penetr: Pensár Perdér Perdérs

Perdérs Perecér Peregri

Perfum Perman

Permitin Permuta Persegu

Persever Persuadi

Persuadi Persuadi

Pertenec Petrechá

Pesar . Pesádo . Pescár

Piár . Picár . Picarse Pintipará Plagárse

Plantar .

S. od reasons, Pelotearse . con . alguno, to scuffle with any one. en Penar . with any vida, thing. Pender . with anocosa, ther. Penetrar . hasta . hands. tráñas, with the Penetrado . de . dolor, penetrated with grief. another. Perdérse . en self. míno, Perecér . por . de . hambre, to perish with hunger. e. one. ing to any Perfumár . con . incienso, to perfume with incense. thing. Permanecér . en . algúna to remain in dny place. any body parte, my thing. 7. con . otra, rts. Perseguido . de ends. migos, ung with another. lución, eville. gúna cosa, o another. ntains. razónes de otro, Pertenecer. a . alguno, to belong to any body. cesario, Pesar . de . lo mal hecho, to repent of a crime. w. Pesado . en . la conversa- dull in conversation. ough ignorance. ción, Pescár . con hing. Piár . . por any one. Picár . con Picarse . de Pintiparádo . á . algúno, like to any one. Plagarse . de . granos, to be plagued with pimples. Plantar . á . algúno . en to set any one in any place. any one. . algúna parte, all. thing.

Peligrar

peligrar . en . . algo, to endanger in any thing. la otra to be punished in the other de . algúna to hang from, or depend upon any thing. las en- to penetrate to the bowels. Pensar . en . . algo, to think upon any thing. Pendér algo . de . vista, to lose sight of any thing. . el ca- to lose one's way. Perdérse . en . el juégo, to ruin oneself with gaming. Peregrinar . por . el mun- to wander through the world. Permitir algo . á . algúno, to permit any thing to any one Permutar alguna cosa . por to exchange one thing for another. . ene- pursued by enemies. Perseverar . en . la reso- to persevere in the resolution, thing. Persuadír algo . á . algúno, to persuade any one of any Persuadirse . por . á-de . al- to be persuaded of any thing. Persuadirse . de, por . las to be persuaded by another's reasons. Petrecharse . de . lo ne. to be furnished with necessaries. red, to fish with a net. algo, to long for any thing. fuérza, to prick with force. . . algo, to pique oneself upon any thing.

Plantarse

Plantarse . en . Cadiz, Poblar . en . buén puésto, Poblarse . de . gente, Ponderár algo . de . grande, Poner . à . alguno . á . ofício, Ponér algo . en , algúna, Ponérse á escribír, Porfiár . con . algúno, Portárse . con . decéncia, Posár . en . algúna parte, Poseido de temór, Postrárse en . Postrárse . á . los pies . de . otro, Precedér . . á . Precedido . de . algúao, Preciárse . de . valiénte, Precipitarse . de . algúna parte, Preferido . de . algúno, Preferir una cosa . a . o-Preguntár algo . á . algu-Prendárse . de . algúno, Prendér . á . algúno, Prendér las plantas . en . tiérra, Precedido . de . otro, Preocupárse . de . algo, Preparárse . a, para . algúna cosa, Prescindír de . algo, Presentar algo . á . otro, Presentár a algúno . para . algun puésto, Preservár . á . algúno . de alguna cosa, Presidír á otro Presidído de otro. Presidír en algún tribunál, Prestar dinéro . a . otro,

to be settled in Cadiz.
to settle in a good situation.
to be peopled. [great,
to exaggerate any thing as
to put any one in business.

to put any thing any where.

to set oneself to writing.
to be positive with any one.
to conduct oneself with decency,
to lodge in any place.
possessed by fear.
to be confined to one's bed.
to prostrate oneself at another's
feet.

to precede another.

preceded by any one.

to pique oneselt upon courage.

to be precipitated from any

place.

preferred by any one. to prefer one thing to another.

to ask any one any thing.

to be taken with any one.
to seize any one.
plants to take root in the earth.

preceded by another. [thing, to be pre-occupied with any to prepare oneself for any thing.

to cut off from any thing.
to present any thing to another.
to present any one to an employment.
to preserve any one from any

thing to preside over another.

to preside over another.
presided by another.
to preside in any tribunal.

to lend money to another.

Prestar

Prestar la

Preponde

Prevalecés Prevenir a

Prevenirse

Prevenirse

Pringárse Privár

Privár . Probár .

Procedér.

Procedér al

Procedér . Procesár

Procurár Proejár . c Profesár . Prometér a

Propasárse

Promovér .

Proponér al Proponér .

Proporciona

Proporciona

Prorogár el

Prorumpir .

Prestar la diéta . para . la salud, Preponderár una cosa . á . otra, Presumir de docto. Prevalecer . sobre . algu-Prevenir algo . á . algúno, Prevenirse . de . lo necessário, Prevenirse . para . algo, Pringarse en algo, Privar . a . algúno . de algúna cosa, Privar . con . algúno, de Probar . algúna cosa, Procedér. a. en. la elec-Procedér. con. acuérdo, Procedér algúna cosa . de . otra, Procedér. contra. algúno, Procesár . á . algúno . por . delitos, Procurár . por . algúno, Proejar . contra . las . olas, Profesár . en . religión, Prometér algo . á . alguno, Promovér. á. algúno. á . otro empléo Propasarse . a . en . algúna cosa, Proponér algo . á . algúno, Proponér. á . algúno . en . el primér lugar, Proporcionarse . para . algo, Proporcionarse á, con . las fuérzas, Prorogár el plázo . á . al-

gúno,

Prorumpir . en . lágrimas,

ion.

S.

here.

me.

ed.

other's

feet.

urage. n any

place.

nother.

ig.

le.

earth.

thing,

th any

or any

thing.

nother.

an em-

nyment.

om any thing.

inal.

ier. Prestat

ng.

cency,

great.

ng as

the diet to contribute for the health. to preponderate one thing over another. to set up for a man of learning. to prevail over any one. to advise another of any thing. to provide oneself with necessaries. to provide oneself for any thing. to intermeddle in any thing. to deprive any one of any thing. to be intimate with any one. to taste of any thing. to proceed to the election. to proceed with circumspection. one thing to proceed from anoto proceed against any one. to proceed- against a man for crimes. to procure for any one. to row against the waves. to profess in religion. to promise any thing to anyone. to promote any one to another employment. to overshoot one's mark in any thing, or to be deficient in politeness. to propose any thing to any one. to propose any one in the first place. to proportion oneself to any thing. to be proportionate to one's strength. to enlarge the time to any body. to burst into tears.

Proveér

Proveér la plaza . de . vivéres,
Proveér empléo . en . algúno,
Provenír . de . otra causa,
Provocár . á . algúno . con . malas palábras,
Proxîmo . á . morír,
Pujár . contra . la difficultád,
Pujár . por . . algo,
Purgár . de . sospécha,

to furnish the fortress with provisions, to provide any body with employment to proceed from another cause to provoke any one by scurilous language at the point of death.

to strive against difficulties.

to strive for any thing, to clear from suspicion.

Q.

Quadrár algúna cosa algúno, Quadrár . con . el encárgo, Qual . de . los dos? Quebrantár las piérnas . á . algúno. Quebrantárse . de . dolór, Quebrar el corazón . á . algúno, Quedár . por . andár, Quedár . por . cobárde, Quedárse . en . casa, Quedárse . en . el sermón, Quejárse de algúno, Quemárse . de . algúna palabra, Quemárse . por . algúna cosa, Querellárse . de . algúno, Querido . de . todos, Quién . . de . ellos? Quitar algo . á . algúno, Quitár algúna cosa . de . algúna parte, Quitarse . de . quiméras,

to fit any thing to any one. to be fit for the employment. which of the troo? to break any one's legs. to be worn out with grief. to break any one's heart. to have to realk further. to stay back like a coward. to tarry at home. to stop short in a discourse. to complain of any one. to be offended with any word. to heat oneself for any thing. to complain of any one. beloved by every body. which of them? to take any thing from any one. to take any thing from any to free oneself from chimeras. R. Rabián

Rabiár Rabiár Raéi algi Rallár la

Rebaxár Recavár

Recaér

Recalcárs Recatárse Recetár n

Recibír alg

Recibír. á

Recibírse Récio de Reclinárse

Recluir .

Recobrárso

Recogérse Recomenda

Recompen

Reconcenti

Reconciliá

Reconvenír con . d

Recostarse

R.

ess with rovisions, with em-

oloyment, er cause, y scurri

unguage.

culties.

172.

one.

yment.

5.

rief.

art.

r.

vard.

ourse.

y word.

thing.

my one.

one any

imeras.

Rabiat

place.

Rabiar . de . hambre, . por . algo, Rabiar Raéi algúna cosa . de . otra, Rallar las tripas . a . algú-Rebaxár algúna candidád . . de . otra, Recavár algo . de, con . algúno, Recaer . la enferen medád, Recalcárse . en . lo dicho, Recatarse . de . algúno, Recetar medicina . á . para algúno, Recibir . á . cuenta, Recibiralgo . de . algúno, Recibir. á. algúno. en. casa, Recibírse . de . abogado, Récio de complexión, Reclinarse . en . sobre algo, Recluir . á . algúno . en . algúna parte, Recobrarse. de . la enfermedád, Recogérse . á Recomendár algo . 4 . . algúno, Recompensár agravios con . beneficios, Reconcentrár algúna pasión . en . el pecho, Reconciliarse . con . los

enemígos,

cosa.

to recline on the seat.

Recudir

* C

la silla,

Reconvenir . a . alguno .

Recostarse . en .

con . de . sobre . algúna

to be very hungry. to long for any thing. to rasp one thing from another. to importune any one. to abate one sum from another. to obtain any thing from another. to relapse into sickness. to be firm in what has been said. to be cautious of any one. to prescribe a medicine for any to receive on account. to receive any thing from any one. to receive any one into one's own house. to be admitted as a counsellor. of a strong constitution. to lean upon any thing. to shut any one up in any place. to recover oneself from sickness. to go home. to recommend any thing to any one. to recompense wrongs with to center a passion in the breast. to be reconciled with the enemies. to retort any one with any thing.

Recudir . á . algúno . con . el suéldo. Reducir algo . á . la mitád, Redondearse . de . deúdas, Redundár . en . benefícios. Remplazár . á . algúno . en su empléo, Referirse . a . algúna cosa, Refocilárse . con . algo, Refugiárse . en . algún puésto, Reglarse . a . lo justo, to be right. Regodearse. con . en . al- to delight oneself in any thing. gúna cosa, Refrse de Remirarse . en . alguna to examine oneself in any cosa, Rendírse . á . la razón, Renegár. de . la religion, Repartir algo . á . entre . muchos, Representarse alguna cosa, to represent any thing to one . á, en . la imaginación, Resbalárse . de . las manos, to slip away from the hands. Resentirse . de . algo, to resent any thing. Residír . cn . pobládo, Resolverse . a . algúna cosa, Respondér . á . la pregunta, Restar una cantidad . de . otra, Restituírse . á . su pátria, Resultár uno . de . otro, Retirárse : á . de . algúna parte, Retraérse á . algúna parte, Retrocedér. a, hácia. tal parte, Reventár . de risa. Reventar . por . hablar, Revestirse . de . autoridad Revolcárse . en . los vícios, Revolver . á, contra . hácia to return to the enemy.

sobre . el ennemigo,

to pay any one his wages. to reduce any thing to the half. to pay the debts. to conduce to the benefit. to replace any one in his em. ployment. to refer oneself to any thing. to be strengthened with any thing. to take refuge in any place. . . otro, to make a jest of another. thing. Sabér to yield to reason. Sacar alg to apostatize from religion. to spread any thing among Sacar alg

Rodear

Rogar a

Rompéi

Rompér

Rozárse

Rozárse

Sacrificar

Sacrificars

Salír ... to dwell in a town. Salir . de to resolve upon any thing. Salir . c to answer a question. Saltar . to subtract one sum from ano-Saltar . to return to one's country. Salvár . á . onething to result from another. to retire oneself to, or from Sanár . d any place. Satisfacér to take refuge any where. to recede towards such a place. Satisfacerse

own imagination.

to burst with laughter, to burst with speaking. to be invested with authority. to reallow in vice.

Robar algo . a . alguno, to take any thing from any one Rodar el carro . por . tierra, to drive a carriage. Rodea

Semejár un

Sentarse . Sentenciár Sentirse .

Segregár á

Seguirse un

res. the half. ît. his emoyment, thing. ith any thing. place. y thing. her. in any thing. igion. among many. to one's gination. hands. ung. om another. ntry.

Sacrificarse . por . algúno, Salír . á . algúna parte, Salir . de . algún pelígro, Salir . con . la pretensión, Saltar . de el suélo, Saltár . . á, en . tiérra, Salvár. á. algúno. de. el another. peligro, or from Sanár. de . la enfermemy place. dád. Satisfacér . por . la injúere. a place. Satisfacérse . de . la deúda, Segregár á algúno . á . alguna parte. Seguirse una cosa . de . otra, thorniy. Semejár una cosa á · otra, anyone Sentarse . en . á . la mesa, Sentenciár . á . galéras, Sentirse . . de . algo, Rodeat

Rodear . a alguno por to encompass any one on all todas partes, Rogár algúna cosa . á . alto ask any thing of any one: gúno, alguna. to break in any place. Rompér . por parte, to break off with any one. Romnér . con . algúno, Rozárse . en . la converto stammer in conversation. sación, to rub one thing with another. Rozárse una cosa con . otra,

S.

Sacár algo. de . algúna

Sacár algo. á, de. la plaza,

Sacrificar algo . a, por .

. pan,

parté,

Díos.

to taste like bread.
to take any thing from any place.
to take any thing to, or from the fortress.
to sacrifice any thing to, or for God.
to sacrifice oneself for any one.
to go out to any place.
to escape from any danger.
to obtain one's aim.

to leap from the ground.
to leap on the ground.
to save any one from danger.

to recover from sickness.

to make satisfaction for an injury.

to be satisfied for the debt.

to separate any one from any side.

one thing to follow from another.

to liken one thing to another.

to sit down to table.
to condemn to the galleys.
to be sensible of any thing.
C 2 Separár

Separár una cosa . de . otra, Ser . á . gusto . de . para Servir . de . mayórdómo, Servir . en palácio, Servirse . de . algúno, Sincerárse de algo, Singularizarse . en . algo, Sisár . de . algúna cosa, Sitiádo . de . enemígos, Situarse . en algúna parte, Sobrellevár los trabájos . . con . paciéncia, to surpass any one in learning. Sobrepujár á algúno . en . la ciéncia, Sobresalir . en . lucimién-Sobresalir . entre . todos, Sobresaltarse de algo, Sejuzgado . de . enemígos, Sometérse . a . algúno, Sonár algúna cosa . en . tal parte, . á Sordo las voces, Sorprehender . a . alguno . con . algúna cosa, . la Sorprehendido bulla, Sospechar algo . de . algú-Sospechoso . a . alguno Subdividir . en . partes, Subrogár una cosa . en . lugar. de otra, Subír . de, sobre . á . algúna parte, Subsistir . en . el dictamén, Substituír en . el . empléo, Substituír . por . algúno, Substrahérse . de . la obediéncia, Sacedér, á algúno . en . el empléo,

to separate one thing from another any thing to be of another's pleasure. to serve as a butler. to be a servant in a palace. to make use of any one. to clear oneself from anything. to be singular in any thing. to lessen any trifle. besieged by enemies. to station oneself in any place. to undergo labours with pa-

to excel in splendour.

to excel amongst all. to be startled at any thing. subdued by enemies. to submit to any one. to report any thing in such a place.

to surprise any one with any thing. surprised by the noise.

to suspect any one of any thing.

suspected by any one. to subdivide. to substitute one thing instead of another.

to go up to, from, upon any place. to be firm in an opinion.

[ployment] to substitute any one in an emto substitute for any one. to withdraw oneself from subordination.

to succeed any one in the emploquient. Sufil Sufrir

Suger Sujetá

Samer

Sumirs Sumisc

Supedi Superio

Superio Suplicá Suplir Suplicá Surgir 1

Surtir Suspens Suspirar Sustentá

Tachár .

Temblár Temído Temerós

Temíble

Templárs Tenér. á Tenérse Teñír Tirár . á

Tiritár Titubear trários,

from other ther's asure. ice. thing. ing.

place. ith patience. irning.

ing. such a place.

ith any thing. ny thing.

r instead another. opon any place. oil.

loyment n an emone. rom subdination. the emlogment.

Suhu

paciéncia, Sugerír algo . á . algúno, Sujetárse. á . . algúno, 6 . á . algúna cosa, Sumergir algúna cosa . en.) algúna parte, Sumírse. en algúna parte, . otro,

gos, Superior . en . Suplir . por . algúno, to supply for any one. Suplicar . por . alguno, to entreat for any one.

. de viveres, to supply with victuals. Suspenso . en . el ayre, suspended in the air. Suspirar . por . el mándo, to aspire after command. zás,

Sufrir los trabajos -. con . to suffer troubles with patience.

to suggest any thing to anyone. to subject oneself to any one, or any thing.

to sink any thing in any place.

Sumiso . á . la voluntad . de submissive to another's will.

Supeditado . de . los con- suppressed by the enemies.

Superior . a . los enemi- superior to the enemies.

luces, of a greater talent. Suplicar . de . la sentência, to petition against the sentence. Surgir la nave . en . el puér- to come to anchor in any port.

Sustentarse . de . esperan- to sustain oneself with hopes.

T.

ligéro, Temblar . de . . . frio, to tremble with cold. Temído . de . . muchos, feared by many. Temeróso . de . la muérte, Temible . á . los contrá- dreadful to his enemies. rios, Templarse . en . comér, to be temperate in eating. Tenér. á. uno . por . otro, to take one for another. Tenérse . en . . pié, to keep on foot.

Tirár. á . hacia . por . tal to draw on such a side. parte, Tiritár . . de Titubear . en . algúna co- to stagger in any thing. sa,

Tachar . á . algúno . de . to accuse any one of unsteadi-

fearful of death.

de . . azúl, to dye in blue.

. frio, to chatter with cold.

Tocar

Tocar. a. en . alguna co-to touch upon any thing.

Tocádo de loco, Tomár algo . en . con . las manos, Tomár algo . de . tal mo-Torcído de cuérpo, Tornár . de, á, por . algúna parte, Trabajár en algúna co-Trabajár . por . algúna cosa, Trabár una cosa con otra, Trabárse . de . palábras, Trabucárse . en . las palábras. Trahér algo . de, á . algúna parte, Transferír algo . á . otro tiémpo, Transferir algo : en . al gúna persóna, Transfigurárse. en . otra cosa, Transformár algúna cosa . . en . otra, Transitár . por . algúna parte, Transpirar . por . todas partes, Transportár algúna cosa . . á, de . álgúna parte, Traspasádo . de . dolór, Traspasar algúna cosa . á . . algúno, Transplantar de una parte... en, á. otra, Tratar . con . algúno, Tratár . de . algúna cosa, Tratar . en . comércios, Traveseár . con . algúno . en . algúna parte,

touched with madness.
to take any thing in or with
the hands,
to take any thing in such a
manner,
deformed of body.
to turn from, to; by such a
side.
to labour in any thing.

to join one thin with another.

to quarrel with any one. to mistake one's words.

to draw any thing from or to
any place,
to transfer any thing to ane
ther time,
to transfer any thing to any
person,
to transmografy oneself into
another thing,
to transform one thing into
another,
to pass by any place.

to transpire on every side.

to transport any thing to, or from any place. transfixed with grief. to transfer something to another.

to transplant from one place to another.

to treat with any one.
to treat of any thing.
to be in trade.

to behave improperly towards
another in any place
Triunfar

Triunfá Trocár

Tropeza

Udtimo Uncir lo

Uniform Unir una

Unírse Uno . d Usár . Utíl .

Utilizárs

Vacár ... Vaciárse

Vacilár .

Vacío .

Vagár Valérse Valuár a

Vanaglor

Vecíno . Velar . s ing.

s.

or with

he hands.

n such a

manner.
by such a side.

another.

ls.

rom or to
ny place.
e to anoher time.
g to any

person.
eself into
er thing.
hing into
another.

side.

ng to, or

ny place.

g to ano-

ther.

e place to

another.

towards
ny place.
Triunfar

Triunfár . de . los ennemígos, Trocár una cosa . con, por otra,

Tropezár . en . algúna co-

to triumph over the enemy.

to change one thing for another.

to stumble on any thing.

U.

Untimo de entre todos,
Uncir los buéyes á el
carro,
Uniformár una cosa á, con
otra,
Unir una cosa á, con
otra,

Unirse en entre si, Uno de, entre muchos, Usár de las armas, Util para, á tal cosa, Utilizárse en con algúna cosa, the last of all.
to yoke oxen to the cart.

to make one thing uniform to another. to unite one thing with another. to be united together.

one amongst many.
to make use of arms.
useful for such a thing.
to make advantage of any
thing.

V

Vacár . á . los trabájos, Vaciárse . por . de . algúna cosa,

Vacilar . en . la conversación,

Vacío de entendimiénto,
Vagár por el mundo,
Valérse de algúno,
Valuár algo en, á tal,

Vanagloriarse de algúna

Vecíno . al, del . palácio, Velar . sobre . algúna coto cease from work, to be emptied from any thing.

to wander in conversation.

addle-headed.

to wander through the world.
to make use of any one
to value any thing at such a
price.
to be puffed up with pride for

to be puffed up with pride for any thing.

near the palace. to watch over any thing.

Vencérse

Vencérse. á. algúna co- to conquer oneself in any sa, thing. Vencído . de . los contráconquered by the enemy. rios. Vendérse . por . amígo, to feign friendship. Vengarse . de alguno, to revenge oneself of any one. Venir . a, de . por . algúna to come to, from, or by any parte, place. Venír . en . lo que otro to come into another's propo. propóne, Venír alguno, to come with another. con . Verse con alguno, to be with any one. Verse to be in such a latitude or high en. . . altúra, station. Vestir la moda, to dress in fashion. Vestirse . de . . to be clothed in silk. seda, Vigilar . sobré . los subdíto watch over the subjects. to be violent in any thing. Violentárse . en, á . algúna cosa, visible to all. Visible . á, para . todos, to live with any one. Vivir alguno, con . de su officio, to live by one's employment. Vivir to live in such a place. Vivir en tal parte, to live without cares. Vivir . sobre . la haz . de . la tierra, to fly to heaven. ciélo, Volár . al por . el áyre, to fly in the air. Volár . Volvér . de, por, á . tal to return from, by, to such a place. parte, Volvér . por . la verdad, to defend the truth. Votar . en . el pléyto, to give one's opinion about the process. alguno, to vote for any one. Votár por Z.

· Zabullírse . en . el agua, Zafarse . de . algúno, ó de algúna cosa, Zambucarse . en . algúna to hide oneself in any place. parte, Zampuzárse. en . el agua, to dive into the water. Zipatearse . con . alguno, to make a noise with any one. Zozobrár . en . la tormen- to be afficted in the torment. ta,

to plunge into the water. to avoid any one or any thing.

A VOCABULARY.

Contair

comr

by yo

The par

LA cab

Molléra, Frente,

Siénes,

Oréia.

Céja,

Ternilla,

Cuénca d

El lagrin

del ojo,

Celébro,

Cogóte,

Huéco de

la oréja,

Timpano

del oído

Los párpa Las pesta La niña d

tela del mexilla,

boca.

enzia,

nariz,

púnta

de la na

Las ventá

de la nar

léngua,

Blanco

in any thing, my.

ny one.

r by any
place.
s proposals.

e or high station.

iects.

loyment.

o such e

process.

er.
y thing.
place.

my one.

LARY.

A VOCABULARY,

Containing such Words as most frequently occur in common Use, and are therefore to be known first by young Beginners.

The parts of the human body.

LA cabéza, head.
Coronilla, crown of the head.
Molléra, mould of the head.

Frente, forehead.
Siénes, temples.
Oréia, ear.

Ternílla, gristle. Céja, eye-brow. Cuénca del ojo, corner of

El lagrimál, \$\) the eye.

Blanco white of the eye.

Celébro, brain.
Cogóte, behind neck.
Huéco de hollow of la oréja, the ear.
Timpano, drum of

del oído, the ear.
Los párpados, eye-lids.
Las pestañas, eye-lashes.
La niña del ojo, eye-ball-

tela del ojo, film of the eye.
mexilla,
boca,
enzia,
enzia,
gum.

enzia, gum. léngua, tongue. naríz, nose. púnta top of

punta top of de la nariz, the nose.

Las ventanas

de la naríz, nostrils.

Las partes del cuérpo, humáno.

Los caños
de la nariz,
diéntes,
colmillos,
Las muélas,
El nervio,
ontico

óptico, nerve. lábio, lip. paladár, palate La quixáda, jaw.

cerviz, - hinder part of the neck.
nuca, nape of the neck.

gargánta, throat.
barríga, belly.
mano, hand.
muñéca, wrist.
palma de palm of

la mano, the hand. barba, chin. Las barbas, beard. costillas, ribs. inglés, groins.

de los dedos, the fingers.

Los dedos, fingers.

Dedos de los pias, toes. El gaznáte, gullet.

seno, hosom. pecho, breast.

estómago, stomach. Pelo, hair. El Vello, Cuéllo, neck. arm. brazo, elboro. code arm-pil. sobáco, espinázo, back-bone. ombligo, navel. brawn of La vema del dedo, the finger. nail. nna. nalga, buttock. rodilla, knee. piérna, leg. calf of the pantorilla, leg. espinilla, shin-bone. sole of planta del pié, the foot The interior parts of the

El murécillo, muscle.

músculo, nervie.

nervio, nerve.

tendon, tendon, sinew.

La grassa, or gordúra, fat.

membrána, membrane.

vena, vein.

human body.

artéria, artery.
ternílla, grisile.
El huéso, bone.
meollo,
La medúla, marrow.

El tuétano, skull.

Las espiníllas, shin-bones. La espaldilla, shoulder-bones. canilla del brazo, arm-bone. El hueso sacro, or rump-

la rabadilla bone.
El esqueléto, skeleton.
corazón, heart.

The five senses.

La vista, sight.
El oído, hearing.
olfáto, smell.

down. | La garganta) instep. del pie, piel, skin. El pulgár, thumb. dedo indice, fore-finger. dedo del middle carázon, finger. dedo annulár, fourth finger. dedo meñique, ? little or auricular, finger. muslo, thigh. jarreté, ham tovillo, ankle, pié, foot talon. heel. Las espáldas, back Los hombros, shoulders. lados, sides.

Partes interióres del cuérpo humáno.

Los bófes, lungson pulmónes, lights. liviános, El higado, liver. bázo, spleen. Los riñones, kidneys. sesos, brains. El estómago, stomach. pit of La boca del estómago, the stomach. Los lomos, loins. guis Las tripas, Los intestinos, intestines.

Lá madre, la matriz, aomb.
El utero,
La vexiga, bladder.
sangre, cólera, choler.
fléma, phlegm.
El chîlo, chyle,
La leche, milk.

Los cinco sentidos.
El gusto, taste, feeling.

saliva,

Ages.

spittle.

La niñéz infan

pueri

Part IV

Qual

la sahid fuerz debilid hermos

Defects La feald á arrúgas,

arrigas, pecas, Las lágañ verrúga, El lunar, La nube e el ojo,

cosquilla catarata, ceguedá ceguéra, magrúra El ciégo,

Virtues
and
men.
El recatád

diéstro, dócil, galán, simple, agúdo, vivo, sutíl, chocarré nécio.

astúto, lóco, malicióso temeróso

instep.	
skin.	
thumb.	
e-finger.	

01

middle finger, irth finger, little finger,

thigh.
ham.
ankle,
foot.
heel.

back shoulders sides, es del áno.

> lungson lights. liver. spleen.

kidneys.
brains.
stomach.
pit of
stomach.
loins.

testines.

womb.

bladder.

blood.

guis

choler.
phlegm.
chyle,
milk.
spittle.

idos. taste. feeling.

Ages.

malicióso,

temeróso,

Ages.

la niñez, childhood.
infancia, infancy,
puerícia, boy shness.
adolescencia, adolescency.

Qualities of the body.

asalúd, heulth.
fuérza, strength.
debil·dád, weakness.
hermosúra, beauty.

Defects in human bodies.

la fealdá I, deformity.
arrúgas, wrinkles.
pecas, freckles.
as ágañas, blear eyes.
verrúga, wart.

Ellunar, mole.

La nube en a pearl in el ojo, the eye.

cosquillas, ticklings.

catarata, cataract.

catarata, cataract.
ceguedád, or
ceguéra, blindness.

magrúra, leanness. El ciégo, blind.

Virtues and vices, good and bad qualities of men.

El recatádo, cautious, modest. diéstro, dextrous. dócil, - docile. galán, gallant. simple, harmless. agúdo, sharp. vivo, sprightly. sutil, subtle. chocarréro, buffoon. nécio, foolish. astúto, crafty. lóco, mad.

malicious.

fearful.

Edades.

La juventúd, youth.
virilidá l, manhood.
senectúd, oldage.

Cal'dádes del cuerpo.

La fealdad,
El garbo,
brío,
rico talle,

ug'iness.
good presence.
sprightliness.
fine stature.

Defectos del cuerpo humáno.

El tuérto, one-eyed. coxo, lame. La coxéz, lameness. El tartamúdo, stammer. La corcóva, crookedness. El calvo, bald. romo, flat-nosed. estropeado, crippled. tullído, lame of the limbs. zurdo, left-handed. bizco, bisójo, squinting. manco, lame of one hand. mudo. dumb. sordo, deaf.

Virtúdes y vicios, buenas y malas calidades de los hombres.

El espantadizo, easy to be frightened. valeróso, brave. tonto, stupid. fantástico, fantastical. deceitful. embustéro, groséro, * clownish. reboltóso, mutinous. bien criádo, well-bred. cortés, courteous. grave, grave. justo, just. prudente, discreet. desvergonzado, impudent.

El fogóso, fiery. impertinente, impertinent. importúno, troublesome. ligéro, light. descuidado. careless. temerário, rash. afáble. affable. amigable, friendly. bizarro, brave. caritativo, charitable. casto, chaste. constante. constant. devóto, devout. diligente, diligent. fiél, faithful. generous. generóso, humilde, humble. misericordióso, merciful. paciente, patient. religióso, religious. ambicióso, ambitious. avariénto, covetous. aváro. soberbio, proud. hypócrita, hypocrite. cobarde, coward. holgazán, idle. altívo, haughty. chismóso, tale-bearer. aduladór, Ratterer. golóso, glutton. desleal, treacherous. desagradecido, ungrateful. inhumano, inhumane.

Of eating and drinking.

La comida, a dinner. cena, supper. El almuerzo, breakfast. La meriénda, luncheon. colacion collation. El banquéte, entertainment. guest. combidádo, combite, feast. La hambre, hunger. sèd, - thirst. El borracho, drunkard.

El insolente, insolent, luxurióso, lered. porfiado. positive. perezóso, slothful. pródigo, prodigal. vano, vain. mugeriégo, given to women. atrevido. bold. colérico, passionate. rabioso, outrageous. alegre. merry. nfáno, arrogant. indeciso. irresolute. zelóso, jeatous. adúltero, adulterer. rufián. ruffian. matadór. murderer. salteadór, highwayman. juradór, swearer. calumniádor, slanderer. murmuradór, censurer. hechizéro, sorcerer. trampóso, cheat. incestuóso, incestuous. ladrón, thief. ratéro, pickpocket. mentiróso, lyar. perjurer. perjuro, perfido, perfidious. profane. profáno, rebelde. rebel. sacrilego, sacrilegious. traydór, traiter. perfidious. malvado,

Del comér y heber. El buen bebedór, good drinker 1 good apbuen appetito, Las buenas ganas, 5 petite. glutton, El glotón, bread. pan, white bread. pán blanco, the whitest pán candial, bread. brown bread. pán bázo, hot louf. molléte, new bread. pán fresco, E

El pár el tr pán (pán c pán c pán c pan c

Part 1

pan d bizcó La mig masa,

torta, rosca, El bum Laemp cárne, El cozio asádo, estofác La carn carbon pepito El picac La cecir El perni jamón, carner La vaca El corde La terné El puéro cabrito tocino, La piérn carnéro Elbrazu carnéro lomo, pecho, Las mano

carnéro

La ruéda

ternéra,

asadura.

El pán de todo wheaten, nsolent. bread. el trigo, leved. pán de centéno, rye bread. ositive. pán de cebáda, barley bread. lothful. pan de avena, oaten bread. rodigal. pán de mijo, millet bread. vain. pan de maiz, Indian corn women. bread. bold. pán de levadúra, leavened stonate. bread. ageous. bizcócho, biscuit. merry. crumb La migája de pán, rogant. of bread. esolute. dough. masa, jeatous. torta, cake, or loaf. ulterer. rosca, bread made like a roll. ruffian. fritter. El buñuélo, rderer. La empanáda, tart, or pye. ayman. carne, meat. wearer. boiled meat. El cozido, nderer. asádo, roasted meat. nsurer. stewed meat. estofádo. orcerer. fried meat. La carne frita, cheat. carbonáda, broiled meat. estuous. giblets. pepitoria, thief. El picadillo, hash. kpocket. La cecina, hung meat. lyar. El pernil, erjurer. ham. jamón, rfidious. carnero, mutton. profane. La vaca, beef. rebel. El cordéro, legious. lamb. La ternéra, traitor. veal. El puérco, rfidious. pork. cabrito, kid. bér. tocino, bacon. La piérna deleg of drinker carnéro, good apmutton. Elbrazuelo de shoulder petite. carnéro, of mutton. glutton, lomo, loin. bread. pecho, breast e bread. Las manos de whitest sheeps* carnéro, bread. trotters. La ruéda de r bread. fillet of

ternéra.

asadura,

veal.

the pluck.

hot louf.

v bread.

El

La salchícha. sausage. El salchichón, big sausage. blood pudding. La morcilla, longaniza, great sausage. El pastel, pasty, caldo, broth. La sopa, soup. El potáge, pottage. Las papas, any sort of Los puches, pap. El pisto, jelly-broths. La carne fiambre, cold meat. leche, milk. nata, cream. whey. El suero, La mantéca, butter. El quéso, cheese. quéso fresco, new cheese requesón, curds. rennet. cuajo, La cuajada, milk hardened with rennet: the egg. El huévo, La yema de the yolk of huévo an egg. clara de huévo, the white of an egg. El huévo blando, soft egg. huévo duro, hard egg. huévo fresco, new egg. huévo en cáscara, egg m the shell. huévo cozído, boiled egg. huévo asádo, roasted egg. huévo estrelládo, fried egg. huévo huéro, addle egg: huévo empolegg with lado, a chicken in it. huévos de the sparen pescádo, of fish. huevos yolks of eggs stewed with wine mexidos, and sugar. huévos y torcollops reznos, and eggs. huévos rebuttered bueltos, eggs. La

tortilla de huévos, omelet. yolks of eggs huévos de faltriquéra, in a shell of sugar. Los huévos sweet eggs hiládos, spun out. El sazonamiento, scasoning. La salmuéra, brine. Las espécias, spices. La pimienta, pepper. El gengibre, ginger. Los clavillos, cloves. La canéla, cinnamon. nutmeg. nuéz moscáda, flor de espécie, mace, mostáza, mustard. El agráz, verjuice. vinágre, vinegar. azeite, oil. salt. La sál, azúcar, sugar. Los escabeches, pickles. dulces. sweatmeats. almibáres, conserves. almibar, sugar boiled. confites, comfits. Las conservas. conserves. mermeláda, marmalade. peráda, pears preserved. alcorcillas, aniseed supastillas, gar. candied naranjada, oranges.

Of clothes.

Paño, cloth. Paño fino, fine cloth. Paño tundído, shorn cloth. Grana, scarlet. Escarlata, Raxa, rash cloth. Saval, sackcloth. Friza, frize. Estameña, serge. Estófa, stuff.

taffety.

Tafetán,

El turrón, sweat meat barquillos ó sup-Stucet plicaciónes, wafers. buñuelos, puffs. La bebida, drink. El vino, wine. vino puro, pure wine. vino vuelto, pricked wine. vino moscatel, muskadine wine. vino tinto, red wine. white wine. vino blanco, vino alóque, pale wines vino claréte claret wine. vino dulce sweet and y picante, sharp wine. vino anejo, old wine. vino ligéro, a light wine. vinázo, a strong wine. malvasía. malmsey. agua pié, mixture of must and water. La héz del vino, wine lees. El aguardiente, brandy. La cervéza, beer. sidra, cyder. alója, mead, metheglin. El chocoláte, chocolate. tea. lemonade. La limonada. anise brandy. mistéla, coffee. El café,

Ve los vestidos.

saim. Raso, velvet. Tercio pélo, damask. Damasco, brocade. Brocádo, grogran. Gorgorán, gauze. Gasa, drugget. Lanillas. crape. Cendál, camblet. Canielóte, cloth of gold. Tela de oro, shag. Tripe, Algodón,

Algodón Fustan, Muselin Lino, Lienzo, Cambray Olanda. Ruán, Cáña.mo. Terliz. Calico, Fiéltro. Angéo. Olóna, Bayéta, Lana, Estámbre Séda, Bocací, Joya, Rebilla, Alamares Ojál, Bordadú Botón, Franja, Fluegue, Puntas, Encaxes, Cinta, Liston.

Pasamáno

Sombréro Copa del

sombrér Ala ò fald

sombrére

Torzál ò

Plumáge,

Gorro de

Gorra, a

Caperuza

Montera,

Camisa,

zilla,

Bonéte,

Ribete,

Part IV

Part IV. cotton. Algodón, weatmeat. fustian. Fustan, stucet muslin. Muselina, wafers. flax. Lino, puffs. linen. Lienzo, drink cambrick. Cambray, wine. holland. Olanda, nere wine. French linen. Ruán, cked wine. hemp. Canamo, nuskadine ticken. Terliz, wine. calico. red wine. Calico, felt. Fiéltro. hite wine Angéo, canvas. pale wine. Olóna, sailcloth. aret wine. bays. Bayéta. sweet and Lana, wool. arp wine. Estámbre, worsted. old wine. Séda, silk. ght wine. Bocací. buckram. ong wine. Joya, a jewel. malmsey. a buckle. Rebilla. re of must Alamáres, loops on coats. nd water. Ojál, wine lees. a button-hole. Bordadúra, embroidery. brandy. Boton, a button. beer. cyder. Franja, a fringe. Fluegue, netheglin. Puntas, chocolate. laces. Encaxes, tea. Cinta, a ribbon. emonade. Liston, e brandy. a broad ribbon. Pasamáno, gold or silver luce. coffee. Ribete, an edging. Sombréro, a hat. Copa del the crown los. sombréro, of the hat. Ala ò falda del the brim satin. sombréro, of the hat. velvet. Torzál o trendamask. the hatzilla, brocade. band. Plumáge, feathers. grogran. Bonéte, gauze. a cap. Gorro de noche, a night-cap. drugget. Gorra, an old-fashioned cap. crape. Caperuza, camblet. a sort of cap. Montera, h of gold. a hunting,-cap. Camisa, shag. a shirt.

Algodón,

Almilla, Chupa, a waistcoat. Calzoncillos, drawers. Jubón. a doublet. Manga, a sleeve. Manga perdida, a hanging sleeve. Faldillas de jubon, the skirts of a waistcoat, &c. Calzónes, breeches. Balona, a band. Corbatin, a neckcloth. Cuello, a collar. Coléto, a buff-coat. Agujéta, a point. Faldriquera, a pocket. Bolsillo, a purse. Medias, stockings. Ligas, garters. Zapátos, shoes. Escarpines, pumps. Chinélas, slippers. Borcegui, a buskin. boots. Botas, spatterdashes. Poláinas, Espuélas, spurs. Puños, Vueltas, cuffs or ruffles. Vuelos, Tahalí, a shoulder-belt. a waist-belt. Tiros, a sword. Espada, Daga, a dagger. Capa, a cloke, Casáca, a coat, a glove. Guante, Cenidor, a girdle, a round wig. Pelúca, Peluquín, a bag-wig. a pocket-hand-Pañuélo, kerchief. Ropa, a gown. Ropón, Bata, Ropa de a mornlevantár, ing gown. Pellico, a shepherd's jerkin. Zamárra, For

For women.	Para mugéres.	
Tocado,)	Mantilla, a mantle	
Cófia, a head-dress, a cap.	Bata, a gown.	
Escófia,	Chapin, a clog.	
Manto, a veil.	Zarcillos, ear rings.	
Saya a petticoat.	Pendientes, pendants.	
Vasquiña, lan upper petti-	Gargantilla, necklace.	
Guardapies, Can apper petti-	Manillac)	
Enáguas,	Bracelétes, bracelets.	
Avantal, }	Sortijas, Anillos, rings.	
Delantal, 3 an apron	Pedrerias, precious stones.	
Guarda sól, } an umbrella.	Abanico, a fan.	
Guita sol,	Calzétas, thread stockings.	
Relóx, a watch.	Peinadór, combing cloth.	
Tabillas, tables.	Penales, swaddling clouts.	
Espéjo, a looking-glass.	Faxa, a roller.	
Buxéta, a little box.	Juguétes, pluy-things,	
Manguito, a muff.	Cuna, a cradle,	
Cotilla, stays.	Ama, a nurse.	
Camisa, shift.	Dixes, toys.	

The beasts, fowls, fishes, fruits herbs, roots, &c. that are eatable, will be found under their respective names.

Los animáles, aves, peces, frutas, hierbas, raices, & comestibles, se hallarán debáxo, de sus nombres respectivos.

Beasts.

Deasis	· Litrariti
Béstia mansa, 'a	tame beast.
Béstia feróz, a	fierce beast.
Ganádo,	cattle.
Ganado mayor,	great cattle.
Toro,	a bull.
Ternéro à bezerr	o, a calf.
Ternéra,	a heifer.
Buéy,	an ox.
Carnéro,	a sheep.
Ovéja,	an eree.
Cordéro,	a lamb.
Corderico,	a lambkin.
Burro,	
Borrico, }	an ass.
Asno,	
Burra, Borrica,	a she ass.

Béstias.

Puerco,	a hog.
Marrano,	
Lechón,	a pig.
Javaki,	a wild-boar.
Haca, 7	a colt.
Haquilla,	The Arel 1975 He to be
Búfalo,	a buffalo.
Yegua,	a mare.
Yeguecilla,	a young mere.
Cabállo,	a horse.
Camello,	a camel,
Gáto,	à cat.
Garañon.	a stallion
Cabállo cast	rádo, a gelding.
Cabállo enté	ro. a stone-norse.
Cabállo corr	édor. a race
	horse.
4	Caballo

Part I' Cabállo Cabállo Cabállo

Cabállo Cabállo

Cabállo

Cabállo Cabállo

Cabállo

Cabállo

Cabállo Cabállo Bayo cas

Bayo ose Bayo do Picázo, Ruzio ro Decolór

Alazán, Alazán to Ovéro,

Rubicán Cabra, Cabríto, Cabron, Perro, Perro de Perro de

Sabuéso, Podénco Perdigué Perro ca

Perro ba Galgo,

Cabállo de mano, a led horse. | Lebrél, es. Cabállo de posta, a post-horse. a mantle Caballo de alquilér, a hacka gown. ney-horse. a clog. Cabállo rebelde, a restive ar rings. horse. pendants. Cabállo desbocádo, a hard= necklace. mouthed horse. bracelets. Caballo medroso, a startin! horse. rings. Cabállo tropezador, a stumus stones. bling horse. a fan. Caballo que sacude, a joltstockings. ing horse. ing cloth. Caballo asmático, a brokenng clouts. winded horse. a roller. Cabállo indómito, a horse ry-things. that cannot be tamed. a cradle. Cabállo saltadór, a leaping a nurse. horse. toys. Caballo bayo, a bay horse. Bayo castaño, a chesnut bay. that are Bayo oscuro, a brown bay. ames. Bayo dorádo, a bright bay. Picazo, a pyed horse. ices, &c. Ruzio rodádo, a dapple grey. Decolór de gamúza, creamnbres recolour. Alazán, a sorrel. Alazán tostado, a dark sorrel. Ovéro, a white and red spota hog. ted horse. Rubicán, a pig. a grey horse. Cabra, wild-boar. a she-goat. Cabrito, a kid. a colt Cabron, a he-goat. Perro, a buffalo. a dog. a mare. Perro de cáza, a hound. ing mere. Perro de muéstra, a settinga horse. dog. Sabuéso, a camel, a blood-hound. Podénco, a cat. a setting-dog a stallion Perdiguéro, a gelding. Perro callado, a hound that

does not open well.

a terrier.

a greyhound.

Perro baxo,

Galgo,

one-horse.

a race-

Caballo

horse.

a sort of fierce dogs, resembling greyhounds, common in Ireland. a finder. Perro ventor, a water-Perro de agua, or lamedillo, dog. Mastin, a mastiff. Perro de pastór, a sheperd's Perro veladór, a house dog. Perillo de falda, a lap-dog. Aláno ó dogo, a bull-dog. Barbudillo, a spaniel. Perro raposéro, small setor xatéo, ting-dog for foxhunting. Gozque, little dog kept Cosquéjo, in a house. a rabbit. Conéjo, Hacanéa, a pad. Muleto, a young mule. a he-mule. Mulo, Mula, a she-mule. a colt. Potro, Pollino an ass's colt. Ciervo, a stag. Venádo, a deer. a fallow-deer. Gamo, Cachorro de ciervo, a faren. Hastas de ciervo, the horus of a deer. the track Rastro ó pisádas de ciervo, of a stag. Comadréja, a weasel. a badger. Texon, Gamuza, a wild goat. a roebuck. Cabra montés, Gato de algalía, a civet-cat. a doc. Dama, a squirrel. Ardilla, Elephante, an elephant. a martin. Fuína ò gardúna, Mono, a monkey. Gímio, an ape. Arminio ó Armiño, anermine. Frizo, a hedge-hog. Liébre, a hare. * D Lierbrecilla.

Lobo.

Lirón, a dormouse. Ráta, · a rat. Zorra o rapósa, a for. Ratón, a mouse. Topo, an hyena. Hiéna; Leopardo, a leopard. León, a lion. a lioness. Leona, a lion's. Leonzillo.

Creatures that creep on the earth.

whelp.

a wolf.

Serpiente, a serpent. Serpiente aláda, a Aying serpent. adragon. Dragon, Aspid, an asp. Culébra. a snake. Cocodrillo, a crocodile.

Amphibious creatures.

a beaver or Bivaro or castor, castor. Nútria, or nutra, an otter. Hipopotamo, a river-horse.

Insects.

· Arana, a spider. a little spider. | Chinche, · Aranuela, Carcóma, a a wood worm. Langosta, Oruga, a caterpillar. Escorpión, Arador, a hand-worm. a toad. Sabo, a beetle. Polilla, Escarbajo, Caracól, as a snail. a pismtre. Abispa, · Hormiga, afreg. Rana. Geillo, vollare a a cricket. Revoltón, an insect that Moscon, spoils vines. Piójo, s. a louse. Liendre, a nit.

Lierbreeilla, a leveret. Lobo cervál, a lynx. Osso, a bear. Ossillo, a bear's cub. Pantéra, a panther. Rilinoceronte, a rhinoceros. Tigre, a tiger. Javali, puerco a wild montés, boar. Navájas ó colthe tusks millos de javáli, of a wildboar. Navajal de the soil of a javeli, wild boar: Jabalina, a wild som.

> Animales que se arras tran.

Cayman, a great crocodile or alligator. Lagartija, a lizard. Salamanquésa, Lagarto, a little alligator. a viper. Vibora, Viborezno, a young viper.

Animales amphibios.

Tortúga, a tortoise a land tortoise Galápago, Foca, sea-calf

Sabandijas.

Pulga,

Zángano,

Labano,

a locust. a scorpion. Alacran, the tarantula. Tarántula, u moth. a fly. Mosca, a wasp. Abispón, a bee. Abéja, a great fly. Moscarda,

a drone. gad-fly. Cigarra

a flea.

a bug.

Part I Cigarr Tahón Luceri lucie

Aguila, Aguilue Buytre, Esmere Gavilán Mochue Halcón, Torzué! Girifalte

Alcotán, lácre, Garza, Garzóta, Jiláno, luérvo, loruéja, alándria

guzanie anário, Silguéro, firlo,) ferla lirla, inzón, uy Señór Terderón. apagáyo, oro,

otorra, rráca, rajo, echúza, lorcielago lochuélo, umaya, rajo,

hota cabra nade, crcéta, coriito, uervo marí

a lynx. Cigarra, a grasshopper. a bear. Tahón, a hornet. bear's cub. Lucerna or a firea panther. luciérniga, fly. hinoceros. Birds. a tiger. a wild Aguila, an eagle. boar. Aguilucho, an eaglet. the tusks Buytre, Esmerejón, a vulture. t reildboar. a merlin. he soil of a Gavilán, a sparrow-hawk. wild boar: Mochuelo, a tassel-hawk. revild som. Halcon. a falcon. Torzuélo, a male-falcon. se arras. Girifalte, a ger falcon. Alcotán, a lanner. ácre, a sacre. rocodile or Garza, · an heron. alligator. barzóta, a small heron. a lizard. liláno, a kite. luérvo, a crow or raven. e alligator. loruéja, a rook. a viper. lalándria, a lark. ung viper. guzanieve, a wagtail. anário, ilgnéro, a canary-bird. hibios. a goldfinch. firlo,) a tortoise Ierla nd tortoise a blackbird. lirla, sea-calf. mzón. a chaffinch. luy Señór, a nightingale. erderón, a green-bird. as. apagáyo, a flea. oro, a parrot. a bug. otorra, a locust. rráca, a magpye. rajo, a scorpion. a dure. echúza, un owl. tarantula. lorcielago, a bat. a moth. lochuélo, horn owl. a fly. umaya, a night raven. a wasp. rajo, a chough. hota cabras, a goat sucker. a bee. nade, a wild-duck. a greatfly. ercéta, a teal.

noriito,

a drone.

gad-fly.

Cigaria

a curtieu.

Maripósa, a butterfly.
Vaquílla de dios, a lady-bird.
Zancudo, a gnat.
Enxambre, a swarm.

Aves.

Pato, a duck. Ganso, Ansar, a goose. Ansarón, Cernicalo, a kestril. Fulga, a moor-hen. Avión, a martin. Gabiota, a gull. Somorgwjón, a diver. Chocha, a woodcock. Gallinaciega, Tordo, a staring. Estornino, Codorniz, a quail. Capón, a capon. Gallo, a cock. Gallina, a hen. Pollo, a chicken. Polla, a pullet. Pavo, a turkey. Pava,

Francolín,
Fraisán,
Zorzál,
Hortoláno,
Gorrión,
Perdiz,
Palòma,
Pichón

Francolín,
a godwit.
a pheasant.
a thrush.
an ortolan.
a sparrow.
a partridge.
a dove.

Pichón, a pigeon.
Palomíno, a young pigeon.
Tórtola, a turtle dove.
Alción, a king's fisher.
Golondrina, a swallow.

Avestruz, an ostrich.
Cigüeña, a stork.
Cuclillo, a cuckow.
Cisne, a swan.
Pitiroxo.

Pitiroxo, a red-robin.
Grulla, a crane.
Pezpită, a wagla l.
Abuillo

uervo marino, a cormorant. Abuillo, a lapwing.

D 2 Oropéndola.

a witreall. Oropéndola, . a martlet. Vencejo, Abejarúco, a titmouse. Abutarda, a bustard. Tordo loco. an oreset. Pelicano, a pelican.

Parts of a Bird.

Pico. the beak. Pluma, a feather. Plumáza, the dozon. Ala, a wing. Peñolás, quills. Penulas, Pié, the foot.

Fishes.

Aburno, a blech. a shad. Sábalo, Anchova, an anchovy. Anguila. an eel Balléna, a whale. Barboa a barbel. Mero, a halibut. Luso, a pike. Carpá, a carp. Calamaréjo, a calamary. Talpaire, the miller's thumb. Caballo marino, a sea-horse. Congrío, a conger. a dolphin. Delphin, Dorado, a gili-back. Dorádillo, the gold-fish. Lenguado, a sole. Langósta, a lobster. a sturgeon. Esturión, a gudgeon. Góbio, Harénque, a herring an oyster. Ostra, Ostion,

Parts of a Fish.

the snout. Hocíco, the gills. Agallas, Alas, the fins. the scales. [Escamas,

Phenix, a phenir Chirlo, a woodpecker. a green-beak. Pico verde, Reyezuélo, a plover. Reyezuelo, a wren. Mergo, a puffin.

Partes de una Ave.

the tail. Cola, the craw. Buche, Garras, claws, or talons. Uñas, Rabadilla, the rump. Pechúga, the breast. Entre Pechuga, the brawn.

Peces.

Lampréa, a lamprey. Lángostilla, a prawn. a bass. Lobo, a mackarel Sarda. Marsópa, a porpoise. poor jack Abadéjo, fresh cod Merlúza. dry cod Bacallao, a muscle Almeja, stinking fish Ortíga péz, a perch Perga, a polypus Pulpo, a thornback Raya, Liza, a skate a pilchard Sardina salmon Salmón, trout Trucha, cuttle-fish Xíbia, a tench Tenca, a tunny-fish Atún, a cramp-fish Tremiélga, a turbot Rodovallo,

Partez dun pez.

the bones Espinas, the shell Concha, Huévos de péz, the hard ro the soft roa Leche,

Almé Duraz Guine Ceréz Cestái Cidro, Memb Serval Palma, Higuéi Azufei Granac Limón, Moral, Nisper Avellan Nogal, Olivo, Azeitún Azebuc

Part

Alvar

Agno ca Aliso, Bálsamo. Box, Madre se Zarza mo Hiniesta, Uva espín Adelpha, Brusco,

Regaliz,

Naranjo

Alverch

Pérsigo,

Albericóg Almendra Madroño, Durázno, Guinda, Ceréza,

Castaña,

a phenir

oodpecker.

reen-beak.

a plover.

a wren.

a puffin.

the tail.

the craw.

s, or talons.

the rump.

the breast.

the brawn.

a lamprey.

dry cod

a perch

a skate

salmon

trout

a musele

inking fish

a polypus

thornback

a pilchard

cuttle-fish

tunny-fish

cramp-fish

pez.

a turbot

the bones

the shell

e hard ros

he soft roa

a tench

Ave.

Trees.

Alvaricóque, an apricot-tree. Almendro, an almond. a nectarine Durazno,

Guindo, a cherry. a heart-cherry. Cerézo, Cestano, a chesnut.

Cidro, a citron. Membrillero, a quince.

Serval, a service. Palma. a palm, Higuéra, a fig.

Azufeifo. a jujub. Granádo, a pomegranate. Limón, a lemon. Moral, a mulberry

Nispero, a medlar. Avellano, a hazel-nut.

Nogal, a walnut. a prawn. Olivo, a bass. an olive. Azeitúno, mackarel Azebuche,

a wild olive. a porpoise. Naranjo, poor jack an orange. Alverchigo,) fresh cod a peach.

Pérsigo,

Shrubs.

Agno casto, agnus castus. Aliso, the lote tree. Bálsamo, the balsam.

Box, box-tree. Madre selva, the honeysuckle. Zarza móro, the blackberry. Hiniesta,

broom Uva espina, gooseberry-bush. Adelpha, Brusco, butcher's broom. Regaliz. liquorice

Fruits.

Albericoque, an apricot. Almendra, an almond. Madroño, a wild strawberry. Durázno, a nectarine.

Guinda, a cherry. Ceréza, a heart cherry. Castaña, a. chesmut.

Arboles.

Ciruélo. a plum. Peral, a pear. Manzáno. an apple.

Alamo negro, black poplar. Alamo blanco, white poplar. Cédro, a cedar.

Sabúco, an alder. Enzina, 7 an ouk. Roble, 1

Cornizo, the cornil Cyprés, the cypress. Ebano. ebony.

Arze, the maple. Hava. the beech. Fresno,

the ash. Azébo, the holm. Texo. the yere.

Laurel, laurel. Alcornóque, the cork. Olmo, the elm.

Pino, pine or fir. Plántano, a plane Sauze, a willow

Matas.

linder

murtle.

Tejo,

Alhocigo, the pistachio-tree Roméro, rosemary. Rosal, rose-tree. Sabina, sarin. Tamariz, tamarisk-tree.

Alheña, privet. Viña, vine: Labrusca, wild vine. Parra, a wall vine.

> currant-tree. Frutas.

Mirtho, Arrayan,

Castilla,

Citron, a citron. Membrillo, a quince. Serva, service. Datil, dute. Higo,

a fig. Bresa, the first hg. Azulaisa, a jujub.

D 2 Granala,

a pomegranate. Granáda, a lemon. Limón, a mulberry. Mora, a medlar. Niezpola, Avellána, a hazel-nut. Nuéz, a wa nut. Azeitúna, an olive. Naranja, an orange. Ciruéla, a plum. Ciruéla pasa, a prune. a pear. Pera, a bergamot. Bergamóta, Manzána, an apple. Cabuesa, a pippin. Manzána de St. John's San Juan, apple Melón. a nielon. Pellóta, an acorn. Algarróba, a carob. Alcapárra, a capier. Zarza mora, a blackberry. Tamarindo, tamarınd. Piñon, the kernel of pine apples. Uva, a grape. Cascara de nuéz, &c the shell of a nut, &c. Telíta de granáda, film of a pomegranate. Pimpóllo, the sucker, or sprout of a vine. Sarmiento, a twig of a vine. Yéma de viña, the bud of a vine. Zarcillos de la vid, the tendrils of a vine.

Corn and its parts.

wheat. Trigo, Candial, the best wheat. Trigo, rubión, red wheat. bearded wheat. Escandia, mestin corn. Herren, Espélta, spelt. Centéno, rye. barley. Cebada, oats. Avéna, Arroz, rice.

Pámpano, a vine-branch. Renuévo, a young shoot of a vine. Racímo de uvas, a bunch of grapes. Pepita de la uva, a grape. stone. Podár, to prime a vine. Cavár, to lay open the roots. Rodrigar, to prop a rine. the prop. Rodrigón, Terciár la to dig a third viña, time about a vine. Rozár, to weed! Raiz, a root. Hebras de raíz, the fibres of a root Arraigar, to take root. Tronco, the trunk of a tree Renuevo, a sprig Cortéza del árbol, the bark Zumo, the sap Moho, the moss a branch Ramo, Hoja, a leaf the stone of Hueso de frúta, fruit Mondadúras the paring of fred de frúta, Pezón, the stell to ingraft Ingerir, to mocu Ingerir de late canuto, a graft Ingerto, the seed of fruit Pepita,

Trigos y sus partes.

Mijo, mille Indian wheat Maiz, Legumbres, pulse a great vetch Alverión, Garvanzos, Spanish peat Arvéjas, beans peas Guisantes, a bean Haba, a lenti Lantéja, a luping Altramúz, Judia Part
Judía
Zicen
Roc
Axén

Apio, Ajo, Enéld Anis, Alegri Armu

Alcaci Espart Abróta Acelga Bledo, Borraja Cardo, Zanaha Voléza Perifol Hongo. Seta, Chiriví Chicóri Endívia Escaróla Colbera Coles re Berza e Broton, Coliflór, Calabáza Pepino, Cuantro Culantri Calabáz: Perexil 1 Mastnerz Escalóna Espináca

Hinojo,

Hoblón,

Lechuga

ána, o

Lechuga,

	Part IV.	Voc
-branch.	Judía,	French bee
ung shoot	Zicerchas,	wild iar
of a vine.		
a bunch	Roots, plant	s, and herbs.
f grapes.	Axénjo,	teormieoc
a grape-	Apio,	celer
stone.	Ajo,	garlie
ne a vine.	Enéldo,	.di
the roots.	Anis,	anisce
op a vine.	Alegría,	sesan
the prop.	Armuelles,	orach or gold
ig a third		Arwer
out a vine.	Alcachófa,	an artichok
to weed.	Esparrago,	asparagu
a root.	Abrótano,	southernwoo
the fibres	Acelga,	white bee
of a root.	Bledo,	a blit
take root.	Borraja,	borag
of a tree.	Cardo,	athistl
a sprig.	Zanahórias,	carrot
the bark	Voléza,	cheroi
the sap.	Perifolio,	0,112,125
the moss	Hongo,)	a mushroon
a branch	Seta,	
a leaf	Chirivía,	a skirret
he stone of	Chicória,	
fruit	Endívia, Si	eccory; endive
he paring	Escaróla,)	7.7
of freit	Colberza,	cabbage
the stalk	Coles repollo,	cabbages
to ingraft.	Berza crespa,	· savoy
to mocu	Broton, Coliflór,	a sprout
late	Calabáza,	cauliflower
a graft	Pepino,	a pumpkin
ed of fruit	Cuantro,	a cucumber
partes.	Culantrillo,	coriander
millet	Calabáza,	capillaire.
ian wheat	Perexil marino,	a gourd.
pulse	Mastnerzo co	irden-cresses.
reat vetch.	Escalóna,	a ecallion
unish peas.	Espináca,	a scallion.
beans	Hinojo,	spinnage, fennel.
pcas.	Hobión,	hops.
a bean	Lechuga murci-	a cabbage-
a lentil.	ána, o cerraca	, lettuce.
a luping	Lechuga, crespa	denried let
Judía	0 , c. cspa	, acarteater-

Luce.

Cascara, an. the cod. res. Hollejo, the husk. Rayces, plantas, y yerbas. od. Nabo, a turmp. ry. Nabál, a turnip field. Cebolla, an onion. ill. Acetósa, ed. Acedera, sorrel. Vinagréra, ne. Romáza, ten long sorrel. Acedéra, common sorrel. rs. ke. Perexil, parsley. 15. Puerro, a leek. de Verdolága, pur slain. et. Ruiponces, rampions. Ruquéta, te. rocket. Rúda, e. rue. le. Salvia, sage. ts. Criadilla de tierra, a truffle. or pignut. il. Mejorána, sweet marjoram. Agarico, agarick. 12. Agrimonia, agrimony. Acibar, aloes. t. Angélica, angelica. Celidónia, celadine. Betónica, betony. e. Bistorta, bistort, or snakewort. S. Manzanilla, - camomile: 1. Culantrillo de pozo, maidenhair. Centoria, centory. Verbasco,). woifhiade, or Gordolobo, I great lungwort. Hamapola, poppy. Dictamo, dittany. Artadégua, Acabane. Zuzo, Eléboro, hellebore. Tartago, spurg. gentian. Gentiana, Camedréos) germander. de agua, Grama, dog's gras. Hierba puntéra, house-leek. Veleño,

Veleño, henbane. horehound. Marrúbio. feverfew. Matricaria, mallows. Malvas, mel lot. Coróna de rey, Torongil, balm. Mercuriál, mercury. Milhójas, milfoil. Ciento en rama, St John's Corazoncillo, wort, or grass. Nardo. spikenard. Tabáco, tobacco. Orégano, origanum. Higuéra del infiérno, palma Christi. Parietaria, ? pellitory. Vidríola, ground-Cepa caballo, ? Uña de asno, J thistle. Dormidéra, рорру. Persicária, arsemart. Rosa montés, prony. Plátano, plantane. Polipódio, polypody. Agenûz, bishopswort. Neguilla, Hiérba cidréra, briony. Poléo. pennyroyal. Ruybardo, rhubarb. Sanguinária, bloodwort. Cerraja, self-heal. Sanícula, Satyrión, ragreort. saxifrage. Saxifrágia, Escabiosa, scabious. Escamonea, scammony. Cebolla a wild albarrána, omion. Séna, senna. groundsel. Hierba cana, Valeriána, valerian. Verbéna, vervain. Tragoncia, grass-plantane. Auco ó siete en rama, septfoil.

Acantho, Branca ursina, bearsfoot. Hierba gigánta, Acónito, wolfsbane. Ovas del már, sea-weeds. Cola de cabállo, horse-tail. Espliego, Espigasil, lavender. Alhuzéma,) Amor del hortelano,) bur-Lampázos, dock. Rabacas, water-parsley. Tarahé, tamarisk Tamariz silvestre, shrub. Asarabáca, asarabacca. Calaminto, cat-mint. Caña, a reed. Doradilla, mule's fern. Cáñamo, hemp. Lino, flax. Cicúta, hemlock. Comino, cummin. Hierba de ciérvo, hart'sfodder fern. Helécho, fumitory. Palomilla, Amóres secos, clover grass. Preséra, Yézgo, danewort, dwarf-elder. Júnco, rush. sow-thistle. mandrake. Mandrágora, nightshade Merelia, Correhuéla, knot-grass. nettle. Ortíga, bastard rhubard. Parella, Valéza, pepper wort, dittander Alazor, saffron Azafran, soup wort Xabonéra, dardel, or cockle Alfalfa, sweet basil Albabáca, Hierba buená, mint wild thyme Serpól, thyme Tomillo,

Par

Ama

Anei

Jaci

Jazn

June

Azuc

May

Narc

Clave

Sanai

Alhel

Mora

Color

Blanc

Colór

Azúl,

Azúl

Azúl

Colun

Cetri

Colór

Colór

Colór

Color

Carme

Pardo.

Provin

Ciudao

Villa,

Casa,

Tiénda

Iglésia

Capilla

Altár,

Palácio

Hospit

Casade

Arsená

Tribun

Pa

Flowers

bearsfoot.

colfsbane.

ea-weeds.

norse-tail.

lavender.

bur-

-parsley.

tamarisk

sarabacca.

cat-mint.

ule's fern.

hemlock.

cummin.

hart's.

fodder

fumitory.

ver grass.

earf-elder.

ow-thistle.

nandrake.

ight shade.

not-grass.

t rhubarb.

,dittander

soup wort

or cockle

weet basil

ild thyme

Flowers

thyme

mint

saffron

nettle.

rush.

fern.

a reed.

hemp.

flux.

shrub.

Flowers.

velvet Hower. Amaránto, anemone. Anemóna, Jacinto, hyacinth. Jessamine. Jazmin, Jonquil. Junquilla, Azucéna, a lily. a daisy Maya, Narciso, duffodil. Clavel, Clavellina, a pink. Sanamunda, gilliflower. Alheli,

Colours.

Morado, purple. Colorde auróra, aurora colour. Blanco, Colór de ladrillo, brick colour. light blue. Azúl celeste, Azúl turquí, dark blue. Columbino, dove colour. Negro, Cetrino, Colór de ceréza, Color encendido, flame colour. Berméjo, Color de fuégo, fire colour. Vérde, Carmesi, crimson. Pardo, grey.

Parts of a kingdom.

Provincia, a province. Ciudad, a city. Villa, a small town.

Parts of a city.

Casa, a house. Tiénda, lglésia, Templo, a church. a shop. a chapel. Altár, an altar. Palácio, a palace. Hospital, an hospital. Casade la villa, or del ayuntamiento, town-house. Lonja, Tribunal, a court of justice. Bolsa, Arsenál, an arsenal. | Cárcel,

Flores.

Espadaña, flag-flower. Coronida, blue bottle. Vellorita, a conestip. Renículo, ranunculas. Rosa, Cien hojas, alarge sort of rose. Taravilla, marigold. Girasól, sun-flower. Tulipan, a tulip. Voléta, a violet. Capúllo, a rose-bud.

Colóres.

Ceniciento, ash colour. Amarillo, yellow. white. Encarnado, Colorado red. Roxo, Escarláta, Grana, scarlet. Leonado, tareney. black. lemon colour. Anaranjado, orange colour. Color de gamúza, light yellow. Azeitunado, olive colour. filamot. Color de rosa, rose colour. reddish. green. Matiz de the shade coióres, colour. Color de már, sea-green.

Partes de un reyno.

Aldéa. a village. Lugar, a small place.

Partes de una ciudád.

Académia, an academy. Cotégio, a collegi. Calle, a street. Calléjon, an alley. Calleja, Callejuéla, a lane. Mercádo, a market. a butchery. Carnicería, the Encrucijada, a cross reay. an exchange. a prison. Muros,

Muros,
Murallas,
Puertas,
Of the inhabitants of cities.

Niño, a child. Muchacho, a boy. a gir! Machacha, Mozo, a youth. Hombre, a man. a woman. Muger, Vicio. an old man. Viéja, an old woman. Covo. lame of the legs. Manco, lame of the hands. blind. Ciégo, Sordo, deaf. left -handed. Zurdo, a magistrate. Magistrádo, Noble. a nobleman. Hidalgo, a gentleman. a knight, or Caballéro, gentleman. Tendéro, a shopkeeper. Mercadér, Comerciante, a merchant. Negociante, Poblacho, Vulgacho, the mob. Plebe. Canalla, the rabble. Comerciante, a tradesman. a mechanic. Mecanico, Jornaléro, a journeyman. Labradór. a farmer. Labradóra, 'a farmer's wife. or daughter. Aldeáno, a country-man. Aldeána, a country-woman. Picaro, a rogue. Esclávo, a slave. Platéro, a goldsmith. Libréto, a bookseller. Impresór, a printer. Barbéro, a barber. Mercadér de seda, a mercer.

Plaza, a square.
Plazuéla, a little square.
De los moradóres de una ciudad.

Mercadér a repollende paño, draper. Mercadér a linende liénzo, draper. Sastre, a taylor. Costuréra, a sempstress, a mantua-maker. Sombreréro, a hatter. Calcetéro, a hosier. Zapatéro, a shoemaker. Remendón, a cobler. Herréro. a blacksmith. Albeitar, a farrier. Cerrajéro. a smith. Lavandéra, a laundress. Comádre, ? a midwife. Partéra, J Partéro, a man-midwife. Médico, a physician. Embustéro, a cheat. Charlatán, a quack. Ciruiáno, a surgem. Saca muélas, a tooth-drawer. a sadler. Sillero, Carpintéro, a carpenter. Peón, a tabourer. Albauil, a bricklayer. a painter. Pintór, Panadéro, a baker. Carnicéro, a butcher. Frutéra, a fruiterer. Verduléra. an herb-woman. a pastry-cook. Pasteléro, a vintner. Tabernéro, a brewer: Cervezéro, an inn keeper. Mesonero, a watch-maker. Reloxéro, a crier. Pregonéro, a jeweller. Joyéro, an apothecary. Boticario, a pedlar. Buhonéro, Vidriéro,

Part Vidr Carb Jardi Letra Proc

Abos Juéz Gare Verd Gana Espo Mana Rem ver

Bisal Abué Padr Madi Hijo, Hija, Niéte Bisni Herr Cuña Padr Madi Suég

Nuér Yérr Prim

Sobr Prim Of a

Tio,

Solá Cimi Paré Tabí Carbonéro,

Procurador,

Jardinéro,

Letrádo,

ifications. a square. e square. de una

repollendraper. a linendraper. a taylor. nonstress. a-maker. a hatter. a hosier.

a cobler. cksmith. farrier. a smith. undress.

remaker.

midwife. midzeife. hysician. a cheat. a quack. surgem.

drawer. a sadler. rpenter. abourer.

cklayer. painter. t baker. butcher.

uiterer. woman. y-cook.

intner. brewer: keeper. maker.

t crier. weller. hecary.

pedlar. driéro, Tabique,

a glazier. a collier. a gardener. a lawyer. a solicitor, attorney.

a porter.

Abogado, a counsellor at law. a judge. Jaez, Carceléro, a jailor.

Verdúgo. the hangman. a reax-chandler. Ceréro, Ganapán,

Esportilléro, Mandadéro,) Remendón de)

a botcher. vestidos, Tatarabuélo, a grandfather's

grandfather. Bisabuélo, a great grandfather Abuélo. a grandfather.

Padre. father. Madre, mother. Hijo, a son. Hija, a daughter.

Niéto, a grandson. Bisniéto, a great grandson. Hermáno, a brother. Cunado, a brother-in-law.

Padrastro, a step-father. Madrastra, a step-mother. Suegro, the husband's or

wife's father. Nuéra, the wife of one's son. Yérno, the husband of one's daughter.

Primo a cousinhermano, german. Tio, an uncle. Sobrino, a nephew. Primo segúndo, a secondeousin

Of a house, and all that belongs to it.

a house. Solar, the ground of a house. Cimiénto, the foundation. Paréd, . a wall. a light wall.

Marído a husband. Mugér, a wife. Nóvio, a bridegroom. Nóvia, a bride. . one betrothed.

Desposado, Ahijádo, a godson. Padrino, a godfather. Madrina, a godmother.

Compadre, ? an he and she Comadre, 5 gossip. Compañero, a partner. Camaráda, a companion.

Mellizo, a treun. Cofráde, a brother of the same society.

Cofradia, a guild or society. Tertúlia, a club. Communidád, a community. Huerfano, an orphan.

Soliéro, a bachelor. Heredéro, an heir. Tutór, a tutor. Curadór, a guardian.

Viúda, a widow. Hermáno a fosterde leche, brother. Hijo de la piedra, exposito,

ó echadizo, a foundling. Niño supuésto, a false child. Bastardo, a bastard.

Hijo de a natural ganancia, son. Donzéila,

a maiden. Muger a married casáda,

reoman. Parída, d lying-in-woman. Ama de leche, a nurse.

Amade llaves, a house-keeper. Mancéba, a concubine.

De una casa y todo lo perteniente a cella.

Patio, a court or yard. the front. Fachada, Alto, à un andar, a Hoor. Portal, a porch. Ventána, a window. Entresuélo,

a love floor. Entresuelo, Zaquizamí, or ciélo, the ceiling ; also the place between the ceiling and the roof of a house, a cock loft. Desván, a garret. an arched ceiling. Artezón, Bóveda, a vault. a stair-case. Escaléra, a step. Escalon, a tiled roof. Tejado, Tejas, tiles. bricks. Ladrillos, slates. Pizarras, Puérta, Edoor. a passage. Pasadizo, a court-yard. Corral, Trascorral, a back-yard. a chamber. Camara, Aposento, Piéza, a room. Quarto, Estáncia, Anticámara, an antichamber. Requadra, a back-room. Sála, a hall. Corredór, a gallery. Retréte, a vloset. Estudio. a study. Armário. a cupboard. Alhacena, J Guarda rópa, a wardrobe. Alcóva, an alcove. Balcón, Miradór, a balcony. Azotéa, the flat roof of a house. Camaranchón, a cock-loft. Torre, a tower. Bodéga, Sotano, a cellar. Reposteria, the butler's room. Despensa, a pantry. Cozina, a kitchen. Caballeriza, the stable. Perreria, a dog-kennet. Palomar, a dove-house. a hen-roost. Gallinéro, Jardin, a garden.

Parque, a park. Priváda, Necesária, the privy. Coronilla del) the top of the edificio, building. rubbish. Ripio, a shingle. Ripia, Ala de the eves of the house. tejádo, Canál, the gutter. Umbrál, the threshold. Bastidores de the frame of la puérta, § the door. Postigo, a wicket. Quícios ò goznes, hanges. Cerradúra, a lock. Candádo, a padlock. Pestillo, the bolt of a lock. Cerrójo, a bolt. Llave, a key. Ventanilla, a little window. Picaporte, a latch. the bar of Tranca de puérta, a door. Guardas de the wards la liave, of a lock. Canuto de llave, the pipe of a key. the glass of a Vidriéra, window. Rejasde the bars of a window. ventána, Escaléra de a winding stair-case. caracól, Rellanos, ó mesetas de escalera, the landing-places of starr's. the half Descánso de place of stairs. escaléra, Grada, Escalón, Escaléra secréta, back-stairs. a beam. Viga, the girder, or Vigón, main beam. a board. Tabla. a rafter. Cruzéro a brick. Ladrillo, Paréd maéstra, the main wall. Paréd

Part

Paré

Paré

Tabi

Cál,

Arga

Enco

Yesc

Jalb

Mesa

Band

Silla

Silla

Tab

Sitiá

Bane

Cáz

Arca

Cax

Tira

Escr

Cam

Lec

Arm

Ciél

Cor

Rod

Tap

Sába

Cov

Alm

Tap

Pint

Esp

Can

Des

Ara

Yés

Paj

rá

la

Ca

de

m

a park. the privy. top of the building. rubbish. shingle. he eves of he house. e gutter. hreshold. frame of the door. a wicket. hinges. a lock. padlock. of a lock. a bolt. a key. window. a latch. he bar of a door. he wards of a lock. the pipe of a key. lass of a window. e bars of window. winding ur-case. le escalaces of stairs. he half staurs. a step. -staurs. beam. der, or beam. board. rafter. brick.

n wall.

Paréd

Paréd de en the party wall. Paréd de cai a wall of lime y canto, and stone. Tabique, a lath and plaster partition. lime, or plaister. Cal, Argamasa, mortar. Encostradúra ? the plaister de pared, of a wall. Testéra fine white lime. Yeso, white reash. Jalbegue, a table. Mesa, a bench. Banco, Silla, a chair. Silla de brázos, an arm chair. a chair without Taburéte, back or arms to it. Sitial, a stool without a back a bench. Banquillo, a box. Cáza, a chest. Arca, Arcón, a case of drawers. Caxón, a drawer. Tiradór, a cabinet. Escritorio, a bed. Cama, bed. Lecho. Armadúra, or made-) a bedraje de la cama, - stead. the bed's-Ciélo de tester. la cama, Cortinas de bed-curcama, tains. Roda piés, the bases of a bed. Tapéto, Alfombra, a carpet. Sábanas, Covertor, counterpane. pillows. Almohádas, Tapicería, tapestry. Pintúra, a picture. Espéjo, a looking-glass. Candeléro, a candlestick. Despabiladéras, smuffers. Araña, a branch of chrystal to hold many candles. Yésca. tinder. Pajuéla, a match.

Pederná!, a fant. Eslabón, the steel to strike fire with. Orinál. a chamber pot. Colchón, a matrass. Colcha, a quilt to lay on the ground. Cátre, a couch. Cama de viento, a field bed. the bed's de cama, head. Columnas the bedde cama, posts. Xergón, a straw-bed. Estéra, a mat. Calentadór a warm de cama, ing-pan. Chimenéa, a chimney. Respiradéro, ò cañon the de chimenéa, funnel of a chimney. Morillos, hand-irons. Fuelle, bellows. Tenázas, tongs Palá, or Badil, a shovel. Guarda-fuégo, a fender. Biombo, a screen. Urgadór, Atizadór, a poker. Olla, a pottage-pot. Covertéra, the pot-lid. Asa, the ear of a pot. Puchéro, a pipkin. a ladte. Cucharón, a kettle. Caldéra, Escalfadór, ¿ a chafing-dish. sheets. | Braserille, 1 a trevet. Trévedes, Hornillo, a stove. an oven. Horno, a frying pan. Sartén, Cazo, a sauce-pan. Cazuéla, a little pan. a skimmer. Espumadéra, Parrillas, a gridiron. Coladéro, a sieve. Rallo, a grater. Mechéra, larding-pin. Asador,

a spit. Asadór, Azeitéra, Alcuza, an oil pot. Vinagéra, a cruet. Almiréz, Mortéro, a mortar. Mano de mortéro, a pestle. Redóma, a vial. Sumidéro, a sink. Cántaro, a pitcher. Bazin, a close stool-pan. Albornia, a great earthen pan. Herráda, a bucket or pail. Cubo, Cuba, a tub. Lexía, Coláda, lue. Xabon, soap. Levadúra, leaven. Rodílla. a coarse cloth. Estropajo, a dishelout. Pala del the peel of horno, the oven. Harina, meal, flower. Salvádo, bran. Artésas a tray. Mantéles, a table cloth. Servilléta, a napkin. Aguamanil, an ewer. Almofía, a bason. Toalla, a towel. Plátos, plates. Cuchillo, a knife. Tenedor, a fork. Salero, a saltcellar. Plate, a dish. Escuilla a porringer.

Of country affairs.

Alquería, a country house, or farm-house. Quintéro, a farmer. Boyéro, a cow-keeper. Vaquero, a swine-herd. Porquéro, a shepherd. Pastór, Zurron, a scrip. Cavado, a shepherd's crook. Honda, a sting. Ortelano, a gar-Jardinéro, dener.

Cuchára, Tajador, a chopping-block. Jarro, a mug. Taza, a cup. Salvilla, a salver. Flasco. a flask. Botella, a bottle. Vaso de vídr.o, a glass-vessel. Fuente, gran plato, a buson. Monda diéntes, a tooth-Escarba diéntes, J picker. Mayordómo, a stereard. Trinchante, a carver. Secretário, a secretary. Camaréro, a chamberlain. Despenséro, a purveyor. Capellan, a chaplain. Limosnéro, an almoner. Page, a page. Lacavo, a footman, Cochéro, a coachman. Mozo de cabállos, a groom. Caballerizo, a gentleman of the horse. Copéro, a cup-bearer. Maestre sala, a sewer. Bodeguéro, 1 a butler. Repostéro, Halconéro, a falconer. Cocinéro, a cock. a scullion. Galopin, a porter, Portéro, Huésped, the landlord. Amo de casa,

De las cosas del campo.

a ditcher. Cavadór, a vine-dresser. Viñadero, a plough. Arado, a spade. Azáda, Azadón, a ploughman. Labradór, Estéva, a plough handle. Manzera, Rejadel arado, a ploughshare. the harrow. Rastrille, a sower. Sembrador, a receder. Escardador, Rozador,

Segad Guad Trille Horca Bield Pesca Réd b Vara, par Sedál la c Anzu Cazad Cebo, Liga, Jaúla, Obrér Jornal Asnér Paysa Campo Tiérra Sulco, Trigo Tiérra Monte Monta Cuésta Collad Cerro, Valle, Abism Zanja, Lagún Pantan Llanur Peña, Peñasc

Despe

Selva,

Bosque

Esplan

Mata,

Zarza,

Espina.

Prado,

Part .

Roza

a spoon. ng-block. a mug. a cup. a salver. a flask. a bottle. ss-vessel. a buson. a toothpucker. steward. a carver. ecretary. nberlain. nurveyor. haplain. almoner. a page. footman. achman. a groom. entleman he horse.

a sewer. a butler. falconer. a cock. scullion. a porter. andlord.

b-bearer.

ampo. ditcher. -dresser. plough. a spade. ighman. handle.

chshare. harrow. a sower. weeder. Cozador,

Espina,

Prado,

a weeding-hook. Rozadór, a reaper. Segadór, a scythe. Guadaña, a flail. Trilloy a fork. Horca, a winnowing fan. Bieldo, a fisherman. Pescadór, Réd barredéra, a drag-net. a fishing-Vara, caña para pescar, rod. Sedal de a fishingline. la caña, a fishing-hook. Anzuélo, Cazadór, a huntsman. a bait. Cebo, bird-lime. Liga, Jaúla, a cage. Obréro, a day-labourer. Jornalero, a keeper of asses. Asnéro, Paysano, a countryman. a field. Campo, Tiérra entre los sulcos, a ridge Sulco, a furrow. Trigo en yerba, green corn. Tiérra inculta, land untilled. Monte, a hill, a mountain. Montaña, Cuésta, a little hill. Collado, Cerro, a rising ground. Valle, a valley. Abismo, a bottomless pit. Zanja, a ditch. Lagúna, a lake, or marsh. Pantano, a marsh. Llanura. a plain. Peña, Roca, a rock. Peñasco, a great rock. Despeñadero, a precipice. Selva, a forest. Bosque, a record. Esplanáda, a curious plain. Mata, a bush. Zarza, a bramble.

a thorn.

a meadore.

Vergel, a bower. Huérta, an orchard. Jardín, a garden. Era jardin, a bed in a garden. Gloriéta, a bed of flowers. Almáciga, a seed plot. Bobeda de parras, an arbour. Laberynto, a labyrinth. Grúta, a grotto. Cascáda, a cascade. Fuente, a fountain. Chorro de a wateragua, spout. Pilón de the vase of a fuente, fountain. Encañada, an aqueduct Aqueducto, Hortaliza, all sorts of herbage. Planta, a plant. Camino real, the highreay. Senda, Veréda, a path. Pisáda, Rastro, a track. Cabalgadúra, a saddle beast. Carromato, a waggon. Carro, a cart. Ruéda, a wheel. Rayo de the spoke of rué la, a reheel. Llantas, the fellies of Cambas, the wheel. the nave of Cubo de ruéda, the wheel. Exe, the arte-tree. the pin of a wheel. Estáca, Calésa, a chaise. Litéra, a liter. the shofts. Andas, Coche, Carróza, . a coach. a basket. Cesta, Rastra, Narria, a sledge. a flasket. Canasta, a dirt-basket. Espuérta, a dung-cart. Chirrion, a great hamper Banásta, Alfórja, a reallet a purse Bolsa, Costal, Saco, a sack Maléta.

a portmanteau. Maléta. a bag. Talégo, Of the church, and things De la iglesia, y cosas pertepertaining to it.

Nave, the wisle of the church. Cimbória, Cúpola, the dome. a pinnacle. Pináculo, Córo, the chair. a chapel. Capilla, a desk. Atril, the vestry. Sacristia, the beliry. Campanário, a bell. Campana, 7 the clapper of the Badajo, bell. Lengüeta, (the font. Pila. a sprinkler. Isópo, Confesionário, a confession-

Tribúna, a tribune or gallery. Cimentério, the church-yard. Osário, the charnel. an altar. Altár. Frontál, an antipendium. Tabernáculo,) the tabernacle. Sagrario, Pálio, a canopy. Mantél del the altarcloth. altar, Misál, a mass-book. a cassock. Sotána, Sobrepelliz, a surplice. Roquéte, a short surplice. Bonéte, a cap. a mitre. Mitra, a crosier. Baculo, a patriarch. Patriarca, an archbishop. Arzobispo, a bishop. Obispo, Obispádo, a bishoprick. Diocésis, a diocese. coadjutor. Coadjutor, suffragan. Sufraganeo, Sacerdóte, a priest. Sacerdócio, priesthood. a deacon. Diácono, a subdeacon. Subdiácono,

Valija, a cloak-bag. Zurron, a budget or pouch.

necientes a ella.

one that serves the Acólyto, priest at the altar. Lectór, a reader. Clérigo. a clergyman. Prelado. a prelate. Abád, an abbot. an abbess. Abadésa, Abadia, an abbey. Canónigo, a canon. Deán, a dean. Prevoste. a provost. Arquidiácono, anarchdeacon. Preceptór. a preceptor. Maestro de the master of the choir. coro, a singer. Cantór, Sacristán. a vestry-keeper. a prebendary Prebendádo, Cura, the parson. a parish. Parroquia, Vicário, a vicar an official. Oficial, Promotér, a proctor Encomienda, a thing given in commendam Tiro de cañ Bautismo, confirmation Confirmacion, matrimony Enclavár u Matrimónio, Comulgár, to receive the sacrament Culebrina, Cañon, Cordenes sacros, holy orders Falconéte, Palconéte, Ceremónia, Ceremony Pederro, Cañon entér Rituál, Otício divino, divine justica Petardo, Psaltério, Psalmo.
Antíphona, Leccioir, Verséte, Sermón, Meditacion, Meditacion, Meditacion, Cracio Pistóla, Comulgar,

Oracion Oracion mental Predicar, Cathegui Enterrar, Sepultár, Excomun

Part IV

Suspensio Entredich Irregulario

Things Artillería,

Piezadear

Cañon. Trén de artillería Boca de cañon, Fogán, Culáta del cañon. Cureña afuste, Cargár, Apuntár, Disparár, baptism. Desmontar cañon, cañon,

Oracion vocál, vocal prayer. c-bag. Oracion mental ouch. mental, prayer. erte-Predicar, to preach. Cathequizar, to catechize. es the Enterrar, to bury. altar. Sepultar, eader. excommuni-Excomunion yman. cation. relate. Suspension, suspension. abbot. Entredicho, an interdict. abbess. Irregularidad, irregularity.

abben. Things relating to war. canon. i dean. Artillería, artillery, greatguns. rovost. Piezadeartillería, acannon. deacon. Cañon. ceptor. Trén de the train aster of artillería, of artillery. e choir. Boca de the mouth of singer. cañon, a cannon. keeper. Fogon, the touch hole. endaty. Culáta del the breech parson. cañon, of a gun. parish Cureña the carriage a vicar afuste, of a gun. official. Cargár, to load. proctor. Apuntár, to level. ggiven Disparár, to fire. endam Tiro de cañon, a cannon-shot. baptism. Desmontar un to dismount mation cañon, a gun.

ceive th cerve to canon, ap a gan.
crament Culebrina, a culverin.
y orders Falconéte, a falconet.
remont Pedréro, a patterero.
a ritual Medio cañon, half cannon. cañon, up a gun. e justice Petardo, e psaller Bomba, a psaller Bombarda, antiphor Mortéro, a lessor Granada, a petard. a bomb. a bomb-ketch.

to nail

Enclavár un

rimony

a mortar-piece. a granada. a vers Mosquéte, a musket. a scrnio Carabina, editatio Escopeta, Oracio Pistóla, a carbine.

a firelock a pistel Descomulgár, to excommumicate. Cathedrál, a cathedral

church. Conventuál, the church of a convent.

Parroquial, a parish church. Adviento, advent. Quaresma, lent: Témporas, ember-weeks. Vigilia, an eve.

Ayuno, a fast. Cosas pertenecientes á la

guerra. Bala, a bullet. Pólvora, powder. Mecha, a match. Pedernál, a flint. Flecha, an arrow. Dardo, a dart. Javalina, a boar-spear. Honda, a sling. Arco, a bore. Maza de armas, a battle-axe. Lanza, a lance. Alabarda, an hulbert. Partesana. a partisan. Pica, a pike. Alfange, a scymitar. a sword.

Espáda, Puño de la the handle espáda, of a sword. Pomo de la the pommet of a sword. espáda, the hilt of Guarnicion a sword. . de espáda,

the blade. La hoja, Puñal, a poniard. a bayonet. Bayonéra, . Yelmo, Celáda, a helmet. Daga, a dagger.

a morrion. Morrión, Viséra, the vizor of an helmet. the gorget. Gorjál, Peto, a breast-plate.

Coráza, a currass. Espaldár, the back-plate. a corslet. Coseléte,

Brazalete,

armour for Brazalete, the arms. Escarcelón, armour from the waist to the thighs. Inojeras, armour for the knees. a buckler. Broquél, a shield. Escudo, a larget. Adarga, Cota de malla, a coat of mail. General, a general. a lieutenant-T'eniénte general. generál, a major-Sargénto mayor general de batálla, Maestre de campo, a colonel. Coronel, Sargento mayor, a major. Capitán. a captain. Teniente, a lieutenant. Cornéta, a cornet. Alferez, an ensign. Sargento, a serjeant. Cabo de esquádra, a corporal. Quadrilléro, a brigadier. Soldádo, a soldier. Caudillo, aleader, commander. Tambór, a drum. Pifano, a trumpet. Trompéta, Atabál, a kettle-drum. Soldádode a caballo, a trooper. Soldado de a pié, la foot sol-Infante, dier. Dragon, a dragoon. Piquéro, a pikeman. Mosquetéro, a musqueteer. Fusiléro, a fusileer. Infantería, the infantry. Caballería, the cavalry. Artilléro, a gunner. Bombardéro, a bombardier. Ingeniéro. an engineer. Minero, a miner. Gastador, a proneer. Centinéla, a centinel. Vanguárdia, the vanguard. Cuerpo de batálla, the main body of an army.

Retaguárdia, the rear. Cuerpo de the corps de reserva, reserva Cuerro de the corps de guardia, guard. Ala, the wing of an army. Batallón, a battalon. Regimiento, a regiment. Tropa de a troop of caballos, horse. a company Compañia de infantería, of foot. Hiléra, a rank. Fila, a file. Esquadrón, a squadron. a soldier's boy. Mochilero, Bagage, baggage. Vivandéro, a sutler. Partido a party. Corredores, the forlorn hope. Batidóres, discoverers. Murallas, Muros, walls. Alména, a battlement. Parapéto, the parapet. a castle. Castillo, Fuerte, a fort. Fortaléza, a fortress. a fife. Fortification, fortification. Torre, a tower. a citadel. Ciudadéla, Bastión, . a bustion. Cortina, a curtain. an hulf moon. Media luna, geloop-hole. Tronéra, a rampart. Terra pléno, a caballier, or Caballéro, mount. a racellin Rebéllin, Contra escarpa, counterscarp. a barrier. Barérra, a fausse braye. Falsa braga, a ditch. Fosso, a breast work. Repecho, a centry-box. Garita, casemate, Casamáta, Galería, gallery. Corredor,

Part IV Estrada cubiér Cestón, Estáca, Redúto, Atalaya, the p Manta,

foi Fagina, Mina, Contra-m Trinchéra El reál, Vituallas, Munición Bisoño, Pecoréro,

Eccaramú Batalla, Sítio, Quartél, Encamisác Comn

Contra-ma

Abarcadór Monopo Abonár, Acarreo, p Acarreto, Acceptar t letra, Acción, Acción de o tirar. acreedor, hypoteca que da la gager;ac a dun; v por vale

duana,

juste, bar

cuentas,

la buelta,

way.

a gabion.

a pallisade.

a redoubt.

fascines,

a trench.

the camp.

provisions.

ammunition.

a new soldier.

a marauder.

a counter-

a skirmish.

a camisado,

march.

a battle.

a siege.

quarter.

a mine.

Part IV. the rear. Estrada cubiérta. corps de reseria Cestón, corps de Estaca, guard. Rednto, n army. Atalaya, a place to discover, or battalon. the person who discovers. egiment. a mantlet, or cover for men from the shot. troop of horse. Fagina, company Mina, Contra-mina, a counter-mine. of foot. a rank. Trinchéra, a file. El real, quadron. Vituallas, er's boy. Municiónes, baggage. Bisoño, Pecoréro. a sutler. a party. Contra-marcha, orn hope. coverers. scaramúza, walls. Batalla, Sitio, ttlement. parapet. Quartél. a castle. incamisáda, a fort. fortress. uncation.

a tower.

a citadel.

bustion.

curtain.

iff moon.

cop-hole.

rampart.

allier, or

mount.

racellin.

terscarp.

barrier.

se braye.

a ditch.

st. work.

itry-box.

asemate,

gallery.

Latraca

Commercial terms. Abarcador, en-Monopolista, grosser. Abonár, to credit. Acarreo, porte, carriage. Acarreto, (hilo) packthread. Acceptar una to accept letra, a bill. Acción, stock. leción de empujar, halo tirar, lage creedor, creditor; acreedor hypotecario, mortgagee; el que da la hypoteca, mortgager;acreedorimportuno, a dun; valista, o acreedor por valescreditor for a bill. duana, custom-house. juste, bargain; ajuste de cuentas, a settlement. la buelta, carried over.

the covert-Salida, a sally. Batir, to batter. Brecha, a breach. Escaláda, an escalade. Asalto, an assault. Llamada, the chamade. Capitulacion, the capitulation. Guarnicion, a garrison. Tocarlacaxa, to beat the drum. Levantar gente, to raise men. to pay the Pagar el sueldo, ó el pré, J soldiers. Batír la to scour the estrada, country. Levantár to raise the el sítio. siège. Marchár a bandéras to march desplegadas, with flying colours. Roforzár el to reinforce exército, the army. Tocar a to sound a recogér, retreat. Entregar una to surrender plaza a place.

Voces mercantiles.

Almacen, storehouse, warehouse, magazine. Almoneda, sale by auction. Alquilar, to hire. Ancla de la a large esperanza, anchor. A quien su to their poder hubiere, assign. Arbitracion, sentencia de jueces arbitros, pirage. Arras, o dote, earnest money. Arrendador, a farmer that hires. Arrendamiento, hiring. farming. to farm. Arrendar, arrival. Arribo, ansurer. Asegurador, insure. Asegurar, Asiento, entry. Averia.

Averia. average. Averia, y primage and hat money. capa, Balance, balance. Banco. bank. banker. Banquero, Barato. cheap. goods; pro-Bienes. proprios, - perty. goods which Bienes habidos y por haber, I have, or may have. Calabrote, a short cable. Cambio, exchange; change; negociar una letra de cambio, to negociate a bill of exchange. Capital, caudal, stock, capital. to increase the Cargar el temporal, heavy shower. Caro, dear. Carta cuenta, bill. Carta, letter; porte de carta, postage; portador, postman; paquete de cartas, packet of letters; cerrar una carta, to make up a letter; sellar una carta, to scal a letter ; sobre escrito de carta, direction; malera para cartas, mail. Candal, stock. Candal destinado, fund. ·Caxa, cash; caxero, cashier, cash-keeper; dinero encaxa, cash. Libro de caxa, cash-book. Certificado, certificate. Certificar, to certify. Ciento, cent; dos, 6 tres, &c. por ciento, two, three, &c. per cent. Cobrador, receiver; cobrar, to receive; cobrador de sisa, exciseman; de derechos de muelle, wharfage, &c. Comision, commission. Compañero, partner. partnership. Compañia,

Comprapurchase; comprador,

buyer, purchaser; comprador, o ventledor de acciones, jobber. Compromiso, compromise. Comunicación, intercourse, Conocimento, bill of lading. Consignacion, consignment, Consumo, corsumption. Contado, read (dinero de) money. Contenido, Content. Contrabandista, smuggler. Contrabando. contraband. Contrata de a charter parte fletamento. of freight. Contribucion assessment. tribute. Copia, copy. Corredor, ar Corredorde ore. ja, broker; de cambios, exchange broker. Correo. post-office. Correspondencia, correspondence. Correspondiente, correspondent. Corriente. current. Costumbre. custom. Credito, credit. Cuenta, bill, account; sumar una cuenta, to cast up anacount; pedir cuenta, to call to an account ; pagara cuenta, to pay a part of an account. damages. Danos, Data, Dar, o dexar to let out the a flete, vessel in freight. Debaxo de under cubierta, Derecho, duty, custom; derechos ne entrada, duty of importation; dros de exexportation; traccion, of dros de muelle, wharfage; cobrador de los dros de muelle, wharfinger.

Part IV Derech embar Descarg Descuer ento po drawt Desemb Desemp Despac patch; to send char n goods; na, cle pacho, De todo we have Deuda, a Diezmo. mero, t Dinero, do ó de ney; di cortado nero en prestad Domicili Dote,

Dueño,
Efectos,
Embolton
harnille
Empeño,
Encima de
Endosada
Encargad
Endoso,
En testim
de verda
Entrada,
trada, da

arras,

Dros mu

Duplicac

Equivale Escasos d pacho,

Dereches

compra. r de accimpromise. tercourse. of lading.

signment. sumption. reads money. content. muggler. ntraband. rter party

of freight. ssessment. . tribute. е сору. or de orenbios, ex-

post-office. cor respondence. orrespon. . dent. current.

custom, credit. t; sumar up anacta; to call gara cuirt of an

damages. date. et out the freight. under deck. m; dere-

duty of s de exortation; harfage; dros del)ereches

Derechos de embarque, age. Descarga, unlading. Descuento, discount; descuento por dinero de contado, drawback.

Desembolso, disbursement. Desempaquetar, unstowing. Despachar, to sell, send, dispatch; despachar un correo, to send an express; despachar mercaderias, to sell goods; despacho de aduana, clearance, cocket; despacho, expedition.

De todo nos hacemos cargo, we have taken due notice of it. Deuda, debt; deudor, debtor. Diezmo, tenth, tithe; diezmero, tithe gutherer.

Dinero, money; dinero contado o de contado, ready money; dinero cercenado, o cortado, clipped money; dinero en caxa, cash; dinero prestado, money lent.

Domicilio, domicil. Dote, downy, a woman's portion. arras, Dros municipales, towns. Daplicado, duplicate, copy of writing.

Dueño, owner. Efectos, effects. Emboltorio, ó wrapharpillera, per. Empeño, pawn, pledge. Encima de la barra, at the bar. Endosador, endorser. Encargado de, agent for. Endoso, endorsement. Entestimonio in testimode verdad, nium veritatis. Entrada, entry; dros de entrada, duty of importation. Equivalente, equivalent. Escasos de des- heavy pacho,

wharf- | Escribir, to write; escritura, hand-writing, bond, engagement; escritura de arrendamiento, lease; escritorio, counting-house.

Estrenar, to hansel. Exigencia, exigency. exportation. Extraction, Extracto, extract, abridgment. extractor. Extractor, Extorcion, extortion. Factor, factor; factura, factoria, factory, invoice. Falta, fault, want, error; falta de pagamento, non-pay-

ment. Fardo, bale.

Fardo pequeño, . truss. Feria, fair. Fiador, surety, bail; fiador hypotecario, mortgager. standard Fiel medida,

measure. o peso, files Fixaderos para papeles, for papers. to freight a ship. Fletar, Flete, freight. Fletador, freighter. Fondo, ó caudal, 6

accion, stock. Forcejo, struggle. gainer. Ganador, Ganancia, provecho, gain. porter. Ganapan, charges, expences. Gastos, goods. Generos, Guardas, custom-house-offi-

cers; guardas vijeadores, tidesmen, tide-waiters. Gruesa 6 an heavy sea. mucha mar,

Guarda de navio, a tidesman. a permit. Guía, Hacienda, ruin, trush of goods. Harpillera, wrapper. Emboltorio, J

packthread. Hilo acarreto, mortgage. articles. Hypoteca, Junta

Junta de sanidad. health. Importe, proceed; liquido, neat proceed. Insolvente. insolvent; insolvencia. insolvency. Interes, interest. Introductor imde generos, porter. Inventario, inventory. judge, umpire, Juez, arbitrator. mez arbitro. Jures. interest. Lacre, sealing-reax. Lancha, a lighter. Lanchada, embarlightque en lancha, erage. Letra de cambio, a bill of exchange, a draft; negociar | Paquete, una letra de cambio, to negociate a bill of exchange; sacar, ó tirar una letra, to draw a bill; acceptar una letra, to accept a bill; protestar una letra, to protest a bill. Legajo de a bundle

cartas, of letters Libro detienda, shop-book; borradorcillo, small notebook for memorandums, borrador, a day-book; diario, 6 jornal, a journal; libro mayor, a ledger; libro de caxa, cash-book; copiador, ó libro de copias de cartas, a letter-book; libro de muestra, a pattern-card.

Licencia, sufferance. Losa vidriada. Dutch ware. Maleta para cartas, mail. Marchante, _ customer. Marinero, seamant. Mercaderias, \ \ goods, wares. Mercador wholesale por mayor, - dealer. Monopolista, monopolist. Muelle puerto, wharf.

board of Muelle, wharf; derechos de muelle, wharfage; su co. brador, wharfinger.

Negociante de generos ex-- trangeros, importer; nego. ciante, de acciones, a job. ber.

Obleá, a reafer Obligacion, a bond. Obligaciones, bills of lading, Ofrecedor, bidder: mayor oferente, outbidder. Orilla, wharf! Pagar a cuenta, to payanac count; pagamento, pay. ment : falta de pago, non payment; pagaré, a promissory note.

parcel: paquete a packet of de cartas, letters. Para las for the costas de cast of. Pedir to call to an account. cuenta, Perdidas, losses. Peso bruto, gross weight. neat Peso limpio weight. de rey, there-Poco mas, ó menos, about. Petaca, bundle, hamper, roll. policy of Póliza de pisurance. seguros, Poner las cosas en orden, Portador, bearer; portador de eartas, postman; porte de cartas; postage. porterage.

Portes, Precio, price, rate; subidade precio, enhancement. Premio, premium, a reward. loan; Prestamo, dinero prestado, money lent. Primage parte de primage. fletes de navio, promuse. Promesa, Protesta,

Part IV Protesta Protesta una le Protesta mas ve sarias, effectua gainst. Proveel Pontual Quebra quiebra Que se dira. Rainqui Quintal. Quitanz Recamb Recibo, Regatea Remesa Renta, Riqueza Riezgo, Romper la costa Ropa, Ruin hacieno Sacar la mercad Sano de quilla, y costa Seguro, Sellar v carta,

Sobre es Navio, Navio de guerra. Navio m chante, Navio li

Galéra,

Galcáza

Ser de e

su cobi

Sisa,

isu co.

Teros ex.

r; nego.
s, a job.

a wafer.

rechos de

a bond,
of lading,
bidder;
outbidder,
wharf,
ay an ac

a pro-

parcel; packet of letters, for the cast of, call to an account, losses, s weight,

neat
recight.
thereabout.
per, roll.
policy of
surance.
to

stow.
sortadot
porte

bidada reward. loan; ey lent.

rimage. romije otesta Protesta, protest.
Protestar to protest to protest ma letra, a bill, or to note.
Protestar una, dos y tres y las mas voces en derecho necesarias, to protest in the most effectual manner possible against.
Provecho, profit.

Puntualidad, punctuality. bankrupt; Quebrado, quiebra, bankruptcy. which will be Que se mentioned. dira. Quinquilleria, hardware. Quintal, a hundred weight. release. Quitanza, Recambio, re-exchange. receipt. Recibo. to cheapen. Regatear, remittance. Remesa, Renta, income. Riqueza, wealth. Riezgo, risk. to break Romper sobre on the shore. la costa, clothes. Ropa, Ruin trash of goods. hacienda, Sacar las to ummercadérias, stow. Sano de tight, quilla. staunch. v costados, and strong. Seguro. insurance. Sellar una toseal carta, a letter.

Sobre escrito, a direction. Navigation. Navio, Nave, Nao, a ship. Navio de a man of guerra, war. Navio mara merchante, chant ship. Navio ligero, a light vessel. Galéra, a galley. Pinaza, Galcaza, a galleop.

Ser de enenta, to make good.

su cobrador

excise;

exciseman.

land-Sobreestante de tierra, surveyor. Sobresterias, demurrage. Subhasta, sale by almoneda, auction. Sumar una to cast up cuenta. an account Subida de enhanceprecio, ment. Subscripcion, subscription; subscribiente, subscriber. Surgir, to come to anchor. Talego de moneda, moneybag. Tara, tare, trett. Taxacion, a set rate. tasa, assize. Tendero, shop-keeper. libro de tienda, shop book; tienda, shop. Tenedorde booklibros. keeper. Toneleria, cooperage Tratante, a dealer. Negociante, Tratar, to deal; business; trato, ó negocio, traffick. Tributo, tribute. exchange; Trueque, trocar, to barter. Vendedor, seller; venta, sale. Valor, worth. Vigeadores de tides. men. rentas, Una cumplida las restantes de ningun valor, one being ac complished, the others to stand void.

Uso, wsancs.
Usura, usury; userero, usurer.
Xerra: especie de estera para
enfundar generos, a mait.

Navigacion.

Galeón, a galleon.

Galeóta, a galleol.

Fragáta, a frigute.

Saíca, a saick.

Carraca, a carrack.

Fusta, a finte.

Pináza, a pinnace.

Barca.

Barca de pasage, a ferryboat. Canóa, a canoe. Piragua, a piragua. Góndola, a light boat. Esquife, a skiff. a sloop. Balándra, Bergantin, a brigantine. Barquéta, a boat. Barquilla, Balsa, a float. Capitána, the admiral. Almiranta, the vice-admiral. Armada, a fleet. Flota, a fleet of merchant ships. Esquádra, a squadron. Abordo, aboard. Popa, the poop, stern. Próa, the prow or head. Tartána, a tartan. a fire-ship. Brulote, Patacha, a petache. Feluca, a felucca. Barca, a bark. Barco, Batél, a boat. Sentina, the well. Lastre, ballast. Mastil, Arbol, the mast. Arból mayor, the main-mast. Gabia, the round-top. the fore-mast. Trinquéte, Mesána, the mizen-mast. Quilla del the step of abol, the must. Verga, Entena, the yard. starboard. Estribord, larhoard. Babord, Governar el navio, to steer. Barlovento, windward. Sotavento, leeward. Remolcar, to tow. Escortar, to convoy. Vela, a sail. Vela mayor, the main sheet. Vela de gábia, the top-sail. Juanéte, the top-gallant sail. 1

Vela de the mizen. mesana, sail. Vela del the foretrinquéte, sail. Cevadéra, the sprit-sail. Vela a shoulder of latina, mutton-sail. Remo, an our. Pala de the blade of remo. an oar. Tronéras, the port-holes. Empavesádas, the nettings. Gallardéte, a pendant. Banderola, a flag. Bandéra, the colours. Brúxula, the compass Punta de la próa, the stern. Puente, Cubierta, the deck. Tilla, the hatches. Timón, the helm. Quilla, the keel. Ancla, Ancora, an anchor. Amarra, Maróma, a cable. Cable, Sonda, the sounding lead. Pilóto, a pilot. Guardián, the boatswain. a sailor. Marinéro, Corsário, a privateer. Armadór, the great cabin. Cámara, a cabin. Camarote. Tormenta, a tempest. Borrasca, a storm. fair weather. Bonanza, calm. Calma, the wind Viento en full a-stern. popa, Viento largo, fair-wind. Coger el to ply to zeindward. viento, Ir a la to tack upon a wind. bolina to sink. Yrse afondo,

The yearn, Mes, Semána, Dia, Noche,

Enéro, Febréro, Marzo, Abril, Mayo, Júnio,

Lunes, Martes, Miércole Jueves,

Norte, Sud, Este, Levante, Poniente Año,

Mes,

Dia,

Semana,

Noche,

Enéro,

Marzo,

Febréro,

the evening.

an hour.

July.

August.

October.

September.

a minute.

a moment.

mizen.	
sail. he fore-	
sail.	
rit-sail.	ı
ulder of	ŀ
ton-sail.	
an oar. blade of	
an oar.	
rt-holes.	

endant. a flag. colours. ompass e stern. he deck. hatches. he helm. he keel. anchor.

a cable. ng lead. a pilot. et swain. sailor. ivateer. t cabin.

a cabin.

empest. storm. eather. calm. he wind z-stern. r-wind. o ply to dreard. ck upon a wind.

rettings.

Abril, Mayo, Júnio, Lunes, Martes, Miércoles, Jueves,

Norte, Sud, Este, Levante, Poniente,

The year and its parts.

a year. a month. a week. a day. a night.

El ano y sus partes.

Mañana, the morning. Tarde, Hora, Minúto, Momento,

Los meses.

Júlio, January. Agosto, February. March. Setiembre, Octubre, April. May. Noviembre, June. Diciembre,

November. December.

The days of the week.

Monday. Tuesday. Wednesday. Thursday.

Viernes, Sábado, Domingo,

Friday. Saturday. Sunday.

Winds.

Vientos. north-wind. south-wind. east-wind. west wind.

The months.

Nordeste, Norueste, Vendaval, Sudeste, Sudowest,

north east-wind. north west-wind. south west-wind. south-east-wind. south west-wind.

to sink.

PART THE FIFTH.

Sentencias Cortes y Familiares.

Familiar Phrases.

I. Acerca de pedir algo.

I. Esuplico, le ruego, de me vin, hagame el favor de dárme.

Traygame.

Se lo agradezco,

Le doy las grácias.

Vaya á buscarme tal cosa.

Luego, en este instante.

Querido Señor, bagame vin. este gusto. [vor. Concédame, Señora, este fase lo suplico.

Se lo pido encarécidamente.

II. Expresiones tiernas.

Mi vida.
Mi alma.
Mi dueño.
Mi queridito, mi queridita.
Mi corazoncito.
Lumbre de mis ojos.
Ciélo mio, niña de mi alma.
Hija de mi corazón.
Angel mio.
Estrella mia.

III. Acerca de agradecêr 6 cumplimentár, y mostrár amistad.

Agradezco à vm. su favor. Le devuelvo las mas vivas grácias. Gustoso lo haré. I. About asking any thing.

I Pray you, or pray give me, be so good as to give me.

Bring me, let me have.

I thank you for it.
I give you thanks.
Go and fetch me such othing.
Presently, this moment.
Dear Sir, do me that kindness.
[farms.
Dear Madam, grant me that I beseech you.
I entreat or conjure you into

II. Expressions of kindness,

My life.
My dear soul.
My love.
My little darling.
My little heart.
Dear sweet heart.
My little honey.
My dear child.
My pretty angel.
My star.

III. About thanking and compliment, or shew kindness.

I thank you.

I return you a thousand thanks.

I will do it cheerfully.

The service No

Part V Detodo De muy Lo estin Soy de Soy su Su muy Vm. mc Se toma bajo ! No ten virle. Es vm. corté Que des Ordene y frat Sin cum Sin cere Le amo I yo co mo de Haga cu Manderr Honrem Tiene v dárme No tiene Dispong Solo agu Demasia Dexemo tos. Entrean plimie Al Seño manos Déle vu

No falta Pongam Señor Muchas Pase vin seguir Despues

Vamos, Lo haré Para solo Part V. De todo mi corazón. De muy buena gana. Lo estimo. Soy de vm. Soy su servidor. Su muy humilde servidor. Vm. me favorece mucho. Se toma vm. demasiado trabajo y moléstia. No tengo ninguna en ser-Es vm. muy atento, y muy [da.vm.? cortés. Que desca vm.? que me man-Ordeneme con toda libertad v franqueza, Sin cumplimiento. Sin ceremónia. Le amo de corazón. I vo correspondo á vm. como debo. Haga cuenta sobre mi. Mandeme vm. Honreme con sus preceptos. Tiene vm. algo que mandárme? Notiene vm. síno hablár. Disponga de su servidór. solo aguardo sus preceptos. Demasiado honor me hace. Dexemonos de camplimien-

y thing.

give me,

othing.

iat kind-

I farmer.

Wie that

you to do

f kind.

ng and

shew

thousand

thanks.

. . De

ve me.

:8.

Entreamigos honrados, cumplimientos son escusados. Al Señor Don-le beso las nes mias. Déle vin. muchas expresio-No faltare.

Pongame vm. á los piés de la norita. Muchas memórias á la Se-Pase vm. á delante, le voy á seguir.

Despues de vm. Caballero, Sé muy bien lo que le debo. Vamos, Señor, pase vm. Lo haré para obedecerle. Para solo agradarle.

With all my heart. Heartily, willingly. I am obliged to you. I am wholly yours. I am your servant. Your most humble servant. You are very obliging. You give yourself too much trouble. I find none in serving you.

You are very civil, or kind.

What will you please to have? I desire you to be free with me.

Without compliment. Without ceremony. I love you with all my heart. I am heartily obliged to you.

Rely or depend upon me. Command me. mands. Honour me with your com-Have you any thing to command me? You need but speak. Dispose of your servant. I only wait your commands. You do me too much honour. Let us forbear compliments.

Between honest friends, compliments are useless. Present or give my service to Mr. Don---Remember my love to him. I will not fail to do it. Present my respects, or duty. to my lady. Remember me kindly to Miss. Go before, I am ready to follow you. After you, Sir. I know well what I owe you. Come, Sir, go on. I will do it to obey you. In please you.

No

No soy amigo de tantas ceremónias.

No soy cumplimentero.

Es lo mejor.

Tiene vm. razón.

IV. Acerca de affirmar, negár, consentir, &c.

Es verdád. Es esto verdád? Demasiado verdád. Para tratar verdád. En effecto, es así. Quien lo duda? No hay duda. Créo que es así. Créo que no. Digo que sí. Digo que no. Apuesto que sí. Va que no. Por mi vida. A fé de caballero. A fé de hombre de bien. Por mi honór. Créame vm. Se lo puédo decir. Se lo puedo afirmár. Apostára algo. Se burla vm.? Habla vin. de veras? Lo digo muy de veras. Lo adivinó vm. Lo acertó vm. Bien le créo. Se le puéde creér. Eso no es imposible. Pues, en hora buena. Poco a poco. No es verdád. Aquello es falso. Nada de eso hay. Es incierto. Es mentira. Es una falsedad. Me burlaba, chanzeaba. Lo decía de chanza.

I do not love so many ceremo.

nies.

I am not for ceremonies.

That is the best way.

You are in the right on't.

IV. About affirming, denying, consenting, &

It is true. Is it true? It is but too true. To tell you the truth. Really it is so. Who doubts it? There is no doubt of it. I dare say. I believe not. I say it is. I say it is not. I lay it is. I lay it is not. Upon my life. As I am a gentleman. As I am an honest man, Upon my honour. Do believe me. I can tell it to you. I can assure you. I could lay something. Don't you jest? Are you in earnest? I am in earnest. You guessedat it. You have hit the mark. I believe you. One may believe you. That is not impossible. Well, let it he so. Softly, fair and softly. It is not true. That is false. There is no such thing. It is a story. It is a lie. That is an untruth. I did but jest. I said it in jest.

No me of Estámos Dicho y No lo que V. Acer

Part V.

Sea en l

Que se
Que har
Que me
Que ren
Que par
Hagamo
Hagamo
Mejor se
Aguardo
No sería
Dexeme
Si estuv
Es lo m
Viene á
VI. De

Tengo Tengo Me mud Me par que r Coma v Que gu Comiér quiér Deine v He con Estoy s Quiere No ten Tengo Tengo Me mu Estoy n Deme 1

Viva vi

Gustose

vino.

Sea

ry ceremo. onies.

ton't.

ning, de. ing, Ge

f it.

n. nan.

g, k."

e.

81

Sea

Sea en hora buena. No me opongo á ello. Estámos de acuerdo. Dicho y hecho. No lo quiero.

V. Acerca de consultár, ò considerár.

Que se ha de hacer? Que harémos? Que me dice vmd. que haga? Que remedio hay para eso? Que partidohemos de tomár? Hagamos esto ó esto. Hagamos una cosa. Mejor será que yo ... Aguarde vm. un poco. No sería mejor, si ?... Dexeme hacer. Si estuviéra en su lugár. Es lo mismo. Viene á salir à lo mismo.

VI. Del comér y del be-

Tengo buen apetito. Tengo hambre. Me muéro de hambre. Me parece que ha tres dias que no he comido. Coma vin. algo. Que gusta vm. comér ' Comiéra un poco de qualquiera cosa. Deme vm. algo de comer. He comido bastante. Estoy satisfecho. Quiere vm. comer aun mas? No tengo mas apetito. Tengo sed. Tengo mucha séd. Me muéro de séd. Estoy muy sediento. Deme vmd. de beber. Viva vm. muchos años. Gustoso beberíá una copa de I could drink a glass of wine,

Let it be so. I am not against it. I agree to it. Done. I will not, I won't.

V. About consulting, or considering.

What is to be done? What shall we do? What do you advise me to do? What remedy is there for it? What course shall we take? Let us do so or so. Let us do one thing. It will be better for me to ... Hold a little. Would it not be better to?... Let me alone. Were I in your place. It is all one. It comes to be the same thing

VI. Of eating and drinking.

I have a good appetite. I am hungry. I am almost starved. I feel as if I had eat nothing these three days. Eat something. What will you eat? I would eat a little of any thing.

Give me something to eat. I have eat enough. I am satisfied. Will you eat any more ? I have no more appetite. I am dry or thirsty. I am very dry. I am almost dead with thirst. I am very thirsty. Give me some drink.

I thank you.

Beba vm. pues. He bebido bastante. No puedo bebér mas. Mi séd está apagada.

VII. Ir, venir, moverse, &c.

De donde viéne vm.? A donde vá vm.? Vengo de-Voy á-Suba, baxe. Entre vm. salga vm. Pase vm. adelante. No se muéva, no se menée. Estese ahi. Acerquese de mi. Retirese vm. Vayase. Vaya un poco atrás. Venga, venga vm. aca. Aguarde vmd. un rato. Espere, aguardeme. No vaya tan de priésa. Vá vm. muy a priésa. Quitese de delante de mi. No me toque vm. Dexe eso. Porque? Así lo quiero. Estóy bien aqui. La puerta está cerráda. Aliora está abierta. Abra vm. la puerta. Abra vmd. la ventana. Cierre la ventána. Venga vm. por aquí. Vava vmd. por allá. Pase vind. por aquí. Pase por allá. Que busca vm.? Que perdió vm.

VIII. Del hablar, decir, obrar, &c.

Habla vm. alto. Habla vm. muy baxo. Con quien habla vm.? Drink then.
I have drank enough.
I can drink no more.
My thirst is quenched.

VII. Of going, coming, stirring, &c.

From whence do you come? Where do you go? I come from-I am going to-Come up, come down. Come in, go out. Come on. Do not stir from thence. Stay there. Come near to me. Get you gone. Go your way, be gone. Stand back a little. Come hither. Stay a little. Stay for me. Do not go so fast. You go too fast. Get you out of my sight. Do not touch me. Let that alone. What for ? I will have it so. I am well here. The door is shut. Now it is open. Open the door. Open the window. Shut the window. Come this way. Go that way. Pass this reay. Pass that way. What do you look for? What have you lost?

VIII. Of speaking, saying, doing, &c.

Speak loud. You speak too low. Whom do you speak to? Part V. Me habla Digale a Habla vr Sabe vin Algo ent Que dice Que ha c Na digo No he di Calle vin Calloine. Ella no c No hace charla He oido Me lo ha Lo dicer Todos le El Señor Madama Se le dix Se lo dis Quando Hoy me Quien se No lo pu Que dice Que dice Que le 1 No me o No me El Señor No se lo Se lo di No se lo No le di Se lo cal Callélo 1 Ha dich No, no No lo di No lo ha

Me

Que esta

Que ha l No hago

No he h

Acabé v

d.

.

coming,

come?

oing to-

nce.

C.

ht.

Me habla vm.? Digale algo. Habla vm. Españól? Sabe vin. el Castelláno? Algo entiendo y hablo. Que dice vm.? Que ha dicho vm. ? Na digo nada. No he dicho nada. Calle vm. la boca. Calloine. Ella no quiere callar. No hace mas que hablar y charlar. He oido decir que-Me lo han dicho. Lo dicen por ahí. Todos lo dicen. El Señor A. me lo dixo. Madáma no me lo ha dicho. Se le dixo á vm.? Se lo dixo ella? Quando lo ovó vm. decir? Hoy me lo han dicho. Quien se lo dixo? No lo puedo créer. Que dice el ? Que dice ella? Que le ha dicho? No me dixo nada. guna. No me ha dicho noticia al-El Señor B. me dio nuevas. No se lo diga vm. Se lo diré. No se lo diré. No le diga vin. palábra. Se lo callaré. Callélo vm bien. Ha dicho vin. eso? No, no lo he dicho. No lo dixo vm. ? No lo ban dicho? Que está vm. haciendo? Que ha hecho vm.?

Do you speak to me? Speak to him. Do you speak Spanish? Can you speak Castilian? I understand and speak it a. What do you say? flittat What did you say ? I say nothing. I said nothing. Hold your tongue. I am silent. She will not hold her tongue. She does nothing but prattle and tattle. I was told that-I was told so. They say so. Every one says so. Mr. A. told it me. Mrs. N. did not tell it me. Did he tell you so? Did she tell it? When did you hear it? I heard it to-day. Who told it you? I cannot believe it. What does he say ? What does she say? What did he say to you? He said nothing to me. He told me no news. Mr. B. told me news. Do not tell him that. I will tell him. I will not tell him. Say not a word. I will not tell him. Do not tell him. Did you say that? No, I did not say it. Did you not say so? Did they not say so? What are you doing? What have you done? I do nothing. I have done nothing. Have you done?

Me

2

say-

No hago nada.

No he hecho nada.

Acabé vm. ?

No acabó vm.?

Que está haciendo el?

Que hace ella? [vm.?

Que quiére vm.? que manda

Que es lo que le hace falta?

Que pide vm.?

Responda me.

Porque no me responde vm.?

IX. De el oir, escuchar, &c.

O'yga vm. Sr. Dn. N. O'igo, Señor. Mé oye vm.? No le óigo. No le puédo oir. Hable mas alto. Oy'ga, venga aca. Oy'gole. Escuchole. Estése quieto. No haga ruído. Que ruído es este? No nos podemos oir hablar. Que zambra arma vm. allá! Me quiebrá la cabéza. Me aturde vm. Es vm. muy molesto.

X. De el entendér y comprehender.

Le entiende vm. bien? Ha entendido vm. lo que ha dicho? Entiende vm. lo que dice ? Me entiende vm. Le entiendo bien. No le entiendo. Entiende vm. el Español? No lo entiendo. Lo entiendo un poco. Lo entiende el Señor? No lo entiende. Me ha entendido vm.? No le he entendido. Ahora le entiendo. [priesa. Quando no hablà vm. tan de No pronuncia bien.

Have you not done?
What is he doing?
What does she do?
What is your pleasure?
What do you want?
What do you ask?
Answer me.
Why don't you answer me?

IX. Of hearing, hearken ing, & c.

I say, Mr. N. Yes, Sir. Do you hear me? I do not hear you. I cannot hear you. Speak louder. Hark ye, come hither. I hear you. I listen or hearken to you. Be quiet. Do not make a noise. What noise is this? speak. We cannot hear one another What a thundering noise you You stun me. [make there! You make my head giddy. You are very troublesome.

X. Of understanding, a apprehending.

Do you understand him well?

Did you understand what he said? Do you understand what he Do you understand me? [says! I understand you well. do not understand you. Do you understand Spanish? I do not understand it I understand it a little. [it?] Does the gentleman understand He does not understand it. Did you understand me? I did not understand you. Now I understand you. When you do not speak so fast. He does not pronounce right. Parece Part V Parece No se dice.

XI. A

Como d Que es Que se Que qu Que qu De que buenc Que le 1 A que v Diga me Se le pu Que me Como, S Que se h Que des Que gus

XII.
Sabe vm.
No lo se.
No se nacella bien
Acáso no

Lo que q

Suplicol

Porque r

No sabrá Que, no la No supo de Intes de Es así, ó no Vo que lo III. De

Supuesto

dán

o conoce

tre?

ver me? nearken

er. to you.

speak. ne another noise you ake there! giddy. lesome.

nding, or ing. him well? ed what he

d what he me? says! vell. d you. 1 Spanish?

dit ittle. [it? understand tand it. d me? d you.

you. cak so fast. ace right.

Parece

Parece tartamudo. dice.

II. Acerca de preguntár.

Como dice vm? Que es esto? que hay? Que se dice? Que quiere decir eso? Que quieren ellos decir? De que sirve aquello? á que bueno? Que le parece? que tál? A que viene aquello? Diga me vm. se puede saber? Se le puede preguntar? Que me pregunta vm.? Como, Señor? Que se ha de hacer? Que desea vm.? Que gusta vm.? lo que quisiére.
Suplicole me responda.

Porque no me responde? All. Acerca de sabér.

abe vm. eso? No lo se. No se nada de ello. Ella bien lo sabía. caso no lo sabia el? upuesto que lo supiese. No sabrá nada de ello. Que, no ha sabido nada? lo supo jamás de esto. intes de vm. lo sabía. s así, ó no? o que lo sepa yo.

III. De el conocér, olvidar, acordarse.

o conoce vm.? o conoce vm.?

He speaks like a stammerer. No se le entiende, lo que One cannot understand what he utters.

> XI. About asking a question.

How do you say? What's this? What is the mat-What do they say? What means that? What do they mean? To what purpose that? what's that good for? What do you think? To what purpose did he say it? Tell me, may one know? May one ask you? What do you ask of me? How, Sir? What is to be done? What do you want? What will you please to have? What you please? Pray do answer me. Why don't you answer me?

XII. Of knowing, or having knowledge of.

Do you know that? I do not know it. I know nothing of it. She knew it well. Did he not know it? Suppose he knew it. He shall know nothing of it. Did he know nothing of it? He never knew any thing about I knew it before you. [this. Is it so, or not? Not that I know of.

XIII. Of knowing, being acquainted with, forgetting and remembering.

Do you know him? Do you know her?

Los

Los conoce ym.? Le conozco. No los conozco. Nos conocémos. No nos conocémos. No le conoce vm. a el? Créo que le he conocido. La he conocido. Nos hemos conocido Le conozco de vista. La conozco de nombre. El me conocía may bien. Me conoce vm. He olvidado su nombre. Me ha olvidado vm.? Le conoce à vm. ella? Le conoce à vm. el Señor? Paréce que no me conoce. Bien me conoce el Señor Yá no me conoce. Me olvidó del todo. Ya no me coyoce ella. Tengo el honór de ser conocido de el. Se acuerda vm. de eso? No se me acuerda, no me acuerdo de ello. Muy bien lotengo presente., I do remember it well.

XIV. De la edád, de la vi- XIV. Of age, life, death, da, de la muerte, &c.

Que edad tiene vm.? Que edad tiene su hermano? Tengo veinte y cinco años. Tiene veinte y dos años. 'l'iéne vm. mas años que yo. Empiéza á chvejecér. Que edad tendrá vm.? Estóy bueno, que es lo esen-[cial. Está vm. casado? Quantas veces ha estádo vm. casado? vni. Quantas mugeres ha tenido Tiéne vm. aún padre y madre vivos? Mi padre murió. Mi madre ha muerto.

Do you know them? I. know him. I do not know them. We are acquainted. We do not know one another. Do not you know him? I believe I knew him. I knew her. We knew one another. I know him by sight. I have heard of her. He knew me very well. Do you know me? I have forgot your name. Did you forget me? Does she know you? Does the gentleman know you? It appears he does not know me. The gentleman knows me well. He knows me no more. He quite forgot me. She knows me no more. I have the honour to be known to him. Do you remember that? I do not remember it, I do not recollect it.

How old are nou? How old is your brother? I am five and twenty. He is twenty-two years old. You are older than, I. He begins to grow old. How old man you be? I am well, that is the chief Are you married? Ching. How often have you been mar-Thad? . ried? How many wives have you Have you father and mother still alive? My father is dead. My mother is dead. Wos

Part Dos a pac Mima Quant Quatr Hijos bras Tenge Quant No ter Todos Todos Cada h

tunu

IV. L

Está vn

Duerme Despiér Es vm. No está Levante Acaso es Sin duda Ahóra da Está vin. Está su Vamos, Porque 1 Cuidado. Se caerá Por poco Acerques Abrigues Se enfrian Ya estóy a Vistase It Peynese. Pongase la Calzese lo Tome esta Lavese las la cara. Limpiese 1 sus peines Acordónen

lyude me

orque no

other.

ne.

ow you?
rnow me.
me well.
e.

ne known at? , I do not

, death,

ier? i. ars old. id.

the chief
[thing]
been mar[had?

have you ad mother

Dos

Dos años ha que perdí á mi padre. Mimadre se ha vuelto à casár. Quantos hijos tiéne vm.? Quatro tengo. Hijos ó hijas, varónes ó hembras?

Tengo un hijo y tres hijas. Quantos hermános tiéne vm? No tengo ningúno vivo. Todos muriéron. Todos hemos de morír.

Cada hora es un paso hácia el túmulo. XV. De una Aya y su Se-

norita.
Está vm. aun en la cama?
Duerme vm.?
Despiérte, que pésâda es vm.!
Es vm. muy dormilóna.
No está aun despierta?

No está aun despierta?
Levantese ligéro. [tarse?
Acaso es yá hora de levanSin duda lo es.

Ahóra darán las nueve. Está vin. levantada ? Está su hermána levantada? Vamos, despache vin.

Vamos, despache vin.
Porque no se da mas priesa?
Cuidado.

Secacrá vm. Por poco se cae. Acerquese de la lumbre. Abriguese bien.

Se enfriar**á vm.** Ya estóy acatarrad**a.** Vistase Iuégo.

Peynese.
Pongase las medias.
Calzese los zapátos.

Tome esta camisa blanca. Lavese las manos, la boca, y la cara.

Limpiese los dientes. Sus peines están sucios. Acordóneme la cotilla.

lyude me vm. Porque no me asiste? My father has been dead these two years.

My mother is married again. How many children have you? I have four.

Sons or daughters, males or females? [daughters. I have one son and three How many brothers have you? I have none alive.

They are all dead.
We must all die.

Every hour is a step towards death.

XV. Of a Governess and a young Lady.

Are you in bed still?

Do you sleep?

Awake, how heavy you are!

You are very sleepy.

Are not you awake yet?

Rise quickly.

Is it time to rise?
So it is undoubtedly.
It is almost nine o'clock.
Are you up?

Is your sister up?
Come, make haste.
Why do you not make haste?
Have a care.

Have a care.
You will fall.
You were like to fall.
Come near the fire.
Keep yourself warm.
You will catch cold.
I already have got a cold.
Dress yourself directly.
Comb your head.

Put on your stockings.
Put on your shoes.
Take that clean shift.
Wash your hands, your mouth,

your faee. Clean or rub your teeth. Your combs are not clean.

Lace me. Help me.

Why don't you help me?
Acaba

Acabó vm. yá? Aun no. Que pesada es vm. Diga vm. sus oraciones. Hable alto. Empiéze. Vamos adelante. [ciones? Acabe vmd. Adondé está su libro de ora-Traiga su Bíblia. Busquela presto. Léa vm. un capítulo. Adonde acabó vm. ayer? Aquí me paré. No tiene vm. bien su libro. Léa vm. poco à poco. Deletrée vm. esa voz. Vm. lée muy de priésa. No lée vm. bien. Léa muy despacio. No aprende vm. nada. No observa nada. No estudia vm. No aprovecha nada. Es vm. muy perezósa. Que murmura vm.? Vuelva á empezár. No sabe vm. su leccion. Esta es su leccion. Déme otra leccion. Porque me habla vm. Ingles? Hable vm. siempre Español. Quiere vm. almorzar? Que gusta vm. para su almuerzo? Quiere vm. un pastel, 6 un par de huevos? El par de huevos en el partel estará muy bueno. Comera pan y mantéca? Diga vm. lo que quiere mas. Acabe de almorzar. Almorzó vm. yá? Tome su labór. Muestreme su labor. Eso no está buéno. Rehaga todo aquéllo. Tiéne una agúja buéna?

Have you done? Not yet. You are very tedious. Say your prayers. Speak loud. Begin. Go on. Make an end. Where is your prayer-book? Bring your Bible. Look for it directly. Read a chapter. Where did you leave off yester-I left off here. You do not hold your book well. Read softly. Spell that word. You read too fast. You do not read well. You read too slow. You learn nothing. You observe nothing. You do not study. You do not improve. You are very idle. What do you mutter there? Begin again. You do not know your lesson. This is your lesson. Give me another lesson. me. Why do you speak English to Speak always Spanish. Will you breakfast? What will you have for breakfast? Will you have a pie, or a couple of eggs? the couple of eggs into the pie will do better. Will you have bread and but-Say what you like best. Make haste with your break-Have you breakfasted? Jast. Take your work. Shew me your work. That is not right. Do all that over again. Have you a good needle? Tiene

Part Tiér Dex Vava Vuel ha Vaya No se Vuel Es ho Siente Vamo Ponga Adone tene Reze a Coma Gusta : Quiere Es vm. Le gus Digame

Esto sto

Coma,

He aqu

Coma v

Há bebi

Pida de

Es esta o

Quiere 1

Ha comi

Le gusta

Dé vm.

Vava à l

Ha baylá

Exercite

Vaya, da

No danza

Tengase

Levante |

Haga la c

Mireme v

Que está

Se fué su

Ha acabac

Vaya aho

Lleve su l

Vuelva á

haya ac

book? Iday? Tyesterook well. there? r lesson. son. Ime. English to sh. for breakor a collcouple of e will do fter? d and butest. our breaked? [fast.

1172.

edle?

Tiéne

Tiéne vm. hilo? Dexe su labór. Vava á jugar un poco. Vuelva á trabajár quando haya jugado. Vaya á paseárse en el jardin. No se caliente. Vuelva presto. Es hora de comér. Sientese á la mesa. Vamos, tome vmd. una silla. Pongase la servilléta. Adonde están su cuchillo, su tenedór, y su cuchára? Reze antes de empezar. Coma vm. sopa. Gusta vm. carnéro. Quiere gordo ó magro? Es vm. amiga de gordura? Le gusta á vm. salsa? Digame su gusto. nos. Esto stomates son muy bue-Coma, no come vm. He aquí una ala de pollo. Coma vm. pán con la carne. Há bebido vm. Pida de beber. Es esta carne sabrósa? Quiere vm. comér mas? Ha comido vm. bastante? Le gusta el queso? Dé vm. las gracias? Vava à baylar. Ha bayládo vmd.? Exercitese bien. Vaya, dance vm. un minuéte. No danza vm. bien. Tengase derecha. Levante le cabéza. Haga la cortesía. Mireme vmd. Que está vm. mirando? Se fué su maestro? Ha acabado vm. yá? Vaya ahora á cantár. Lleve su libro consigo. Vuelva á trabajár quando haya acabado.

Have you any thread? Leave your work. Go and play a little. Come to work again when you have played. Go and walk in the garden. Do not overheat yourself. Come again quickly. It is dinner-time. Sit down to the table. Come, take a chair. Put your napkin before you. Where is your knife, your fork, your spoon? Pray before you begin. Eat some soup. Will you have some mutton? Will you have fat or lean? Do you love fat? Do you love sauce? Tell me what you tove. [good. Those love-apples are very Eat, you do not eat. [chicken. Here, there is the wing of a Eat bread with your meat. Have you drank? Call for some drink. Is this meat good? Will you eat any more? Have you eat enough? Do you like cheese? Give thanks. Go to dance. Have you danced? Exercise yourself well. Come, dance a minuet. You do not dance well. Stand upright. Hold up your head. Make a curtsey. Look at me. What are you looking at? Is your master gone? Have you done already? Go now and sing. Carry your book with you. Come to work again when you have done. Ha

Ha cantado vm.? Tiéne leccion nueva? Cante vm. una arieta. Cante vm. una cancion. Canta vm. bonitamente. Toque vm. el clave. Ahóra la guitárra. Su prima no vale nada. Está su guitárra templada? Sabe vm. templárla? Aun está destemplada. No tiéne vm. bien su guitarra. Vaya vm. à aprendér el Español. Adonde está su gramática? Busque su libro. Que leccion tiéne vm. ? Que diálogo ha leido? Repita-su leccion. No la sabe vm. Nada ha aprendido. Léa delante de mi. No pronuncia vm. bien. Aprendió vm. su leccion de memória? No tiéne vmd. memória. No estudia vm. Que quiere para merendár, para cenár. Venga à cenâr. No se engolosine en la fruta. Estará vm. mala. La fruta no le sienta bien. Es tiempo de acostarse. Desnudese luego. Reze. Levantese mañana tempráno.

XVI. Entre dos Senoritus tocante à sus munécas.

Prima, adonde está su muñe-Hela aqui. [ca? Esta vestida. Porque no la viste? Me falta el tiempo. Gusta vm. que se la vista? Have you sung?
Have you a new lesson?
Sing a tune.
Sing a song.
You sing pretty well.
P'ay on the harpsichord.
Now upon the guitar. [thing.
Your chantrel is good for m.
Is your guitar in tune?
Do you know how to tune it?
It is yet out of tune.
You do not hold your guitar
Go and learn Spanish? [well.

Where is your grammar?

Look for your book.

What lesson have you? What dialogue have you read? Repeat your lesson. You do not know it. You have learned nothing. Read before me. You do not pronounce well. Can you say your lesson by heart. You have no memory. You take no pains. What will you have for your luncheon, or supper? Come to supper. Do not eat so much fruit. You will be sick. Fruit is not good for you. It is time for you to go to bed. Undress yourself presently. ·Say your prayers. Rise to-morrow by times.

XVI. Between two young Ladies about their babies.

Cousin, where is you baby?
Here she is.
Is she dressed?
Why do you not dress her?
I have no time.
Shall I dress her for you?

Par Se lo Adoi Y su ba Ahil Pong Mim las No. 1 No lo Pregu Qual dos Amba Acoste Enhor

> corr No arn tará:

Desiru

Ponga

Ya est

Hace n Este di vida No par Vamos Vamos Quiere Gusta v Respon Vamos Leacom Adonde Vamos a Vamos à Irémos e Como le Vamone Tiene vr Eso es sa Se gana a

Animo, v Por donc

For dond

sson? 11. chord. r. Ithing. ood for no.

ine?

tune it? nur guitar sh? [well.

mmar? ou? you read?

othing. ce well. lesson by

ry. e for your per?

fruit. 01' 1/011. o go to head resently.

times. wo young their ba-

ou baby?

ress her? or you?

Se lo estimaré. Adonde están sus médias? Y sus zapatos, su camisa, su bata, y su enagua? Ahi los tiéne vm. Pongalasu delantál, v surcofia.

Mi muñéca es mas bonita que la suva. Nó, la mia es la mas bonita. No lo creo.

Preguntalo al Señór. Qual es la mas bonita de estas dos muñéquitas. Ambas son muy bonitas.

Acostémos nuestras muñé-Enhorabuena. quitas. Desnudemoslas. noche. Pongamosles la ropa de Ya estan acostadas, vamos à corrér.

No arme bulla, que se dispertarán.

XVII. Del paséo.

Hace muy bello tiempo. Este dia claro y seréno convida al pasêo. No parcee nube alguna. Vamos à pasear. Vamos à tomár el aire. Quiere vm. dár una vuelta? Gusta vm., venír con migo? Respondame, digame si, ó no. Vamos pues, me gusta. Leacompañaré Adonde irémos ? Vamos al Parque. Vamos à los prados. lrémos en coche? Como le gustare. Vamonos à pié. Tiene vm. razón. Eso es saludáble. Se gana apetito, andando. Animo, vamos, andémos. Por donde irémos? Por donde quisiere.

You will oblige me. Where are her stockings? And her shoes, her shift, her gown, and petticoat? There they are. dress. Put on her apronand her head-My baby is more pretty than yours. No, mine is the prettiest. I will never believe it. Ask the gentleman. Which is the preliest of these two babies?

They are both very pretty. Let us put our little babies to With all my heart. Let us undress them. Colothes. Let us put on their night-They are already in bed, let us go and run. Don't make a noise, for they

will awake.

XVII. Of walking.

It is very fine weather. This clear and serene day invites to walk. be seen. There is not the least cloud to Let us realk out. Let us go and take the air. Will you go and take a turn? Will you come along with me? Answer me, tell me yes, or no. Let us go then, it pleases me. I will keep you company. Whither shall we go? Let us go to the Park. Let us go into the meadows. Shall we take a coach? As you please. Let us go on foot. I on are in the right. That is good for one's health. It gets one an appetite to walk. Cheer up, come on, let us realk. Which way shall we go? Which way you please.

Por

Por aquí ò por allá. Vamos por aquí. A mano derecha, à la derecha.

A mano derecha, à la derecha. A mano izquierda, à la izqui-

Quiere vm. ir por água? Adonde está el barco.

Adonde están los barquéros? Entre vm. en el barco. Solo atravesarémos el rio.

La água está muy mansa y apacible.

Empiéza à moverse.

Adonde quiere vm. desembarcár, abordár?

Estamos cerca de la orilla. Pare el barco.

Pasémos la vista sobre esos campos y prados.

Que verdúra tan hermosa? Estos prados están esmaltados con variedád de flores. Que prospecto tan hermoso? Este lugar es muy améno.

Los árboles echan flores.

Los rosales empiézan á echar
capullos.

Frosas.

capullos. [rosas. Aun no están abiertas estas

Crece el trigo. Prometen mucho los panes. Las espígas son muy largas. Yá el trigo esta madúro.

Es una bella llanúra. [cibles. Estas sómbras son muy apa-Que todo tan hermoso!

Me parece que estóy en un paraíso terrenál.

No oye vm. la dulce melodía de las aves?

El canto suave del ruyseñór. Aun no estamos en Mayo. Anda vm. muy á priesa.

No le puédo seguir. No puédo, îr tan de priesa. No me es posible alcanzarle.

Es vm. un pobre caminante.

This or that way.

Let us go this way. [right,
On the right hand, or to the
On the left hand, or to the left.

Will you go by water?
Where is the boat?
Where are the watermen?
Step into the boat.
We will just cross the water.
The water is very smooth and calm.

It begins to move.
Where will you land?

We are near the shore.

Stop the boat.

Let us view these fields and meadows.

What a fine green is here!

The meadows are enamelled with a variety of fine flowers.
What a fine prospect!
This is a very pleasant air.
The trees are blossomed.
The rose-bushes begin to bud,

These are not blown yet.
The corn comes up.
There is a good shew of corn,
The ears are very long.
The corn is ripe.
This is a fine plain.
These shades are very pleasant.
How fair all things are!
Methinks I am in an earthly
paradise.

paradise.

Do you not hear the sweet melody of birds? [nightingale.

The sweet warbling of the It is not May yet.

You go too fast.

I cannot follow you.

I cannot go so fast.

It is impossible for me to come

You are a sorry walker.

Le sup desp Descar No val Está vi Estov I Acoste Me ten Como vido Basta la Ni aún suel Pasemi Entrén Que si Que id He aqu Que 1 estos Se incl Estos som Que es Los ra den He aqu Hay n Véo m nas,

Part.

Estos a me la la be Bien m estas Quant Quatro Compi

Antes

Mé te Repár za á Volvá Empie Se por

No co

Aguar

Lq

right. or to the to the left.

rmen?

er?

he water. mooth and

13 re.

fields and

herel enamelled ne flowers. t! int air.

med. in to bud.

yet. w of corn, ong.

y pleasant. are! an earthly

sweet meghtingale. g of the

ne to come

ker. Lo Le suplico ande un poco mas Pray go a little slower. despacio.

Descansémos un rato. Nó vale la pena. Está vm. cansado?

Estóv molído. Acostemonos en la yerba. Me temo que esté húmeda.

Como puede sér? no ha llovido. Basta la humedád de la noche.

Ni aún quiero sentarme en el suelo. Pasemos pues a esa selva.

Entrémos en ese bosque. Que sitio tan gustoso! Que idóneo para estudiár!

He aquí tres paséos. Que bien plantados estan estos árboles!

Se inclinan unos hacia otros. Estos árboles, hacen bella sombra.

Que espésa está esta arboleda! Los rayos del sól no la pueden penetrár.

Heaqui hermosos huertos.

Hay mucha fruta. Véo manzánas, peras, avellánas, guindas. tañas. Antes quisiéra nueces ò cas Estos albaricoques y pérsigos me hacen venir la agua á la boca.

Bien me comiéra algunas de estas ciruélas. guindas? Quanto cuesta la libra de Quatro quartos.

Comprémos algunas.

Mé temo que nos mojémos. Repáro que el tiempo empié. za á nublarse.

Volvámonos.

Empieza à ser tarde. se pone el sól.

No corra vm. Aguardeme un poco.

Let us rest a little. It is not worth the while.

Are you weary? I am very tired.

Let us lie down upon the grass.

I am afraid it is damp. How can it be? it has not

rained. sufficient. The dampness of the night is

Nor would I sit upon the ground.

Let us go over into that wood. Let us go into that grove. What a pleasant place!

How fit for study! Here are three walks.

How well those trees are planted!

They seem to kiss each another. These trees make a fine shade. grove.

How thick with trees is this The sun-beams cannot pierce through them.

Here are fine orchards.

There is a great deal of fruit. I see apples, pears, filberds, cherries. chesnuts. I had rather have walnuts or These apricots and peaches make my mouth water.

I could eat some of those plums.

What are cherries a pound? Two-pence.

Let us buy some.

I am afraid we shall be wet. I see the weather begins to grow cloudy.

Let us go back again.

It grows late. The sun sets.

Do not run.

Stay for me a little.

Vamos,

Vamos, vamos, si estuviere Come, come, if you be wearn cansado, descansará cenando.

Y aun mejor en la cama.

XVIII. Del Tiemfio.

Que tiempo hace? Hace buen tiempo? Hace mal tiempo? Hace calor? Hace frio? Luce el sól? Hace bello tiempo. Hace mal tiempo. El tiempo esta seco, humédo, lluvioso, tempestuóso, ventoso. Es tiempo inconstante y va-Hace gran calór, mucho frio. El tiempo está claro y sereno. Luce el sól. Hace un tiempo obscuro. Elcielo está cargado de nubes. Las nubes son muy espesas. Lluéve? No, créo que no. Empiéza á llovér. Aún no llueve. Presto lloverá à cántaros. Yá lluéve. Solo és un aguacéro. Pasara luego. lagua. Me temo que tendrémos Notema vm. notenga miédo. Es una nube que pasa. Todo el dia lloverá. Mucho lo dudo. Presto acabará de llover. Pongámonos al abrigo. No hay que temér. Solo es água. Tiene vm. miédo del água? Solo temo echár a pedér mi vestido. Yá tenemos água. [tiempo.

you will rest yourself supper.

And yet better abed.

XVIII. Of the weather

How is the weather? Is it fine weather? Is it bad weather? Is it hot? Is it cold? Does the sun shine? It is fine weather. It is bad weather. It is dry, wet, rainy, stormy, or windy weather.

Unsettled and changeablered.

It is very hot, or very cold. It is clear and serene weather. The sun shines. It is dark weather. It is cloudy, gloomy weather. The clouds are very thick. Does it rain ? No, I believe not. It begins to rain. It does not rain yet. It will soon rain cats and dogs. It rains already. It is but a shower. It will be over presently. I am afraid we shall have ram. Never fear. It is only a flying cloud. It will rain all day. I question it.

The rain will soon be over. Let us shelter ourselves. There is nothing to fear. It is nothing but water. Are you afraid of water? I am only afraid of spoiling my clothes. Tweather. It rains already.

Debemos no salir con este We must not go out in such Graniza

á ser Divide rece co á Yá ver Véo el Es señ: Hace Nonos Héall vant

Pero e

Es una

X

Graniz Graniz

Ahora

Que!

Mire .

Yela ta

No, qu

Créo q

Es yeld

El yelo

La nié

Cae ag

Corre

Atrnén

Relam

Solo al

gos.

Corre

Hace n El vier

Se mue

El vier

Pasó la

El tien

El ciél

Se abre

Que h Véa v Digam No sab Es tem

No es

you be weary, to yourself a bed.

e weather, eer?

. 5

2

e?
.
iny, stormy,

ngeablezeg. very cold. ene weather,

ry weather. ry thick.

et. et s and dogs.

sently. I have rain. cloud.

be over.
clves.
fear.
ater.
vater?
of spoiling

[weather. ut in such Graniza

Graniza 6 apedréa. Graniza muy recio. Ahora niéva. Que! niéva? grandes. Mire vm. que copos tan Yela tambien. No, que desyéla. Créo que yela muy fuerte. Es yelo muy duro. . El yelo se derrite. La niéve se hace água. Cae aguaniéve. Corre una borrasca grande. Atrnéna. Relampaguéa. Solo alumbran los relámpagos. Corre mucho viento.

Hace mucho aire.
El viento viene muy frio.
Se mudó el viento.
El viento cae.
Pasó la tormenta.

El tiempo se aclára. El ciélo empiéza á aclararse Se abre el tiempo, empiéza á serenarse.

Dividense las nubes, desaparecen, y desvanecense poco á poco. Yá vemos lucír el sól. [leste.

Véo el arco iris, el arco ce-Es señal de buen tiempo. Hace una neblina muy Nonos podémos vér. [espesa.

Héallí una niebla que se levanta. [párla. Pero el sól empiéza a disi-Es una niébla hedionda.

XIX. De la hora.

Que hora es?
Véa vm. que hora es.
Digame que hora es?
No sabe vm. que hora es?
Es temprano.
No es tarde.

It hails.
It hails very hard.
Now it snows.
Does it every?

Does it snow?
Look at those great flakes.
It freezes also.
No, it thaws.

I think it freezes very hard, It is a hard frost. The frost is broken. The snow melts away.

There is a sleet falling. It is a great storm. It thunders.

It lightens.
One can see nothing but the flashes of lightning.
The wind blows very hard.
The wind is very high.
The wind blows cold.

The wind blows cold. The wind is changed. The wind falls. The storm is over. It clears up.

The sky begins to clear up. It begins to be fair again.

The clouds divide, or break asunder, and disappear by degrees.

The sun begins to shipe

The sun begins to shine.

I see the vainbow.

It is a sign of fair weather.

There is a very thick mist.

We cannot see one another.

There is a fog vising.

But the sun begins to disperse It is a stinking fog. [it.

XIX. Of the time of the day.

What o'clock is it?
See what o'clock it is.Tell me what o'clock it is.
Don't you know what o'clockit
It is early.
[is?

Volvamonos

Volvamonos a casa? Hay bastante tiempo. Solo es medio día. Es cerca de la una. Ahora dió la una. Es la una y quarto. Es la una y media. Es la una y tres quartos. Es cerca de las dos ò darán las dos. No he oído el relóx. Han dado las seis. Son las siéte al sól. Acaban de dar las siéte. Las ocho han dado. Cerca de las diez. Es cerca de las doze de la noche, ò media noche. Como lo sabe vm.? Dá el relóx. Le oye vm. dar? No créo que sea tan tarde. Mire su relóx. Adelanta mucho, Atraza. No anda, está parado. Dé le vm. cuerda. Vea vm. que hora es al relóx de sól. dan. Los quadrantes no concuer-La mano está quebrada. [na. Adonde está su relóx de are-No le hallo, está extraviado.

XX. De los tiempos del año. Que tiempo le gusta mas? La primavéra es el mas agradable de todos.

Toda la naturaléza se anima. El tiempo está muy templado. Ni hace demasiado calór, ni demasiado frio.

Arden entonces todos los animales en amór.

No hay primayéra este año. Los tiempos están rebueltos. Shall we go home? Time enough. It is but twelve o'clock. It is almost one. It struck one just now. It is a quarter past one. Half an hour past one. Three quarters past one, It is near upon two, or it is upon the stroke of two. I have not heard the clock. It is past six. It is seven by the sun. It struck seven just now. It has struck eight. About ten o'clock. It is even twelve o'clock, or it is even midnight. How do you know it? The clock strikes. Do you hear it strike? I think it is not so late. Look at your watch. It goes too fast. It goes too slow. It does not go, it is down. Wind it up. See what o'clock it is by the sun-dial. The sun-dials do not agree. The hand is broken. Where is your hour-glass? I cannot find it, it is out of the way.

XX. Of the seasons.

What season do you like best? The spring is the most pleasant of all.

Every thing smiles in nature.
The weather is very mild.
It is neither too hot, nor too cold.

All creatures then make love, or are in love.

We have no spring this year. The seasons are disordered. Es un in Nada add La estac Tenémo Oh! que Hace un Que tien

Part V.

No pued Estóy su Me muéi Jamás tu Es muy b frutos T'endrén La cosec dante. Hay abu Todos lo ducido Nos hac La cosec Empieza Se han so Es men panes. Estámos Passó va El otoño jas le l La vendí Hermosa Vendimi quatro Los vinc Las vinas El vino s Es precis atrasac Las man Losdias Las mañ Elinvier May pre

las tarde

Empieza

No me g

Los dias

Es un invierno moderádo
Nada adelanta. [sada.
La estacion está muy atraTenémos un estío muy caloOh! que calor! [roso.
Hace un calor excesivo.
Que tiempo tan pesado!

No puedo con tanto calór.
Estóy sudando, hecho agua.
Memuéro de calór.
Jamás tuve tanto calór.
Esmuy bello tiempo para los frutos de la tierra.
Tendrémos mucho heno.
La cosecha será muy abundante.

Hay abundáncia de frutas.
Todos los árboles han producido mucho. [agua.
Nos hace falta un poco de
La cosecha está cerca.
Empiezan á segár los trigos.
Se han segado los prados.
Es menester recogér los
panes.

Estámos en la canícula.
Passó ya el verano.
El otoño, la caída de las hojas le há sucedido.
La vendímia se acerca.
Hermosa vendímia tenemos.
Vendimiarémos en tres ò quatro dias. [áño.
Los vinos serán buenos este las viñas han dado bien.
El vino será barato.

Las viñas han dado bien.
El vino será barato.
Es preciso recoger los frutos atrasados. [vierno. Las manzánas y peras de in-Losdias hanacortado mucho. Las mañanas son frias. El invierno viene acercando. Muy presto es noche. Las tardes son largas. Empieza la lumbre a recreár. No me gusta el invierno. Los dias son muy breves.

It is a mild winter. Nothing is forward. The season is very backward. We have a very hot summer. How hot it is! It is excessively hot. Oh! and how close, or heavy weather! I cannot endure heat. I sweat all over. I am extremely hot. I never felt such heat .-It is very fine weather for the fruits of the earth. hay, We shall have a great deal of This harvest will be very plentiful. There is abundance of fruits. All the trees are full of fruit.

We want a little rain. Harvest time draws near. They begin to cut down the corn. The meadows are mowed. We must get in the corn.

We are in the dog-days. The summer is gone. Autumn, the full of the leaves, has taken its place. Vintage draws near. There is a very fine vintage. We shall gather grapes in three or four days. Wine will be good this year. The vines have borne a good Wine will be cheap. crop. We must gather the fruits of the latter season. Winter apples and pears. The days are very much short-The mornings are cold. [ened. Winter comes and draws near. It is soon night. The evenings are long. Fire begins to smell well. Winter does not please me. The days are very short.

Yá

k.

me.

one,
or it is
two.
clock.

now.

ock, or it

ite.

down.

agree.

out of the

is by the

sons.

ike best?

ost plea-

nature.
mild.
nor too

his year. dered.

Yá no e de dia á las cinco. No se la las cinco. quatro. Empieza á anochecer a las Amanece á las siete. No se sabe en que pasár el Imny aspero. tiempo. Este invierno es muy frio, Se acuerda vm. del grande invierno? Jamas vi invierno tan frio. Empiezan á crecer los dias. Los dias son un poco mas largos. Casi no hemos tenido invier-La primavéra ya viéne á re-

XXI. De la ida á la escuela.

gocijar la naturaléza.

De donde viene vm.? De mi casa. De casa. Adonde vá vm. tan de priesa? Voy á la escuéla. Venga vmd. conmigo. Aguarde un poco. Vamonos, le suplico. Porque juega andando? No se entretenga. Llegaremos bastante presto. Que hora es? Cerca de las siete. Aun no ha dado el relóx. Vamos á priésa, despaché-Quien viene por alli? [mos. Es uno de nuestros condiscipulos.

Iremos los tres juntos.

XXII. En la escuela.

Sientese en su lugár.
Cuelgue su sombréro.
Adonde está su libro?
Léa su lección.
Estádie su lección. [mória.
Aprenda su lección de meNada hace sino jugár.
Le anotaré.
Se lo diré al maestro.
Acabó vm.?

It is no longer day-light at five One cannot see at five. [o'clock, The twilight begins at four. The day breaks at seven. One cannot tell how to spend one's time. [sharp winter. This is a very cold, or very Do you remember the hard winter?

I never saw so cold a winter. The days begin to lengthen. The days are a little longer. [ter at all. We have scarce had any win-

XXI. Of going to school.

The spring will soon revivena-

ture.

From whence do you come? From home. Where are you going so fast? I go to school. Come along with me. Stay a little. Pray let us go. Why do you play as you go? Do not loiter. We shall arive time enough. What o'clock is it? It is almost seven. The clock has not struck yet. Let us make haste. Who comes there? It is one of our schoolfellows.

Let us go together.

XXII. In the school:
Sit in your place.
Hang up your hat.
Where is your book?
Read your lesson.
Study your lesson.
Get your lesson by heart.
You do nothing but play.
I will set you up.
I will tell your master of you.
Hare you done?
Aun

Que está Escribo m Todo lo h No me m Haga me i Tiene bas Vava atrá Un poco n Algo mas Sirvase de Adonde en Hasta don Hasta aqu Qual es su Cuyo es es Sabe vm. s Aun no. Apunteme Ha de lcer Quien lo h Il Señor A Tiene vm. Escriba vm Le escribió Léa vm. su Diga su lec Leazotarár Meréce vm

Ain no 1

Porque Heg Tave que l' Que negoci A que hera A las ocho. Porque se le Es vm. un (Quedese en Quietese de Porque me Quien le toc No se enóje

Poco me im Señor no n Me agarró Hace burla

Me quexare

Digaselo, s

Me

at fire clock. our. spend inter. rery hard nter. hen. ger. et all.

winrenahool. me?

fast ?

1 50 ? ugh.

yet.

lows.

ol.

t. 1. fyou.

Aun

Ain no he acabádo. Que está escribiendo? Escribo mi exercício. Todo lo he escrito. No me mueva. Haga me un poco de lugár. Tiene bastante lugar. Vava atrás un poco. Un poco mas arriba. Algo mas baxo. Sirvase de darme un libro. Adonde empezámos? Hasta donde decimos? Hasta aqui. Qual es su taréa? Cuyo es este libro? Sabe vm. su lección de me-Aun no. [moria? Apunteme vin. Ha de leérla tres veces. Quien lo ha dicho? El Señor A. lo mandó. Tiene vm. pluma y tinta? fscriba vm. su exercício. Le escribió vm. mal. Léa vm. su leccion. Diga su leccion. Le azotarán. Meréce vm. azótes. Porque llega vm. tan tarde? Tave que hacer. Que negocio le detuvo? Aque hora se levantó? flas ocho. Porque se levantó tan tarde? Is vm. un floxón. Quedese en su sitio. Quietese de mi lugar. Porque me rempúja asi? Quien le toca? No se enóje vm. Me quexaré al maestro? Digaselo, si quisiere. Poco me importa quiéto.

Señor no me quiere dexár

Me agarró el libro de las

Hace burla de mi. smanos.

I have not done yet. What are you writing I am writing my exercise. I have written it all. Do not jog me. Make a little room for me. You have room enough. Sit a little farther. A littler higher. A little lower. Pray give me a book. Where do we begin? How far do we say? Thus far, 'so far. Which is your task? Whose book is this? Can you say your lesson by Not yet. [heart? Do prompt me. You must read it three times. Who said so? Mr. A. bid it. Have you pen and ink. Write your exercise. You have written it ill. Read your lesson. Say your lesson. You will be whipped. You deserve to be whipped. Why do you come so late? I had some business. What business kept you? At what time did you rise? At eight o'clock. Why did you rise so late? You are a sluggard. Keep in your place. Get out of my place. Why do you push me so? Who touches you? Do not be angry. I will complain to the master. Tell him, if you will. I do not care. Sir, he won't let me alone. He snatched away my book. He laughs at me.

Me tiró de los cabellos.

Me dá patádas.

Me empúja fuéra de mi luNo hay tal. [gar.

Que bulla es esta ?

Tomen este muchacho y
denle una mano de azótes.

Señor, perdoneme vm.

Suplicole, Señor, perdoneme
esta sola véz. [lante.

Portese pues mejor en ade-

He pulled me by the hair.
He kicks me.
He thrusts me out of my place.
I deny it.
What noise is this?
Take up this boy, and whip him soundly.
Sir, I beg your pardon.
Pray, Sir, forgive me this one time.
[then.
Be a good boy for the future

Diálogos Familiáres, Familiar Dialogues,

Diálogo I. Acerea de saludár, è informarse de la salúd.

BUENOS dias, tenga vmd.
Yo se los deseo á vm.
Buenas tardes de Dios á vm.
Buenás noches, tenga vm.
Servidór de ustéd.
Como está vm.?
Bueno, para servír á vm.
Como va?
Siempre al servicio de vm.
Y à vm. Senor, como le vá?
Muy bien, grácias a Dios.
Estóy bueno para servirá vm.
Vamos pasando.
Me alegro mucho de vérle.
Me alegro de vérle consalud.

Agradezcolo infinito.
Viva vm. muchos años.
Como está el Señor su hermáno? [que le vi.
Estaba bueno la ultima vez,
Está buéno, gracias à Dios.
Créo que le vá bien
Ayér noche estába buéno.
Me alegro.
Adonde está?
En el campo.
En la ciudád.
En casa.

Españóles è Ingléses. Spanish and English.

Dialogue I. About saluting, and inquiring after one's health.

OOD morrow, Sir. I wish you the same. Good afternoon, Sir. Good night, Sir. Your servant. How do you do? Very well, at your service. How is it with you? Ready to do you service. [you? And you, Sir, how is it with Very well, thank God. I am well to serve you. Pretty well, so so. I am very glad to see you. I am glad to see you in good health.

I most humbly thank you.
I am obliged to you.
How does your brother do?

[saw him.
He was well the last time I
He is well, God be thanked.
I hope he is well.
He was well last night.
I rejoice at it.
Where is he?
In the country.
In town.
At home.

Se alegrar
Celebrará
vin. goz
Vin. le fa:
Tambien
el mas s
Soy su ser
Como está
Está buén
Créo que
No está m
Está algo
Ayér mañ
Hela aquí

Part V.

Ha salido

Como ha
que no
Siempre b
Como se h
Muy bien
Me da gus
De corazó
Pero como
Así, así, p
No he pa

Senorita,

Servidora

Lo siento Es un dola To la com No puedo mucho e Que ha ter Mi estóma compue Parece qu Así así par Como esta Están nue corte, c ciudád l Todos esta mi mad Que le du

Que mai,

hair. ry place.

nd whip

m. this one then. e future

salutg after

me.

vice. e. [you?

it with

you. in good you.

r do ? we him. time I nked.

Que le duele ? [tiéne? Que mal, que enfermedad

Hi salido poco háce. Sealegrará de vér á vm. Celebrará mucho saber que vm.gozade perfecta salud.

Vm. le favorece mucho. Tambien encontrara vm. con el mas sincero reconocimisov su servidór. ento.

Como está la Señorita ? Está buéna. Créo que está muy buéna. No está muy buéna.

[puesta. Está algo malita. Avér manana estaba indis-

Hela aquí que viéne. Senorita, á los piés de vm.

Servidora de vm. Señór. Como ha estádo vm. desde que no la he visto? Siempre bien, grácias á Dios. Como se halia vm.?

Muy bien. Me da gusto de sabérlo. De corazón lo agradezco.

Pero como le vá ahora? Así, así, pasando

Lo siento muchisimo.

No he pasado buena noche.

Es un dolór. Yola compadezco mucho. No puedo yo lisongearme

mucho de salúd. Que ha tenido vm.?

Mi estómago ha estado descompuesto. [por ahora. Parece que está vm. buena Así así para servir à vm.

Como estan en casa? Están nuestros amigos de la corte, del campo, de la ciudad buénos? Todos están buenos, menos

mi madre.

He is just gone out. He will be glad to see you. He will be very happy to learn you enjoy perfect health.

You are very polite.

You will also meet with a most sincere return.

I am his servant. How does my Miss?

She is well. I believe she is well.

She is not well. She is sick.

She was ill yesterday morn-Here she is coming. ing. Miss, I am your most humble servant.

Sir, I am your servant. How have you been since I saw you last?

Mighty well, Sir, thank God. How do you find yourself? Exceeding well.

I am pleased to know it. I thank you heartily. But how is it with you now ?

Pretty well, so, so. I was a little out of order last

night. I am very sorry for it. That is very painful for me.

That pains me much. I can't boast much in point of

What reasthe matter with you? My stomach was a little out of order.

I hope you are now quite well. Middling, at your service. Low do all at your house? Our friends at court, in the country, in town, are they all well?

They are all well, except my mother.

What ails her? What is her complaint?

Tiéne

Ha

Tiéne calentúra, dolór cólico, tos.

Le duéle la cabéza.

Desde quando ?

Desde media noche empezó á padecer.

Deseo que se mejore pronto. Puedo yo servirle de algo? Puedo mandarme con toda satisfaccion.

La Señora nunca ha dudado del favor de vm. [vide. Suplico á vm. que no me ol-Eso queda de mi cuenta.

Há mucho tiempo que está mala?

No ha mucho.

Deseo mucho que se meiore. La Señora sabe muy bien el favor de vui.

Se alegrará de vér á vmd. Soy muy servidór suyo. Siento no tenér tiempo de

Siento no tener tiempo di verla hoy.

Sientese vind. un rato. De-veras no puédo.

Está vm. muy de priesa. Volveré mañána. — [poco. No puede vm. esperar un

Tengo negocios urgentes. Solo vengo para sabér como

estaban vms. Rinda vm. mis. respectos á su hermano

Encomiendeme a mi Señora su madre.

Sus ordenes seran puntualmente obedecidas.

Digale vm. quanto siento sabér su indisposicion.

Lo haré sin falta.

Vaya vm. con Dios. Que de vm. con Dios. Estimo mucho esta visita. Buenas noches, Caballéro.

Schora a la obediencia de vuid.

She has an ague, the colic, a cough.

She has the head-ache.

Since when? or how long since At midnight she was seized with it.

I wish her a speedy recovery Can I render her any service. She may command me will confidence.

She never doubted of your goodness.

I beg you will not forget it.
Let that lie to my account.
Is it a long time that she has
been ill?

Not very long.

I wish her better.

She is obliged to you.

She will be glad to see you.
I am her most humble serount
I am sorry I have not time to
see her to-day.

Sit down a little.
Indeed I cannot.

You are in a great hurry.
I will come again to-morrow

Pray stay a little.

I have earnest business.

I only come to know how ye

Ado, or were.

Present my service to you

Present my service to you brother. Present my respects to m

lady your mother That you may depend upon.

Tell her I am sorry to hear she is ill.

I shall not fail to do it.

Farewill, Sir.

I thank you for this visit. Good night, S. r. Good right, Miss. Part V. Dial. II

Aprend Si, Seño

Vm. ha Es una hermo Es tamb

llena d Me han d mas va la Fran No obsta

mas de Si los I cultiva los Ing ultimos seria m

Por lo s diccion su estil Porque su tiene m

Porque of pronun Y siempre Porque si puede e

mente dudecin Tambien confacil No hay es

Ira, lecc con faci Está en su ciones temente er perfec

libro con cionario No tiene d paralos 1 nales. colic, a

ng since! as seized

recovery services me with

of your
rget it.
count.
it she has

ee you. e servant ot timet

urry. -morrow. ess.

e how you

to you

ts to m

ed upon.

visit.

11.

Dial. II. Acerca del hablar Español. Aprende vm. el Español? Si, Señor, algun tiempo hace.

Yo me empeño en apren-

Vm. hace muy bien. Es una lengua múy útil, y hermosa.

Es tambien muy gracíosa, llena de sal, y expresion.

Me han dicho tambien que es mas varonil y copiosa que la Francesa.

No obstante la Francesa es mas de moda.

Si los Españoles hubieran cultivado su lengua como los Ingleses, en estos dos ultimos siglos, sinduda que seria mucho mas de moda. Por lo superioridad de su diccion, y la suavidad de

su estilo. Porque su pronunciación no tiene mas de 24 sonidos.

Porque cada letra se debe pronunciar. [nidq. Y siempre con el mísmo so-Porque su pronunciacion se

Porque su pronunciacion se puede explicar suficientemente en una pagina de dudecimo.

Tambien se puede adquirir confacilidaden mediahora. No hay estudiante que en su

Ira, lección no lo la pueda

con facilidad distinguir.

Estaen su poder con 8 lecciones el leerla corrientemente, y con 20 entender perfectamente qualquier
libro con la ayuda del diecionario.

No tiene declinacion sino es paralos pronombres personales.

Dial. II. About speaking Spanish.

Do you learn Spanish? Yes, Sir, I have learned it for some time.

I endeavour to learn it.

You do very well.

It is a very useful and fine language.

It is also very witty, full of humour and expression.

I am told it is also more manly and copious than the French.

Notwithstanding, the French is more in fashion.

Had the Spaniards cultivated theirlanguagelikethe English in these last two centuries, no doubt but it would be infinitely more in fashion.

For its superiority of diction and softness of style.

Since its pronunciation has only twenty-four sounds.

Every letter is to be pronounced. [sound.

And always with the same Its pronunciation may be sufficiently explained in a duodecimo page.

It is also easily acquired in half an hour.

There is no scholar that in the

There is no scholar that in the first lesson may not be fully acquainted with it.

It is in his power, with eight lessons, to read fluently, and in twenty to understand perfectly every book, with the help of a dictionary.

It has no declension, but for the personal pronouns.

No tiene mas de un verbo auxîliar.

Casi constantemente guarda la natural precedencia de las palabras.

La preposicion nunca se encuentra sino es delante de su propio caso.

Todas sus irregularidades se pueden con facilidad corregir.

Por esto la lengua Española es la mas propia para aprenderse por arte.

Y la mas proporcionada para las Universidades, tratados, y comercio.

Toda su brillantez se descubrio en el siglo 16.

Y entonces se hablaba mas comunmente que ninguna otra lengua.

Los autores Españoles de aquel siglo hicieron entonces y aun hacen ahora asi en verso como en prosa una muy brillante figura.

Ahora tambien hay muchos libros nuevos,

Escritos en el reinado de Carlos III.

Que yo no cito porque son muchos.

La primera leccion me mostró lo muy facil que es esta lengua.

Por mi, yo gusto mucho de esta lengua.

Porque facilià a nuestros medios de fomentar el mas importante comercio que poséemos.

Digo el de España.

Pero no empieze vm. sin un buen maestro.

Porque un mal habito no es facil de dexar.

It has no more than one auxiliary verb.

It has almost constantly the natural precedence of the words.

The preposition never being placed but before its own case.

All its irregularities may be easily corrected.

Thus the Spanish language to the most proper to be learned by art.

It is the most proper to be adopted by the Universities, for treaties, and for commerce.

All its utmost brilliancy appeared in the 16th century. And it was then more com-

monly spoken than any other language.

The Spanish writers, both in verse and in prose of that century made, and yet make, a very shining figure.

There are also now many new works.

Written in the reign of Charles III.

Which I do not quote, because they are very numerous.

The first lesson I had, convinced me of the facility of this language.

On my part, I like the Spanish very much.

Because it facilitates our mean of, carrying on the most in portant trade we possess.

I mean that with Spain.
But do not begin it without
well qualified master.

Because an evil habit is ne easily removed.

bien Entiend Que lid apren Gil Bk grama Forque Quixó Mi maes era libr Que razó Porque h

Part V

Se dice

El de Bar Que apre ria? Estúdio : vocabu Dígame : aquello

antiqua

Que dicc

Créo que Muy bien Pero no es cosa ado lário? Si, Señor,

las regl;

El libro de familiare logos. Vá vm. ap

Agradezco aliente. Pronúncio Bellamente Solo le fait

Nada se adq

Por poco que sabramuy Estóy conve

intly the

ne auxi-

er being its own

may be

guage is be learn-

to be asities, for umerce, ancy apcentury, ore com-

han any s, both in e of that yet make, ire.

to many of Charles or, because

nerous.

ind, confacility of

the Spa-

ne open near most in

ain. without er.

Por poco que se aplique vmd. sabramuy presto el Español. Estóy convencido de esto.

Se dice, que vm. habla muy bien el Español.

Entiendole medianamente. Que libros lée vm. para aprender el Español? Gil Blas de Santillana, la

gramática de * * * *
Forque no lée vm. Don Quixóte?

Mi maestro me dixo que no era libro para principiantes. Que razón tiene?

Porque hay en el muchos modos de hablár obsolétos y antiquádos.

Que diccionário tiene vm. ?

El de Baretti. Que aprende vm. de memoria ?

Estúdio algunas voces del vocabulário.

Dígame vm. como se llama aquello?

Créo que se llama — Muy bien, y esto?

Pero no estudia vm, alguna cosa además del vocabulário?

Si, Señor, los exemplos de las reglas de la gramática

El libro de exercícios, frases familiares, y algunos diálogos.

Vá vm. aprendiendo bien.

Agradezco á vm. el que me

aliente.

Propúncio bien ? Bellamente, lindamente. Solo le falta mas exercício.

Nada se adquiere sin trabájo.

It is said, that you speak very good Spanish.

I understand it pretty well.
What books do you read, to
learn Spanish?

Gil Blas of Santillane, the grammar of ****.

Why do you not read Don Quixote?

My master told methis was not a book proper for beginners. Why so?

Because there are in that book a great many obsolete and old words and idioms.

What dictionary do you make use of?

The dictionary of Baretti. What do you get by heart?

I learn some words in the vocabulary.

Tell me a little, How do you call that?

I believe they call it — Very well, and this?

But do not you study any thing else besides words?

Yes, Sir, the examples which are laid down for the rules of grammar.

The book of exercises, familiar phrases, and some dialogues.

You learn very well.

I thank you for encouraging me.

Do I pronounce well?

Pretty well, well enough.
You only want a little more

There is nothing to be got without pains.

With a little application you will very some earn Spanish.

I am sensible of it.

Me

Me han dicho que vm. entendía muy bien el Castelláno. Quisicra que fuése verdád.

Sabria lo que no sé.

Será verdád, si vm. quierc. Que entiende vm. por esto? Quiero decir que está en su

mano el aprenderlo.

Pues como há de sér esto? Supongo que desea vm.sabér esta hermósa lengua.

Lo há de suponér así, porque en efecto lo desco.

Bien, le voy á enseñar el modo de hablár en poco el Español.

Se lo agradeceré mucho.

El método mas facil para aprendér una lengua, es hablárla á menúdo.

Pero para hablar una lengua es menester sabér algo de ella.

Ya sabe vm. bastante.

Solo sé algunas palabras de las mas necessarias, y algunas sentencias breves.

Esto basta, para empezár a hablár

Si eso fuéra, así, presto sabria la lengua.

No tenga vm. duda de ello. No entiende vmd. lo que le digo?

Lo entiendo y comprehendo muy bien. [en hablâr. Pero tengo mucha-dificultád Notengo facilidád en hablár.

Esto viene con el tiempo.
Tengo cortedad de hablar
por no exponerme a decir
disparates.

No se enfade por esto. Poca paciéncia tengo. Hace mucho tiempo que vm.

aprende?

Dos meses ha que empezé.

I was told you were very learned in the Spanish. I wish it were true.

I should know what I do not. It will be true if you will.

What do you mean by that? ...
-I mean that it is in your power to learn it.

How so?

I suppose you have a mind to learn this fine language.

You ought to suppose it, for indeed I have a great mindtou.

Well, I am going to teach you the way to speak Spanish quickly.

You will oblige me mightily. The easiest method to learn any language, is to speak it often.

But to speak a language, one must know something of it.

You know enough of it already. I know but a few words most necessary, and some little phrases.

It is enough to begin to speak.

If it was so, I should in a short time learn the language. Do not doubt it.

Do not you understand what I say to you?

I understand and apprehend it very well.

But I find it very hard to speak.

I have not the facility of speaking.

This comes in time.

I am ashamed to talk, as I must speak nonsense.

Do not be discouraged by that.

I am a little impatient.

Is it long since you began to learn?

It is two months since.

No le C siemy May à Porqué hablá Con qu

Part V

Con tod Quisiéra atrévo Créame ble sio

Sobre ocasio coent Habland mos a Ha pens

Hará vn Diál.

Señor, e

Si, Señói

Seguiré

De que
De Mad
De que c
De Cadi
Quanto
está vi
Hace ma
Habla vi
Hablo un
Pero ma
hablo.
La leng

difficu ñóles. La Espai los Ing Estoy pe Con dific

La exper tra tod La pront ñól es

la del

Es

re very

I do not.
will.
that?
ur power

mind to mage. it, for inmind to it.

Spanish mightily. to learn speak it rage, one

ng of it,

already,
ds most
me little

n a short nage.

d what I

to speak.

lk, as I se.

by that.

began to

Es

Esmuy corto tiempo.

No le dice su maestro que siempre háble?

May á menúdo me lo dice. Perqué pues no quiere vm. habiár?

Con quien he de hablár? Con todos los que le hablen. Quisiéra hablár, pero no me atrévo.

Créame vm. sea atrevido, hable siempre, bien ó mal.

Sobre todo no omita vm. ocasion de hablar si la en-

Hablando es como aprendemos a hablar.

Ha pensado vm. muy bien. Seguiré pues su conséjo. Hará vm. muy bien.

Dial. III. Para hablár Inglés.

Señór, es vm. Españól? Sí, Señór, para servirle. [vm.? De que paráge de España es De Madrid, de Toledo, de Deque ciudád? [Sevilla, & c. De Cadiz.

Quanto tiempo háce que está vm. en Inglaterra?

Hace mas de un año. Habla vm. Inglés?

Hablo un poco. Pero mas entiendo de lo que hablo.

La lengua Inglésa es muy difficultosa para los Españóles.

La Españólano es dificil para los Ingléses. [trario. Estoy persuadido de lo con-Con dificultád lo créo.

La experiéncia nos lo muestra todos los dias.

La pronunciación de el Espanól es mucho mas fácil que la del Inglés. That is a very short time.

Does not your master tell you that you must always speak?

Why do not you speak then?

Who will you have me speak With all those that speak to you. I would fain speak, but I dare not.

Believe me, be confident, and speak, well or ill.

Above all, never omit any occusion of tacking that may offer.

It is by speaking, that we learn to speak.

You have judged very right.

I shal then jollow your adYou will do very well. [vice.

Dial III. To speak Eng-

Sir, are you a Spaniard?
Yes, Sir, at your service.
What part of Spain are you of?
Of Madrid, Toledo, Sevile,
Of what city?
From Cadiz.

How long have you been in England?

It is more than a year.

Do you speak English?

I speak it a little.

I understand it better than I can speak it.

The English tongue is very hard for Spaniards to learn.

The Spanish is not difficult to Englishmen.

I am persuaded of the con-I can hardly believe it. [trary. Experience shews it us every day.

The pronunciation of Spanish is a great deal more easy than that of the English.

Ellos

Ellos pronuncian todas las letras como las escriben.

Conozco à varios Ingléses que pronuncian muy bien el Castelláno.

Apénas se podrá hallar un Españól entre ciento que pronuncie bien el luglés.

Los Ingléses se comen la mitád de sus voces.

Dan un solo sonído á tres ó quatro letras.

Pero en Español cada letra tiene su sonido.

De suerte que la dificultád no parece igual de ambos lados.

El Español tiene la ventaja. Y aun es menos para la gente

Porque los jóvenes son como cera blanda en que se imprime facilmente todo.

Dial IV. Antés de acostarse, y despues de acos-

acércase Anochece, la Hace obscuro. noche. Yá es tarde. Es tiempo de recogerse. Se recoge vm. muy tarde. Me ácuesto tempráno. Comunmente me acuésto antes de puesto el sól. Estoy muy dormido.

Vaya vmd. a dormir. Tiéne vm. miédo de los duendes?

No, muy lexos de ello. Sé muy bien que no hay tal cosa en el mundo.

Quien se lo dixo? Mi padre que se rie y burla de los duendes.

Pero mi ama dice que hay varios.

They pronounce all their letters as they write them.

I know several Englishmen who pronounce Spanish very

One can hardly find one Spa. niard in a hundred who can pronounce English well.

The English clip most of their words.

They give a single sound to three or four letters.

But in Spanish each letter has its sound.

So the difficulty does not appear equal on both sides.

The Spanish has the advantage. And yet it is less for young people.

Because youth is like wax, on rehich one may easily print any thing.

Dial. IV. Before going to bed, and after one is

Night comes on, it is almost It grows dark. might. It is very late. It is time to go to bed.

You come home very late. I go to bed betimes.

I go to bed before sun-set in general.

I am quite sleepy. Go to bed.

Are you afraid of spirits, or sprights?

No, I am very far from it. I know very well there is no such thing in the world.

Who told you so? My father, who laughs at the name of spirits.

But my nurse says there are several.

Adonde ?

Adonde ? Que, ign de de . Meacuer Luego es piritus. Esto lo n Que razo Porque el cha que espíriti

Part V.

vergüe Tiéne vn Hallarém Mandela No se hal Yopor m Vele vmd

Es vm. m Porque n Porqué le Buénas no Le doy la Mariquita Está muy

Rehaga e Muéva bio Corra las Déme un Desnudes Quitese lo

Ayudeme

Ponga tod

para qu Venga lue Llevese la No sóy an cama. Apágue la

La apagar Dispierter Se acordai Si, si, le d Cuidado q Mé he de

Vayase ah Dexe me d ello?

a acostar.

Adonde? quizáensu cabéza.

Que, ignora vm. lo del duen-

Meacuerdo de este cuento.

Luego es verdád que hay es-

Que razón tiéne vmd. para

Porqueel padrede la mucha-

cha que jugó el papél del

espíritu fué sacado à la-

Tiéne vm. razón, vamonos

Yopor mi, me voy a acostár.

Vele vmd. quanto quisiére.

Ledoy las buénas noches.

Hallarémos la cama, fria.

No se halla el calentadór.

Es vm. muy dormilón. Porque me da este nombre.

de de ----?

piritus.

Esto lo niego.

vergüenza.

Mandela calentár.

Porqué le quadra.

Buénas noches.

eir let. em. ishmen shvery

re Spa. cho can well. of their

tier has not ap-

sides.

ound to

antage. young

var, on y print

oing to one is

almost Inight.

late. n-set in

rits, or

ma it. e is na mld.

s at the ere are

onde?

Mariquita, has hecho mi ca-Está muy nial hecha. [ma? Rehaga esta cama. Muéva bien el plumón. Corra las cortinas.

Déme un gorro de noche. Desnudese pues. Quitese los zapatos y médias. Ayudeme á quitár la casáca. Ponga toda su ropa en orden, para que la halle mañána.

Venga luégo á tomár la luz. Llevese la vela. No sóy amígo de leér en la cama.

Apágue la rela. La apagaré yo. no. Dispierteme mañána temprá-Se acordará de dispertarme? si, si, le dispertaré. Cuidado que no falte. [del dia. Mé he de levantár al romper Vayase ahora á su quarto. Dexe me dormir.

Where? Isuppose in her brains. What, did not you hear of the ghost of -I remember this story.

Then it is true there are spirits.

This I deny.

What reason have you for it? Because the girl's father who played the ghost was put on the pillory.

to bed. You are in the right, let us go We shall find the bed cold. Get it warmed. Jound. The warming-pan is not to be For me, I am going to bed. Sit up as long as you will. You are a sleepy fellow. Why do you call me so? Because it befits you. Good night. I wish you a good night.

Molly, is my bed made? The bed is ill made. Make the bed up again. Beat up the feather-bed.

Draw the curtains. Give me a night-cap.

Undress yourself then. [ings. Pull off your shoes and stock-Help me to pull off my coat. Lay all your clothes in order, that you may find them in

the morning. candle. Come presently to fetch the Take away the candle.

I do not love to read when I am in bed.

Put out the candle. I will put it out.

Awake meto-morrow betimes. Will you remember to awake Yes, yes, Iwillawake you. me? Do not fail.

I must rise by break of day. Go now to your room.

Let me sleep.

Estóy

Estóy muy dormído.

Me impide vm. que duerma.

Duerme como un liron.

Está sepultado en el mas profundo súeño. [tarde?

Viene vm. á acostárse tan

He veládo para estudiár.

Encienda la vela. [yesca?

Há trahido vm. la caxa de

No hay yesca en ella.

No tengo pajuélas.

El eslabón nada vale.

Los pedernáles no se hallan.

Dial. V. Acerca de levantarse por la manana. Quien llama á la puerta? Quien es? Gente de paz. Está vm. aún en la cama? Duerme vm.? Dispierte, dispierte. Estóy dispierto. Quien le dispertó? Mi hermáno. Levantese vmd. Es tiempo de levantarse? Es dia ciaro. Son las ocho. Empiéza à amanecér. Abra vmd. la puerta. Está cerráda con Ilave. La llave está en la puérta. Levante vmd. el picaporte. La puerta está cerráda con el cerrojo. Aguarde vmd. un poco.

Voy a levantarme.
Quanto le cuesta levantarse!
Porque no se levanta promto?
A que hora suéle vm. levanA las siote y média. [tarse?
Dormía muy pesado.
Velé muy tarde á noche.
Meacosté muý tarde. [noche.
No he dormido bien esta

En toda la noche, no he cerrado los ojos. You hinder me from sleeping. He sleeps like a dormouse. He sleeps soundly, he is in the

most deep sleep.

I am very sleepy.

Do you come to bed so late? I sit up to study.

Light the candle. [box? Have you brought the tinder-

There is no tinder in it.

I have no matches.

The steel is good for nothing.

The flints are lost.

Dial. V. About rising in the morning.

Who knocks at the door? I ho is there? A friend. Are you still in bed? Are you asleep? Awake, areake. I am awake. Who awaked you? My brother. Fise, up, up. Is it time to rise? It is broad day. It is eight o'clock. It begans to dawn. Open the door. It is locked. The key is in the door. Lift up the latch. The door is bolted.

Stay a little.

I am going to rise.

How loth he is to rise!

Why do you not rise quickly?

What time do you use logetup?

Half an hour after seven.

I was fast asleep.

I sat up late last night.

I went to bed very late.

I slept ill last night.

I did not get a wink of sleep last night.

Ls vm. Y vm. vanta Me leva con e Se levar Me leva Créo que

Part V.

ñana e Si no se quitar No ve v Bnénos e **Diál.** l

Vistase y Porque n Muchael Haz lum Di á la co una ca No la ne Dame mi Quiere v Sí, y mis Quales ? lana ? Dame la que ha Tienen p

Has hech Dame mi Vengan r Vengan r Dame un Hela aqui Está muy La calenta No impor Me la poi Dame un

Gogelos.

Las di ála

Zahumelo Há traido pa blan

Aquí tien

leaping.
nuse.
is in the

late?
[box?
tinder-

othing.

or?

!
quickly?
oget up?
ven.

e, of sleep

F.

L's rm. un perezóso.

Y vm. a que hora se há levantado?

Me levanté al romper del dia, con el sól.

Se levantó yá el sól.

Me levanté antes del sól. Créo que el sueño de lá manana es el mejor. Si no se levantare luego, le

quitaré toda la ropa. No ve vm. que me levanto. Bnénos dias, buénos dias.

Diál. IV. Del vestirse.

Vistase vmd. luego. [esa? Porque no se viste vmd. á priMuchacho, enciende una veHaz lumbre. [la.]
Di á la criada que me traiga una camisa limpia.
No la necesito ahora.
Dame mis calzónes.
Quiere vm. su bata?
Sí, y mis médias.
Quales? las de seda ó las dé lana?
Dame las medias de hilo, que hace calor.

Tienen puntos.
Gogelos.
Las dí ála costurera.

Has becho bien.

pa blanca.

Dame mis escarpines.
Vengan mis ligas.
Vengan mis chinélas.
Dame una camisa blanca.
Hela aqui.
Está muy fria esta camisa.
Lacalentaré, si vmd. gusta.
No importa.
Me la pondré, como esta.
Dame un pañuélo.
Aquí tiene vm. uno blanco.
Zahumelo.
Há traido la lavandera mi ro-

You are a lazy boy.

And you, at what o'clock did
you rise?

I rose at break of day, at sunrise.

Is the sun up already?

I got up before sun-rise.

I think the morning sleep is
the best of all.
If you won't rise, I will pull
off your bed-clothes.

You see I am rising.
Good-morrow, good-morrow.
Dial. VI.: Of dressing

one's self.

Dress yourself.

Why do not you make haste?

Boy, light a candle.

Make a fire.

Bid the maid bring me a clean shirt.

I do not want it now.
Give me my breeches. [gown?
Will you have your morningYes, and my stockings.
Which? the silk stockings or
the worsted ones?
Give me the thread stockings,

because it is hot.
They are torn.
Stich them, mend them.
I have given them to the stock-

ing-mender.
You have done right.
Give me my socks.
Give me my garters.
Give me my slippers.
Give me a white shirt.
Here it is.

This shirt is very cold.

I will warm it, if you please,
It is no matter.

I will put it on as it is.
Give me a handkerchief.

There is a white one.

Sweeten it, or perfume it.

Hasthe washer woman brought
my white linen?

Si,

Si, Señor, nada falta.

Que corbata se pone vm.

Una corbáta sin encaxes.

Pliéga esá corváta. La arrtigas toda. Dame mi vestido.

Que vestido, Señór?

El que llevé ayer. nuevo? No se pone vm. el vestido Porque me lo preguntas?

Porque hoy es el dia del nacimiento de la Reyna. dado. Tienes razón.

En verdád que lo habia olvi-Has hecho bien en recordár-

Ahóra estóy casi promto.

Solo me faltan mis guantes, mi sombréro, y mi espadín.

Acepilla bien mi vestido. Adonde está el cepillo?

No parece.

Porque no abotona vm. su chupa?

Me gusta andar desabrocha-Es la moda. do.

Tome vm. su capa. Quien está ahí?

Que manda vm. Señór?

Alguno llama à la puerta, ve quien es.

Es el sastre.

Mandale subir. Dile que entre.

Dial. VII. Entre una senorita y su camarera.

Quien está ahí? Me liama vm. Señorita? Sí, que hora es? No lo sé, Señorita. Vélo à mi relox. Parece que no anda. Está parado. Damelo que le dé cuerda. Ahi le tiene vm. Señorita. Yes, Sir, there is nothing miss.

What neckcloth do you put on to day?

A pla n neckcloth without lace. Plait that neckcloth.

You rumple it all over. Give me my suit.

What suit, Sir? That I had on yesterday.

Do not you put on your new Why do you ask it? [suit?

Because to-day is the Queen's birth-day.

You are in the right.

Truly, I had quite forgot it. It is well you put me in mind

Now I am almost ready.

I only want my gloves, my hat, and my sword.

Brush my clothes well. Where is the brush? It is out of the way.

Why don't you button your waistcoat?

I love to go open-breasted. It is the fashion.

Take your cloak. Who is there?

What is your pleasure, Sir?

Somebody knocks at the door, see who it is.

It is the taylor. Call him up.

Let him come in. Dial. VII. Between a

young lady and her

waiting woman. Who is there? Do you call, Miss? Yes, what is it o'clock. I do not know, Miss. See by my watch. It does not go.

it up. It is down. Give it me, that I may wind

There it is, Miss.

Part V Ve à vé de sa Senorita Estan t Si, Señ Pues da No está Voy a c Hay bu Hay be Cuidado Dame n Y mi ro Aquí est Vengan médias No sé ac Que se 1 No se lo Buscame Las busc Todo lo Ya las h

Dame un Atiza el Hazlo qu Venga n Limpia n Estan lin Ea pues, Poco á p Créo qu la cabi Dame mi Vengan Ahí esta Dame mi ciopelo

Apronta

Friega e

guarda mi bata Ayúdame Lucotilla

blanqu

Aguarda,

ou put on

hout lace.

day. your new

suit? Queen's

orgot it. in mind

ady. oves, my l. Il.

tton your

ested.

re, Sir?

the door,

ween a nd her 1.

k.

it up.

may wind

Part V. Ve à vér que hora es al relóx de sala. dia. Señórita, darán las diez y mé-Estan tarde? Si, Señórita. Pues dame mi camisa.

No está caliente. Voy a calentárla. [neté? Hay buen fuégo en mi gavi-Hay bella lumbre. misa. Cuidado no me quemes la ca-Dame mi almilla. -Y mi ropa de levantár.

Aquí están, Señórita. Vengan mis chinélas, médias, mis ligas.

No sé adonde están las ligas. Que se ha hecho de ellas? No se lo puédo decir. Buscamelas.

Las busco por todas partes. Todo lo dexas fuéra de su Ya las hallé por fin. [lugár. Apronta mi tocador.

Friega el espéjo, está súcio.

Dame una silla. Atiza el fuégo. Hazlo que queme. Venga mi peinador. Limpia mis peines. Están limpios, Señóra. La pues, peiname. Poco á poco, me lastimas! Créo que me has desollado la cabéza.

Dame mi cófia.

Vengan alfileres. Ahí está la pelotilla. Dame mi guarda pié de terciopelo negro, y mi bata blanquisca.

Aguarda, mas quiero mi guardapié con franjas y mi bata amarilla.

Eucotillame bien.

Go and see what o'clock it is by the clock in the parlour. It is almost half an hour past Is it so late? [ten, Miss.

Yes, Miss. Well, give me my shift. It is not warm.

I am going to warm it.

Is there a good fire in my clo-A very good one. Take care you don't burnt my Give me my waistcoat. [shift. And my morning-gown.

Here they are, Miss.

Let me have my slippers, my stockings, and garters.

I cannot find your garters. What have you done with I cannot tell. Them? Look for them.

I looked for them every where. You leave all things in disor-I have found them at last. [der.

Spread the toilette. Wipe that looking-glass a little, it is dirty.

Give me a chair. Stir the fire. Make it burn.

Give me my combing-cloth.

Clean my combs. They are clean, Madam.

Then comb my head. Softly, how you go to work! I believe you have taken the

skin off my head. Give me my head-dress. Let me have pins.

There is the pin-cushion. Give me my black velvet petticoat, and my grey gown.

Stay, I had rather put on my gold-fringed petticoat, and my yellow gown.

Ayúdame á poner mi cotilla. Help me to put my stays on. Lace me very tight.

Adonde

Adonde están mis vuélos? Hátrahido la modista el peto de cintas que le pedíayer?

No, Señóra.
Ya no la empleare mas. [tes. Nose acuerda de susmarchan-Dame mi palatína, mis guantes, mi manguito, y mi abanico, &c.

Dame un pañuelo blanco. Zahúma este pañuelo. Adonde está la caxita de lu-Aquí está, Scñóra [náres? Abre la caxa de polvillos. Dame la borla para que me

Dame la borla para que me empolville.
Como me hallas?

Muy lindamente.

Que buen aire tiene vm!

No está n.i cófia tuerta!

No, Señóra, está muy bien.

Manda al cochéro, que tenga
pronto el coche, o laberlina.

Señóra, ya está pronto el coche a la puerta.

Recoge toda mi ropa, y componio todo.

Diál. VIII. Del hacér una visita por la manana.

Quien está ahí [puerta. Gente de paz, abra vind. la Adonde está tu amo? Esta en la cama. Duerme aún? No, Señór, está dispierto. Está levantado? Aún no; quiere vm. entrár en su quarto? Aún en la cama? Me recogí á noche tan tarde que no me he podido levantár mas presto. [nár?

Que hizo vm. despues de ce-

Como pasó vm. la noche?

Jugámos á los naypes.

Where are my ruffles?

Has the milliner brought the stomacher of ribbonswhich I bespoke yesterday?

No, Madam. [custom. She shall have no more of my She neglects her customers. Give me my tippet, my gloves, my muff, my fan, &c.

Give me a clean handkerchief. Sweeten this handkerchief. Where is the patch-box? Here it is, Miss. Open the potoder-box. Give me the puff to powder my hair with. How do you like me? Extremely well. How well you look! Is not my head avery? No, Madam, it is very well. Bid the coachman to make ready the coach, or the chariot. Madam, the coach is ready before the door. Lay up all my clothes, and put all things in order.

Dial. VIII. Of making a visit in the morning.

Who is there?
A friend, open the door.
Where is your master?
He is in bed.
Does he sleep yet?
No, Sir, he is awake.
Is he up?
Not yet; will you step into his chamber?
Are you in bed still?
I went to bed so late last night, that I could not get up betimes.
What did you do after supper?
How did you spend the even

We played at cards.

Part V. A que ju Jugamos Es un ju Luego n Hasta qu Hásta m A' que b A la una No estra tan tar Que hor Que hor Han dad Levante Darémo:

parqu

vestid

Dial. I Quiere v Es tiemp Que gus érzo? Pan y m Molléte: Leche? No, tod Traigan Ahi tier pastel Gustán Si, trais un po Ponga 1 mesa, chillo Lave los Dé ún a Tome v Acerque Estaré b Gustanv Han de Quite e Coma v

Hé aqu'

Ex prin

Probem

[mg!

A' que

5 3 ought the swhich I

Custom. re of my omers. ly gloves, Ac.

lkerchief. chief. ox?

rwder my

19 y well. nake reae chariot. ready be-

hes, and der. aking a

ning. or.

. 5

into his

st night, et up be-

supper? he even [ing? A' que

Hé aquí una naranja Probemos el vino. [chas Let us taste the wine.

A que juégo ? ... Jugamos a los cientos. Es un juégo muy de moda.

Luego nos fuímos al bayle. Hasta que hora se quedó vmd? Hasta media noche. A' que hora se acostó vmd. ?

A la una de la noche. No estraño que vm. se levante Sid dies de tan tarde. Que hora puede sér?

Que hora le parece que es ? Han dado las diez. Levantese vmd. presto. Darémos una vuelta en el parque lnégo que estévmd. vestido.

Dial. IX. Del almorzár.

Quiere vm. almorzar? Es tiempo de desay unarse? Que gusta vm. para su almuérzo? Pan y mantéca

Mollétes calientes? Leche? tostá las? chocoláte? No, todo eso es bueno para Traiganos otra cosa. [niños. Ahi tienen vins. salchicas y pastelillos.

Gustán vms. de jamón? Si, traigalo, que cortarémos un poco.

Ponga una servilléta en la mesa, y dénos platos, cuchillos y tenedóres. Lave los vasos, ó copas.

Dé un assento al Señor? Tome vm. una silla y sientese. Acerquese de la lumbre. Estaré bien aquí, notengo frio Gustanyms.dehuévosfrescos! Han de sér pasados por agua, Quite ese plato. ofritos? Coma vm. salchichas.

Ex primala sobre las sal chi- Squeeze it on the sausages.

What game did you play at? We went to piquet.

It is a game much in fashion. After that we went to the ball. How long were you there? Till twelve o' clock at night. What time did you go to bed? At one in the morning. I do not wonder you rise so late.

What is it o'clock? be ? What o'clock do you take it to

It has struck ten. Rise immediately.

We will, go and take a turn round the Park when you are dressed.

Dial. IX. Of breakfasting.

Will you breakfast? Is it breakfast time? What will you have for your breakfast? Bread and butter? Hot loaves? Milk? toasts? chocolate? No; all that is fit for children.

Shall I bring the ham? Yes, bring it, we will cut a slice of it.

There are sausages and tarts.

Bring us something else.

Lay a napkin upon that table, and give us plates, knives, and forks.

Rinse the glasses. Reach the gentleman a seat. Take a chair and sit down. cold. Sit by the fire.

I shall be well here, I am not Will you have new-laid eggs? Must they be boiled or fried? Take that dish away.

Eat'some sausages. Here is an orange.

Destane

Destape esa botella. No tengo tirabuzon. Déme de bebér. Pruébe vm. este vino. Como le halla vm.? Que le parece à vm.? Es buéno, no es malo. Brindo, Señór. A la buéna salúd de vm. Estimo mucho, Señór. Dé de bebér al Señor. Acabo de bebér. brosos. Los pastelillos eran muy sa-Solo estaban demasiado tosta-No come vm. Tanto hé comido, que no tendré ganas a medio dia. Se burla vm.? nada casi há comido.

Diál. X. Antes de la comída. Es ya tiempo de comér? Son cerca de las tres. Es hora de comér. Se atrasó hoy la comida hasta las quatro. Quiere vm. hacér hoy peni-

tencia con nosotros.
Si vm. quiere cenar bien, venga á comer á micasa.

Ponga la mesa, el mantél.
Traiga la comida.
Ponga el saléro y los platos
en la mesa.
Lave, limpie los vasos:
Pangalos sobre el aparadór.
Corte unos pedacitos de pan.

Ponga las sillas al rededór de la mesa, con sus almo hadil-Quíen asiste á la mesa? [las. Han venido todos los combidados, ó huespedes?

Aun no, algunos faltan.

Adonde están los cuchillos,
tenedores y cucháras?

Están sobre el aparadór. Solo le he combidado para gozár de su compañía.

Uncork that bottle. I have no screw. Give me something to drink. Taste this wine. How do you like it? What do you say to it? It is good, it is not bad. Sir, I pledge you. Sir, your good health. I thank you, Sir. Twine. Give the gentleman a glass of -I drank just now. The tarts were very good, They were only baked a little You do not eat. too much. I have ate so much, that I shan't be able to dine. Do you jest? you have eat

scarcely any thing
Dial. X. Before dinner.
Is it dinner-time?
It is near three o'clock.
It is time to go to dinner.
Dinner was put off to-day till
four.

Pray will you dine upon short commons to day?

If you want a good appetite for your supper, come and dine with me.

Lay the cloth.

Bring the dinner.

Set the salt-seller and plates upon the table.

Rinse or wash the glasses. Set them upon the sideboard. Cut slices of bread.

Set the chairs round the table, and put eushions on them. Who waits at table?

Are all the guests or friends come?

Not yet, some are wanting. Where are the knives, forks, and spoons?

They are upon the side-board.

I invite you to dinner, only to enjoy your good company.

Hara,

Part \ Hará r Mande Aún no Ya esta Solo ag Tocaro Sienten: Tome e Nopern Aqui se En verd Vamos, plimie Para que Mas llan tre los Vaya un tengar Bien cab Es mene: Tenemo lo que Faltan ac

Diál.
Le gusta
Francé
Si, como
A mi, de
buéna e
Venga un
Tome vm
Mas quien
Este pán e
Pero este
Muchache
Raspa este
Quiére vm

Muchach

serville

Si vm. gu Me servir Danos el Esta carn

cima ò Gusta vm trink.

Twine. glass of od.

a little much. that I e . . ave eat nner.

ter. day till on short

appetite ome and

d plates sses. board.

he table, them. friends

ating. forks,

e-board. , only to upany. Hara,

Hará vm. peniténcia. Mande servir la comida. Aún no está promta. Ya está la comida en la mesa. Solo aguardan a vm. Señór. Tocaron la campana. Sientense vm. á la mesa. Tome el primer asiento. Nopermitiré que esté sentado Aqui se sentará vm. alli. Enverdad que no lo haré. Vamos, dexemonos de cumplimientos. Para que tanta ceremonia ?

Mas llanéza se ha de usar entre los amigos. Vaya un poco mas atrás, que

tengamos lugar. Bien cabémos todos. Es menester que quepámos. Tenemos mas huéspedes de

lo que pensabamos. Faltan aquí dos cubiertos. Muchacho, ve a buscar dos

Dial. XI. Comiendo.

servillétas.

Le gusta a vm. la sopa á la Thecho. Francésa? si, como el caldo esté bien A mi, déme vm. de nuestra buéna olla. Venga un poco de pán caséro. Tome vm. pán blanco. Mas quiero este. Iste pán está mohoso. Pero este es muy sabroso. Mechacho, danos pan tierno. Raspa este pán. Quiére vm. la corteza de encima ò la de debáxo? Gusta vm. de este cocido?

Sivm. gusta. Me serviré a mi mismo. Danos el plato. ciosa. Esta carne es muy substan-. This meat is very juicy.

I shall treat you with mean Call for dinner. It is not yet ready. ble. The meat is already on the ta-Sir, they only wait for you. They have rung the bell. place. Sit down to table. Sit you down in the first I will not suffer you to sit You will sit down here. [there. Indeed I shall not. Let us forbear compliments, I

monies? Why do you make so many cere-Friends must live more freely together.

Sit farther, and make a little room.

There is room for all. We must all find place. We have more company than we thought we should. Two covers are wanted here. Boy, go and fetch two napkins.

Dial. XI. At dinner.

Do you love French soup? mude. Yes, provided the broth is well Give me of our good olla.

Bring some household bread. Take some white bread. I love this better This bread is mouldy. But this is very savory. Boy, give us some new bread. Rasp this bread. Shall I cut you some of the upper or under crust. Shall I help you to some of this boiled meat? If you please. I will help myself. Give us the dish.

* H

Si

Si creo.

No come ym. Señor.

Perdoneme vmd. que como tanto como dos.

Que buénos principios! Por mi, yo alabo este convite,

comiendo bien. Pero aún no há bebido, vmd. Muchacho, da de bebér al Se-Echa de bebér. [ñór.

Llena la copa.

Senóra, brindo por la de vm. Buen provecho haga á vmd.

Vaya, Senór á la salud de sus amigos.

A' todos sus gustos. A' sus inclinaciones.

Mucho favor me hace vm. Como halla vm. esta cervéza?

Es bastante buéna. Quiero probárla.

La hallo muy amarga. Me quexaré al cervezéro.

Quite todo esto del médio. Sirvanlos segundos princípios Es vm. buen bebedór y mal

comedór. [bien. No vé vm. que como y bebo Vamos, Señór, coma vm. de lo que gustáre más.

No tengo apetito.

Que le parece de esta léngua de buéy, de el picadillo,

de el guisado? Quiere vm. que le sirva de

estas perdices, de ese capon, de los pollos, ó gallinetas?

Lo que à vm. le gustare. Que quiere vmd. mas, un alon ò una pierna?

Para mi es todo uno. Coma vm. algunos rábanos para aguzár el apetito.

No hay mejor salsa que la hambre.

Ya he comido demasiado. Denos mostaza. I dare say it is.

Sir, you eat nothing.

I eat as much as two others.

What a fine first course!
For my part, I commend this treating by eating well.
But you have not drank yet.
Boy, give the gentleman some Fill some drink. [drink.
Fill the glass.
Madam I drink your health.

Madam, I drink your health. I thank you, Sir.

Sir, to the honour of your acquaintance.

To all that you love.
To your inclinations.
You are very kind.
How do you like that beer?
I like it pretty well.

Let me taste it.

I think it is too bitter.

I will complain to the brewer.

Take away all these things.

Serve up the second course.

You are a great drinker and a small eater. [well. Von see 7 eat and drink ven

You see I eat and drink very Come, Sir, eat what you like best.

I have no appetite.

What do you say to the near tongue, to that minced meat to the fricassce?

Shall I help you to some partridge, to some capon, to some chicken, or woodcock.

Just as you please.
What do you love best, the
wing or the leg?
It is all one to me.

Eat some radishes to shared your appetite.
Hunger is the best sauce.

I have ate too much already. Give us some mustard.

Part Ado Yav No s Esto Teng Dém Vam de Leco gus Behar El vii Que t esta c Está n S27.01 Sabé v Trinel Leser Conoz Acerta Le tién A todo de si n Quite e otro. Nos da Rey, bite de Pruebe Dame e:

Hagame Esta carri Corteme Quiére v ternéra Lo que g Asado ó c Coma vir chirivías

Esta car

Recalier

Tome vm ledaré bi carnero? others. se! send this well.

ik yet.
ian some
[drink.
r health.

your ac-

beer?

er. e brewer. things. course. aker and a

rker and a [well. !rink very t you like

the neat's need meat

some parcapon, to woodcock.

best, the

to sharper

sauce.

h already. ard.

Adond

Adonde está el mostazero?
Ya ve vm. que mesa tenemos.
No gastamos delicadeza.
Esto no se liama comér.
Tengo mucha séd.
Déme un vaso de vino.
Vamos, Senor, por la salúd de la Reyna.
Lecorresponderé con mucho gusto.
Bebamos todos.

El vino es muy exquisito. Que tal le parece este pastél, esta empanada de pichones? Está muy buéna y muy bien sazonada. Sabé vm. trinchar?

Trincho medianamente.

Le serviré a vm.
Conezcelo que le gusta.
Acertaré con su gusto.
Le tiéne vm. muy delicado.
A todos sirve vm. y se olvida

de sí mismo. Quite ese plato, y venga el

Nos da vm. una comida de Rey, en lugár de un combite de amigo.

Pruebe de estos alcauciles. Dame ese cuchillo.

Esta carne está fria. Recalientela en el brasero.

[de moreilla. Hagame el favor de un poco Esta carne está cruda. [vaca. Corteme vmd. un poco de Quiére vm. carnero, vaca, ò ternéra! Lo que gustáre, Senór.

Asado ó cozido? Coma vm. zanahórias nabos, chirivías, y berzas ò coles. Tome vm. mostaza.

ledaré brazuelo, ò pierna de carnero?

Where is the mustard-pot?
You see what a table we keep.
We have no dainties.
This is not to be called eating.
I am very dry.
Give me a glass of wine.
Come See I drink the Over?

Come, Ser, I drink the Queen's health to you.

I will pledge you with all my heart.

Let us drink about.
That is an excellent wine,
How do you like that pigeonpie?

It is very good, very well seasoned. [you carve well? Are you a good carver, or do I carve pretty well. I will help you.

I know what you like. I know your palate. You have a very nice one.

You carve for every body, and eat nothing yourself.

Take away this dish, and set on the other.

You give us a King's feast instead of a friendly meal.

Eat some artichokes.
Give me that knife.
This meat is quite cold.
Set it on the chafing-dish, and heat it.

Pray give a piece of pudding. This meat is raw.

Cut me a bit of beef.
Will you have mutton, beef, or

What you please, Sir.
Roasted or boiled meat?
Eat some carrots, some turnips,
some parsnips, or cabbage.
Take some mustard.

Shall I help you to some of the shoulder or leg of mutton?

* H 2 Mas

Mas quiero un poco de lomo de ternéra. [la mesa. Vaya este plato al rededór de Ya ve vm. Señór, comos nos tratamos. [mesa. Este es el mejór plato de la

Este es el mejór plato de la Aún no se le ha llegado.

Voy á probár de el. Buen provecho haga á vmd. Le gusta á vmd. la leche co-

zida? Gusto mucho de cuajada, natilla, y queso fresco.

Coma vm. de este manjárblanco.

Vaya un poco del estofado.

Las empanadas de carne nutren mas que las de manzáQue bellos postres! [nas.

La fruta corresponde a todo lo demas.

Ha recogido vm. las frutas, las mas exquisitas de la estacion.

Esta pasta ò masa es muy ligera y bien hecha.

La torta es muy buena. Coma vm. algunos buñuelos. Estóy muy sediento.

Dame cerveza fuerte.
Da un plato límpio al Señór.

[jor.

Siento no tengamos algo me-He comido muy bien.

Créo que todos han acabado. Dexémos la mesa,

No está vm. cansado de estar sentado tanto tiempo.

Quita la mesa.

Démos gracias á Dios.

Vamos á dár un paséo en el jardín. Vamos en hora buéna.

Tengo mucho sueño. Soy muy amigo de hacér la siesta.

I had rather have a bit of the loin of veal. Let this dish go about the table. Sir, you see how we fare.

This is the best dish at table. They have not yet touched it. I am going to taste it. Much good may it do you. Do you love boiled milk?

I love curds, cream, and new cheese.

Take that blanc mange.

Eat some of that stewed neat. Meat-pies nourish more than apple-pies.

What a very fine dessert! The fruit answers all the

You have gathered the most exquisite fruits the season affords.

This pastry-work is very light and well made. This is an excellent tart.

Eat some fritters.

I am very dry.

Give me some strong beer.
Give a clean plate to the gentleman.

[cheer

I am sorry we have no bette I have dined very well. I think every body has done. Let us rise from table.

Are not you weary with sitting so long?

Take away the table.

Let us say grace.

Let us go and take a tur

round the garden.

With all my heart.

I am very sleepy.

I like much to take a no after dinner.

Diál. Tiene Si, Se

Part

bros Le gu histór de p gia, cho? No, Se poesía

Le pué todos Pues to Griég ñóles, è Ingli Muchos Que poo

virgilio dias de atro de Todos e

Hagame señarm Los quie nos, en cordoba

Los quie tituládo No hay i No los co sino par Esta eno

Esta enq No está b Ahí tiene Quanto 1 bro?

Le costar: Esto es de Es el préd Le daré á Me sale a

me of rec

t of the re table. are.

table. ched it.

you.

ilk? and new

ge. ed meat. ore than

sert! all the

the most he season very light

tart.

g beer. to the gen cheer e no bette

vell. has done. ble. with sitting

ake a tur 1.

ile.

take a no

Di

libros. Tiene vm algun libro nuévo? Si, Señór; que espécie de libros quiere vm.?

Dial. XII.

Le gustan á vm. libros de história, de mathemáticas, de philosophía, de theolo-. gia, de medecína, de dere-

No, Señór, busco libros de poesia.

Le puédo proveér de ellos en todos lenguages.

Pues tengo todos los poétas Griégos, Latinos, Espanóles, Italianos, Francéses, è Ingléses.

Muchos tengo yo de estos. Que poétas necesita vm. pues

comprar? Virgilio en Latin, las comédias de Calderón, y el Theatro de Feijóo.

Todos e os libros tengo.

Hagaine vm. el favor de enseñarmelos.

Los quiere vm. enquadernanos, en badana, becerro, ò cordobán?

Los quiere vm. dorados è intituládos?

No hay necesidad de esto. No los compro para adorno, sino para leérlos. [buéna. Esta enquadernadúra no es No estabien cosido estelibro. Ahítiene vm.otroen su lugár. Quanto pide vm. por este libro?

Le costará á vm. dos pesos. Esto es demasiado.

Es el précio ultimo. Ledaré á vm. veinte reáles. Mesale a mas de lo que vmd.

me ofrece por el. Es muy caro.

Have you any new books? Yes, Sir, what sort of books would you please to have? Will you have books of history,

Para comprár Dial. XII. To buy books

mathematics, philosophy, divinity, physick, or law?

No, Sir, I am looking for books of poetry. I can furnish you with them in all languages.

For I have all the Greek, Latin, Spanish, Italian, French, and English poets.

I have a great many of them. What poets have you then a mind to buy?

Virgil in Latin, the plays of Calderón, and the Theatre of Feijoo.

I have all those books. Let me see them, if you please.

Will you have them bound in sheep, calf, or Turkey leather?

Will you have them gilt on the back, and titled? There is no occasion for it.

I do not buy them for an ornament, but to read them. This binding is not good. This book is not well sewed. There is another for it. What do you ask for this

book? It will cost you two dollars.

That is too much. It is a set price.

I will gire you twenty rials. It stands me in more than you bid me for it.

That is very dear.

Le aseguro á vm. que me cuesta peso y medio sin la enquadernadúra.

No querrá vm. que pierda en mís libros.

Muy al contrário, quiero que gane algo.

Es preciso pues que me dé viente y quatro reales.

Ahí los tiene vm. no repáro en una cortedád.

No necesita vin. otros libros?
Por ahora no.

Pero es menester de papél, plumas, tinta, lacre, y obléas.

No vendo nada de esto.

Pero lo hallara vm. todo en la tienda proxima que es de un papeléro.

A' Dios Señór. [léro. Muy Servidór de vm. cabal-Hagamevm. el favor de acordarse de mi para otra vez. Siempre experimentara muy Así lo espero. [buen trato. Diál. XIII. Del alquilar

un alojamiento.

Señór, quiere vm. hacerme un favor?

De muy buénagana, que me manda vui. ?

Que venga vmd. commigo, para alquilar un alojamiento. Isiére.

Le acompañaré adonde qui-Vamos á la calle de santiago. Le voy siguiendo.

Aqui hay una cédula á esta puerta que dice quartos de alquilár.

Llame vm. á la puerta.

Quien es?

Gente de paz. [blár? Con quien quiére vm. ha-Con el amo ó ama de casa. I assure you it cost me one dollar and a half without, the binding.

You would not have me sell my books with loss.

Far from it, I would have you get something.

Then you must give me fourand-twenty rials.

There they are, I will not stand on so small a matter.

Do you want no other books? Not at present.

But I have occasion for paper, pens, ink, sealing-wax, and wafers.

I sell nothing of all that. But you will find them at the stationer's, who keeps the next shop.

Farewell, Sir. [servant. Sir, I am your most hamble Pray remember me on the occasion.

I will use you always well. I hope it will be so.

Dial. XIII. Of hiring lodging.

Sir, will you be pleased to do me a favour? With all my heart, what will you please to have?

I would have you go along with me to hire a lodging.

[you please.]
I shall wait on you wherever Let us go into St. James's I follow you. [street.]
Here is a bill at this door, which shews that there are rooms to let.

Knock at the door.
Who is there?
A friend.

A friend. [with?] Who do you want to speak With the master or mistress. Aqui

aqui Si, S. los? Vine Quant vm. Quier una para mi cr Han d jados Han de Hagam un ra! mient May bi Quiere bajo d Seguire Esta es] alto. Ahi tien buéna Bien ve necesar alhajád Como 1 tapicer parates Peroado Aqui est Me qua alojami Mealegr Quanto C nai Nunca a sino por

Bien los

quanto

ellos ?

Jamás tu

pesos al

estancias

Part

Aqui

Senor

me one without.

me sell ave you

re four-

ot stand books?

for pang-wax,

that. m at the ceps the

servant. homble n the oc-

s well. iring

sed to do

phat will go along dging.

u please. wherever James's [street.] his door, there are

[with? to speak ristress. Aqui Aquí está mi Señóra. Senora, tiene vm. quartos de aquilar?

Si, Senor, quiere vm. ver-Vine con está intencion.

Quantos aposentos necesita

Quiero un comedor ò sala, una alcoba, un gavinéte, para mi, y un desván para mi criado.

Han de ser sus quartos alhajados ò no!

Han de sér alhajados.

Hagame el favór de esperár un rato en esta sala baxa, mientras voy por las llaves. May bien, Señora, aguardo. Quiere vm. tomarse el trabajo de subir?

Seguiremos á vm. Señora. Esta es la vivienda del primer

Ahitiene vm. una cama muy buéna y limpia.

Bien ve vm. que háy todo lo necesario, en un quarto alhajádo.

Como mesa, espejo, sillas, tapicería, alhacenas, escaparates, &c.

Peroadonde está el gavinéte? Aquí está, es bastante capáz. Me quadra muy bien este alojamiento.

Mealegro mucho.

Quanto quiere vm. por sema-

Nunca alquilo_mis quartos, sino por mes ò por año Bien los tomaré por mes;

quanto es el precio ellos? Jamás tuve menos de diez

pesos al mes, por estas dos estancias.

Here is my mistress.

Madam, have you any rooms to lit?

Yes, Sir, will you be pleased to see them?

I am come on purpose.

How many must you have?

I want a dining-room and a bed-chamber, with a closet to it, for myself, and a garret for my man.

Must your rooms be furnished or unfurnished?

They must be furnished.

Be so kind as to stay a moment in this parlour, and I will go and fetch the keys.

Well, Madam, I'llstayfor you. Will you take the pains to come up?

We will follow you, Madam. This is the apartment on the first floor.

There is a very good and clean bed.

And you see that there are all things necessary in a furuished room.

Astable, looking-glasses, chairs carpets, clossets, presses, &c.

Butwhere is the dressing closet . Here it is, and large enough I like this apartment very well.

I am very glad of it. How much do you ask for it a week?

I never let my chambers but by the month or year. Well, I shall take them by the

month; what will you have for them?

I never had less than ten dollars a month for these two rooms.

Son

Son demasiado caros.

Há de considerár vm. que este es el mas hermóso barrio de la ciudad.

Y que está vm. á un paso de la corte.

Para que vea vm. que no sóy amigo de regateár le daré ocho pesos por ellos.

Es demasiado poco, no sabe vm. la renta que pago por está casa.

Nada me importa saberlo.

Pero en una palabra, partirémos la diferencia. Yo le aseguró que pierdo. Pero siento que se vaya.

Y por el desván de mi criado, quanto he de pagár por mes?

Me dará vm. dos pesos. No daré mas de peso y medio.

No es bastante, pero lo haré por vm. sea asi.

No vale la pena de pararse en semejante cortédad.

Pero digame vm. no puédo yo comer aquí con vm.? Si, Señór, bien puéde vm. Quanto toma por semana de

cada huespéd? A razón de treinta pesos al

A como sale esto por semana?

A siete pesos y medio.

Quanto toma vm. por quarto
y comida juntos?

Diez y seis pesos por semana. Pues empezaré mañana. Quando gustáre. Buénas noches, Señóra Buénas se las dé Dios, Señór. They are too dear.
You ought to consider that this is the finest part of the town.

Pa

Di

Qu

Es

Le

Se

Sal

Vi

Tie

No

En

Viv

Qu

Cré

co

No

No Es c

No,

Esta

Su

pa

Tie

Dos

na

Está

Sí,

Con

Con

Era

Tur

do

Es h

No.

Es b

Está

Pero

Es n

Hab

gua

Aún

bie

pai

And that you are within a step of the court.

To show you that I do not love haggling, I will give you eight dollars for them.

That is too little, you do not know what rent I pay for this house.

It is no business of mine to know it.

But in a word, we shall divide the difference.

I assure you that I lose by it. But I am sorry to turn you away.

And for my man's garret, how much will you have for it a month?

You will give me two dollars. I shall give only a dollar and a half.

It is not enough, but I will do it for you, let it be so. It is not worth while to haggle for so small a matter.

But now I think on it, may I not board at your house. Yes, Sir, you may.

How much do you take from each boarder a-week?
At the rate of thirty dollars a-month.

How much does that come to a-week?

To seven dollars and a half. And what do you take for chamber and board together?

Sixteen dollars a week.
Well, I shall begin to morrow.
When you please.
Good night, Madam.

Good night, Sir.

Diál.

Part V.

t I will do e so.

ter. it, may I house.

take from ek? ty dollars

d a half. ard toge-

morrow.

eek.

lo not sove

rall divide

turn you arret, how ive for it

ollar and

to haggle

t come to

take for

de alguno. Quien es ese caballéro? Es un Inglés. Le tuve por un Francés.

Se ha engañado vm. pues. Sabe vm. adonde vive? Vive en el barrio da la corte. Tiene casa? falhajados. No, Señór, vive en quartos En casa de quien aloja? Vive en casa de fulano, en la calle de -Que edad tiene?

Créo que tiene veinte y cinco años.

No me parece tan viéjo. No puede ser mas mozo. Es casado?

No, Señór, es soltéro. Están sus padres vivos? Su madre aún vive, pero su padre murió dos años há.

Tiene hermános y hermánas? Dos hermános y una hermána tiene.

Está su hermána casada? Sí, Senor.

Con quien? Con el Conde de —

Era pues partido rico. Tuvo sesenta mil pesos de dote.

Es hermosa? No es féa.

Es bastante bonita.

Está algo picada de viruelas. miento.

Pero tiene mucho entendi-Es muy ingeniosa.

Habla este caballéro la lengua Españóla? Aúnque es Inglés, habla tan

bien Espaól, que los Espanóles le créen Españól.

Dial. XIV. Del informarse Dial. XIV. Of inquiring after one.

121

Who is that gentleman? He is an Englishman.

I took him for a Frenchman. Then you mistook.

Do you know where he lives? He lives near the court.

Does he keep a house?

No, Sir, he lives in lodgings. At whose house does he lodge?

He lodges at Mr. such a one's in the street -

How old is he?

I believe he is five and-twenty years old.

He does not appear so old.

He cannot be much younger. Is he married?

No, Sir, he is a bachelor. Are his father and motheralive?

His mother is still alive, but his father has been dead these two years. ters?

Has he any brothers and sis-He has two brothers and a sister.

Is his sister married? Yes, Sir.

To whom?

To the Earl of -

It was then a rich match. She had sixty thousand dollars for her portion.

Is she handsome?

She is not ugly. She is pretty enough.

She is a little pitted with the small pox.

But she has a great deal of wit. She is very clever, very witty. The gentleman we talk of, does

he speak Spanish? Although he is an Englishman,

he speaks Spanish sowell, that, among the Spaniards, they think him a Spaniard.

Habla

Diál.

Habla Italiáno como los Italiános mismos.

Entre los Alemanes, pasa por

Como puedesabér tantos lenguages diferentes?

Goza de una memória felíz y ha viajado mucho.

Há estado dos anos en Paris, seis meses en Madrid, año y médio en Itália, y un año en Alemánia.

Ha visto todas las cortes de la Európa.

Quanto tiempo ha que le conoce vm.?

Al rededór de tres anos há que tengo el honór de conocerie.

Adonde hizo vm. conocimiento con el?

En Roma le conocí. Es de bella estatúra.

Ni demasiado alto, ni demasiado chico.

Se puede decir que es hombre garboso.

Siempre anda muy aseado y bien compuesto.

Se viste muy bien. Es bien parecido, tiene buen aire.

Tiene buéna presencia, y el aspecto noble.

Nada disgusta en sus modos. Es cortés, afáble, urbano con qualquiéra.

Tiene mucho entendimiento, y es muy festivo en conversacion.

Danza bellamente, esgrime y monta muy bien,

Toca la flauta, el clave, la guitarra, y otros muchos instrumentos.

En una palábra, es un caballéro cumplido y perfecto.

He speaks Italian like the Ilalians themselves.

He passes for a Germanamong , the Germans.

How can he be master of so many different languages? He has a happy memory, and has been a great traveller.

He has been two years at Paris. six months at Madrid, a year and a half in Italy, and a year in Germany.

He has seen all the courts of Europe.

How long have you known

It is about three years since I had the honour of being first acquainted with him?

Where came you acquainted with him? Rome ? I got acquainted with him at He is of a fine proper height. He is neither too tall nor too

One may call him a handsome

He goes always very neat and very fine.

He dresses very well.

He is very genteel, he has a good air.

He has a fine presence, and a noble gait. his manners. He has nothing disagreeablein He is civil, courteous, complaisant to every body.

He has a great deal of wit, and is very sprightly in conver-

He dances, fences, and rides very well.

He plays upon the flute, the harpsichord, the guitar, and several other instruments.

In a roord, he is an accomplished gentleman. Por

Sea e Deto Quan A Die Servi Sov n Teng Muy Senor vin. Porqu Se ace

Part

Por

de e

cérl

Le p

ento

Se lo

Quan

van

Quan

Aque

SII C

Aqua

le p

Vam

por

Di

No p

noso

Se lo

es po

Que r

No te

pero

Há co

á coi

No, p

caba

sabe

comp

cias.

A que

Le ag

Estavi

e the Ita-

anamong

ter of so guages? iory, and aveller. at Paris.

adrid, a taly, and

courts of known

s since I eing first n?

quainted Rome? him at height. nor too

andsome

neat and

ie has a , and a anners. eeablein omplai-

wit, and conver-

id rides

ite, the tar, and nents. accom-

Por

de el, me da gana de cono-

Le procuraré su conocimiento.

Se lo agradeceré mucho. Quando quiere vm. que vávánios á visitarle juntos? Quando le gustáre.

A que hora le pueden vér en su casa?

A qualquiéra hora puédo ver le pues es muy anigo mio. Vamos pues á verle manana, por la manana.

Sea en hora buéna. De todo mi corazón. Quando le convinière. A Dios Senor mio. Servidor de vm. Soy muy suyo. Tenga vm. buénas noches. Muy buénas se las de Dios.

Dial. XV. Del partir.

Senor, voy à despedirme de Porque quiere vm. irse?

Se acerca la hora de comér.

No puede vm. comér con nosotros? Se lo estimo mucho, no me

es possible hoy. Que negocios tiene vm. No tengo mucho que hacér, pero he de ir à comér a casa. Há convidado vm. á alguno á comer á su casa?

No, pero he prometido à un caballéro Inglés, que no sabe el Espanol, ir con el á comprár algunas menu denclas.

A' que hora le espera vm. Le aguardo á las dos.

Estávm.segúro de que venga?

Por el retrato que vm. hace By the picture you draw of him, you make me have a mind to know him.

I will bring you acquainted with him.

I shall be obliged to you for it. When will you have us go and wait upon him together?

When you please. At what o'clock may one see him at home?

I can see him at any time, for he is my intimate friend.

Let us go and see him to morrow-morning.

I will. With all my heart. At your leisure. Farewell, Sir. I am your servant.

I am yours. I wish you a good night. I wish you the same.

Dial. XV. At parting.

Sir, I am going to take my leave of you. Why will you be gone? Because it is almost dinnertime.

Can't you dine with us ?

I give you thanks, I cannot stay to-day.

Why, what business have you? I have not much to do, but I must needs dine at home.

Have you invited any body to dine with you?

No, but I have promised an English gentleman, who does not understand Spanish, to go and help him to buy some things. [him?

At what hour do you expect I expect him at two o'clock. Are you sure he will come?

No lo sé de cierto, pero ha- I am not sure of it; but since viendoselo prometido, es preciso que esté en casa. Tiene vm. razon. No le quiero pues detenér. Vaya vm. con Dios; soy su-Vaya vin. con Dios. Tyo. Muchacho, abre la puerta al Muy bien la abriré yo.

Pero no tiene vm. la llave. Que! echa vm. la llave a la puerta?

Así lo acostumbrámos. Suplicole me ponga a los piés de mi Senora su hermana. No faltaré a ello. ver? Quando nos volverémos à Manana, si Dios quiere. Vendre à visitarle. Hagame este favor.

Diál. XVI. De noticias.

Que se dice de buéno? Que noticias tenémos? No se ninguna. Que se dice de nuévo? Sabe vm. alguna novédad? Que notícias corren? No hay ninguna. No he sabido nada de nuévo. Que se dice en la ciudád? No se habla de nada. Heoido decir, hesabido que... Esta es buéna noticia. No ha oido vm. hablár de la guerra? No se dice nada de ella. Se habla de un sítio. Se dice que—está sitiada. Se ha levantado el sitio. Pero han vuelto a ponerle. Ha habido algun combate naval? Se decia, pero salio falso. Al contrário, hablan de una batalla.

I promised him, I must be at home.

You are in the right. I will not keep you here then, Farewell, your servant. 1 am yours.

Boy, go and open the door to the gentleman. I can open it myself.

But you have not the key. How! do you lock your door?

It is our custom. Pray present my service to your sister. Sir, I will. When shall we meet again? To-morrow, if it please God. I will come and see you. Pray do.

Dial. XVI. Of news.

What's the best news? What news is there? I know none. What news runs? Did you hear any news? What news did you hear? There is none at all. I have heard no news. What do they talk about? There is no talk of any thing. I was told, or I heard, that... This a very good piece of news. Have you heard any thing of the war? I heard nothing of it. There is a talk of a siege. They say - is besieged. They have raised the siege. But they laid it again.

They said so, but it has proved On the contrary, they talk of a battle.

Has there been any sea-fight?

Esta 1 firma Quier De hu El Sei Crée ces ? Hav I Para c Enque En qu entra poco Sin er de la Sobre come La gu al co Sin du tajós Que s

Part

No se Adone Unos à Ric Que d No la Habla los son t puéd Poco cios No me glár Hablé

cular

Como

Quanc Ayer l

Se ha

de vo

Habla

Quanc

salga

Lista

false.

but since I must be

iere then. ant.

ie door to

key. our door?

service to

again? ease God. jou.

news. . 5

ws? rear?

out? my thing. d, that ... of news. thing of

nege. besieged. siege.

ea-fight? false. is proved y talk of

Esta

Esta novedád requiere confirmacion.

Quien se la comunicó? De buéna parte me viene? El Señór N . . . me la dixo. Crée vm. que tengamos pa-Hay mucha apariéncia.

Para conmigo, créo que no. Enque se funda vm.

En que veo que los ánimos de entrambas partes están muy poco inclinados a la paz.

Sin embargo todos necesitan de la páz.

Sobre todo los mercadéres y comerciantes.

La guerra hace mucho daño al comércio.

Sin duda, la páz es mas ventajósa al comércio.

Que se dice en la corte? Se habla de armár una flota de veinte navios de guerra. Hablan de un viage.

Quando se crée que el Rey

salga? No se dice, no se sabe.

Adonde irá la Princesa? Unos dicen á Windsor, otros à Richmond.

Que dice la Gazétta? No la hé leido.

Hablandole sinceramente, los designios de la corte son tan secretos que nadie puéde saberlós.

Poco se me da de los negocios de estado.

No me meto jamás en arreglar el estado.

Hablémos de nóticias particulares.

Como está el Señór D . . . ? Quando le ha visto vm.? Ayer le vi.

This news wants confirmation.

Who have you it from? I have it from good hands.

Mr. N... told it me.

Do you think we shall have a peace?

There is a likelihood of it. For my part, I believe not.

What grounds have you for it? Because I see the minds of both parties are little inclined that way.

Every body wants peace, however.

Especially merchants and traders.

War is a great hindrance to trade.

Without question, peace is more advantageous to trade. What do they say at court?

They talk of fitting out a fleet of twenty men of war. They talk of a journey.

When do they suppose the king will go?

It is not known, they say nothing of it.

Where will the Princess go? Some say to Windsor, others to Richmond.

What says the Gazette? I have not read it.

To speak freely with you, the designs of the court are kept so secret, that nobody can know any thing of them.

I trouble myself very little about state-affairs.

I never take upon me to settle the nation.

Let us talk of private neres.

How does Mr. D? When did you see him? I saw him yesterday?

Es

Es verdád lo que dicen de el?

Que se dice de él?

Dicen que riñó al juégo.

Con quien?

Con un caballéro Francés.

Han peleado?

Si, Señór, peleáron.

Está herido?

Dicen que salió herído mortalmente.

Lo siento, es hombre de bien.

Lo ignoro enteramente. Se dice que le desmintió. No lo puédo créer. Ni yo tampoco. Sea lo que fuére, presto se sabrá.

Sobre que riniéron?

En su casa lo preguntaré. Diál. XVII. Entre dos

senoritas.

Adonde está mi Señorita. Está en su quarto. Lo sabe vm. de cierto? Así lo créo. Há visto vm. á mi hermáno? No, Señorita. Adonde está su hermána? Salió ahora poco hace. Come a fuéra, en la ciudád. Adonde va vm.? A' mi quarto. Quiere vm. ir conmigo? Gusta vmd. que juguémos? A que juégo? A los naipes. No puédo jugár. Soy la más desafortunada del mundo en el juégo. Nunca gano. Casi siempre pierdo. Vamos pues á pasear. Hacia donde irémos? Hacia donde vm. quisiére.

Is that true which is reported of him? What of him? play. They say he had a quarrel at With whom? With a French gentleman. Did they fight? Yes, Sir, they fought. Is he wounded? They say he is mortally wounded. nest man. I am sorry for it, he is an ho. Upon what account did they quarrel? I know nothing of it. They say he gave him the lie. I cannot believe it. Nor I neither.

Part '

Hace

Esper

Tiéne

En ve

Que e

Busco

Quiér

En es

Esper

Que s

Es la

La ce

Teng

Tiene

en la

Haga

De to

Que r

Que o

Que r

seño

Gusto

Se ale

cerla

Queri

cida

Soy to

Diál.

Que!

De d

mira

Ciert

No le

Pasa

toca

ve?

Iba ca

Pensa

quei

Otros

Que 1

Halla

néro

que

quickly known. [house. I will enquire about it in his Dial, XVII. Between two young Iadies.

Whatever be in it, it will be

Where is my lady? She is in her room. Are you sure of it? I believe so. Have you seen my brother? No, Miss. Where is your sister? She is just gone out. She dines abroad, in the city. Where are you going? Into my room. Will you go with me? Will you play? At what game? At cards. I cannot play.

I am the most unfortunate in the world at gaming.
I never win.
I almost always lose.
Let us take a walk then.

Where shall we go?
Where you will?

Hace

[play. quarrel at

tleman.

tht.

mortally mest man. e is an ho-t did they

im the lie.

it will be [house. it in his reen two

S.

rother?

the city.

5

tunate in 1g.

Hace

n.

Hace demasiado calór. Esperemos pues un poco. Tiéne vm. calor? En verdád que sí. Que está vm. buscando? Busco mi sombrerillo. Quiére vm. baxar? En este instante. Espere vm. un rato. Que señóra es esa? Es la Condesa de . . . La conoce vm. particular-Tengo ese honór. [mente? Tiene vm. muchos conocidos en la corte. Hagame vmd. un favór. De todo mi corazón. Que me manda vm.? Que desea vm. de mi?

Que me lleve á casa de esa señora. Gustosa lo haré.

Se alegrará mucho de conocerla.

Querida, quedo muy agradecida.

Soy toda de vm. Y yo de vm.

Diál. XVIII. Entre dos

amigos.

Que! es vm.?

De donde viene que no me mira vmd.?

Cierto que no reparába en No le veía. [vm. Pasa vm. cerca de mi, me toca con el codo, y no meve?

Iba cavilando en algo.

Pensaba vm. quizas en su querida. [cabéza. Otros negocios tengo en mi Que negocios?

Hallandome escaso de dinéro, voy á ver à un sujéto que me debe, It is too hot.

Let us stay a little. Are you hot?

Yes indeed.

What are you looking for?

I look for my hat. Will you come down?

Presently.

Stay a little. What lady is that?

It is the Countess of

Do you know her particularly? I have that honour.

You have great acquaintance at court.

Do me a favour. With all my heart.

What do you command of me? What do you desire of me? To carry me to that lady's

house.

I will do it with pleasure.

She will be very glad to be

My dear, I am infinitely obliged to you.

I am wholly yours. I tell you the same.

Dial. XVIII. Between two friends.

How! is it you?

How comes it that you do not look upon me?

Indeed I did not take notice of I did not see you. [you.

You pass just by me, you touch me with your elbow, and yet you do not see me.

I was cavilling at something.

Perhaps you was thinking of your mistress.

I have other business in my What business? [head. Being in want of money, I am

going to see for one who owes me some.

Y iba

Y iba pensando, si le mandaría arrestár en caso de no pagarme.

Vive lexos de aquí? A quatro pasos de aquí. Está vm. cierto de hallarle en

Créo que le hallaré à estas I believe I shall find him horas.

Se estará vm. mucho tiempo? No un quarto de hora.

Despache vm. pues, que le voy á esperár en este café.

Estaré con vm. luégo. Yá de vuelta? Como lo vé vm. Le hallo vm. ? Si, Se or. Le pago à vm.? Gracias á Dios. Lo celebro mucho. Pero si no le hubiéra pagado, yo le prestaria dinero. No le hubiéra faltado dinéro.

Mi bolsa estába à su servicio. Se lo estimo mucho. Nos quedamos aquí? No, vamos á beber una botella, para pasár média hora juntos. En hora buéna, pero quiero pagarla, yo. Quando se haya bebido hablarémos de esto. Vamonos. Le voy siguiendo.

Del escribir una carta.

No es hoy dia de corréo? Porqué? Porque he de escribir una carta. A quien escribe vm.? Ami hermano.

No está en la ciudad?

And I was thinking whether I should arrest him, in case he did not pay me. Does he live far off? Four steps from this place. Are you sure to find him at home?

about this time.

Shall you stay long there? Not a quarter of an hour.

Make haste then, I'll go and stay for you in that coffeehouse.

I will be with you presently. Are you returned already? As you see it. Did you find your man?

Yes, Sir. Has, he paid you? Yes, thank God. I am very glad of it.

But if he had not paid you, I would have lent you money. You should not have wanted money.

My purse was at your service. I am much obliged to you. Shall we stay here?

No, let us go and drink a bottle, to pass half an hour together.

With all my heart, but I will treat you.

We will talk of it when we have drank it. Let us go away.

I follow you.

Dial. XIX. Of writing a letter.

Is not this a post-day? Why? Because I have a letter to write. Who do you write to? To my brother. Is not he in town?

Part V.

No, Send En que c En las as Quanto t Quinze d Deme vn dorado.

Entre vin haliaiá de escri No hay p Aniestán Nada vale Allihav o No están

Adonde es Sabe vin. Las corto Esta no es Es bastant Mientras

harame hacér u pape es. Que sello

ponga? Sellela vn con mi Que lacre Ponga vm importa. No bastara Es io misn

Ha puesto Ciéo que mado. Que dia de El diez, v

Pliegue vn Ponga el se Cierrela, Adonde es En la salva Deseque s

leta. Como env

No,

se

at

172

rd

e-

I

y.

ed

ce.

ot-

to.

vill

we

10

No,

No, Señór, está en el campo. En que campo? En las agras de Tunbridge. Quanto tiempo hace? Oni ze dias. Deme vmd. una hoja de papél dorado, una pluma v tinta. Entre vm. en mi gavinete, y haliará sobre la mesa recádo de escribir. No hay plumas. Aniestan en el tintéro. Nada valen. mas. Allihav otras No están cortadas estas plu-Adonde está su corta plumas? Sabe vin. cortar piumas? Las corto á mi modo. Esta no es mala Es bastantemente buéna. Mientras acabo esta carta, haçame vmd. el favór de hacei un pliego de estos pape es. Que sello quiere vm. que le ponga? Sellela vm. con mis armas ò con mi cifra. Que lacre le he de ponér? Ponga vm. roxo ò negro, no importa. No bastarán obleás? Es io mismo. Ha puesto vm. la fecha? Ciéo que si, pero no he firmado. Que dia del mes tenemos?

El diez, veinte, &c.

Ponga el sobrescrito.

En la salvadéra.

Pliegue vm. esta carta.

Cierrela, vm. y sellela.

Adonde esta la arenilla-?

Deseque su escritura con te-

Como envia vm sus cartas!

No, Sir, he is in the country. In what part of the country? He is at Tunbridge-wells. How long since? A fortnight. Give me a sheet of gilt paper, a pen, and a little ink. Step into my closet, you will find upon the table all that you have occasion for. There are no pens. There are some in the inkhorn. They are good for nothing. There are some others. These are not made. Where is your pen-knife? Can you make pens? I make them my own way. This is not a bad one, It is good enough. While I finish this letter, be so kind as make a packet of these papers. to it? with my cypher.

What seal will you have me put Seal it with my coat of arms, or What wax shall I put to it? Put either red or black, no matter which .. May not I put wafers to it? It is all one. Have you put the date? I believe I have, but I have not subscribed it. What day of the month is this? The tenth, the twentieth, &c. Fold up this letter. Put the superscription to it. Make up the cover, and seal it. Where is the sand? In the sand-box. Dry your writing with blottingpaper. How do you convey your letters?

Las remito por el harriéro, ó por el corréo. Mi criado las llevará à el corréo, si vm. gustare confiarselas. Lleva las cartas del senór al corréo, y no te se olvide de franqueárlas. No tengo dinéro. Ahí le tienes, ve presto, y vuelve luégo. Estaré de vuelta en menos de médio quarto de hora. Ha llegado el corréo ? Ahora acaba de llegár.

Dial. XX. Del trocar.

Háy cartas para mi?

Porque no las has traido?

Aun no se entregaban.

Creó que si.

Quiere vm. trocár su muestra ?

Con que ha de sér? Con mi espáda o espadín. En hora buéna, pero quanto me dara vm. de vuelta? Quanto me pide vm.? Me dará vm. doze pesos. En quanto ap ecia vm. su relox o muest. En treinta y seis pesos. No vale tanto. Es viejo. Lo confieso, pero anda bien. No le volveré yo nada. Mi espada vale tanto como su Ciertamente se burla vm. No Senor. Que espada és esta? Acabo de comprárla en la espaderia. dorado! Es la guarnicion de cobre Bella pregunta! no vé vm. que es de plata sobredorada?

I send them by the carrier, or by the post. My man shall carry them to the post, if you will trust him with them. Carry the gentleman's letters to the post-office, and do not forget to pay postage. I have no money. There is some, go quickly, and make haste back again. I will be back again in less than half a quarter of an hour. Is the post come in? It is just arrived. Are there any letters for me? I believe there are. Why did not you bring them.

Dial. XX. Of making an exchange.

They have not given them out

Will you make an exchange of your watch? For what? For my sword. With all my heart, but how much will you give me to best? How much do you ask? You shall give me twelve dollars bat do you value your water at ? Thirty-six dollars. It is not worth so much. It is an old watch. I own it, but it goes right. I will give you nothing to boot My sword is as good as you watch. You banter, sure. Far from it. What sword is it? I just bought it at the sword cutier's. Is the hilt of it gilt copper? A fine question indeed! do you see it is silver gilt?

Part V Es el pu

Sin duda Quanto espadi A como Me cues Me ha pesos e No lo ha Rien dexi Vea vm. por igu Buéna es No es tan mo le Pues vaya Hecho, e Diáal. X en gen

del de Juega vm. Si Senor, sino par Mas, me es una grósa. Si, quand

dinero. Pero siem nero. Con que cia es un Juéga vni. erte, ó de Que entier

e suerte Juégos de r Y por los de El axedréz bolos, el Juega vm.

dos? Muy rara v Porque ? Porque hay

sos muy

ier, or

tters to not for-

ly, and ess than eur.

me?

nem.

bem out

ing an

ange of

ow much

e dollars r watch

to boot as you

he sword

per?!! do ni

Es el puño de plata? Sin duda que lo es. Quanto le costó á vm. este espadín? A como le sale? Me cuesta treinta pesos.

Me ha de dar vm. pues seis pesos de vuelta. No lo haré por cierto.

Bien dexese de ello. Vea vm. si quiere trocar igual por igual.?

Buéna está está! No es tan fácil engañarme como le parece. Pues vaya sin nada de vuelta.

Hecho, en hora buéna.

Diáal. XXI. De los juégos en generál; y priméro, del de los dados.

Juega vm. algunas veces?
Si Señór, pero jamás juégo sino para divertirme.
Mas, me parece que el juégo es una diversion muy peligrósa.

Si, quando se juéga mucho dinéro.

Pero siempre juégo poco dinéro.

Con que la pérdida ò gan\ncia es una cortedàd? Juéga vm. a los juégos de su-

Juéga vm. a los juégos de suefte, ó de babilidád? Que entiende vm. por juégos

e suerte ?

Juégos de naypes, dados, &c. Y por los de habilidad ? El axedréz, las damas, los bolos, el truco, &c.

Juéga vm. mucho a los dados?

Muy rara vez.
Porque?
Porque hay muchos tramposos muy astutos.

Is the handle real silver?
Without doubt it is so.
How much did your savord cost
you?

What does it stand you in? It cost me thirty dollars.

You must give me six dollars to boot then.

I will do no such thing. Well, do not think of it.

See whether you will change even hands?

A likely story indeed!

I am not so easy, as you think, to
be bubbled.

Well, I will do it even hands. Done, with all my heart.

Dial. XXI. Of gaming in general; and first, of playing at dice.

Do you play sometimes?
Yes, Sir, but I never play but
for diversion's sake.
But, methinks, gaming is a very
dangerous diversion.

Yes, where one plays deep, or high.

But I always play for a small matter.

And so the loss or winnings are very inconsiderable.

Do you play at games of chance, or at games of skill? What do you mean by games of chance?

Games at cards, dice, &c.
And by games of skill?

Chess, draughts, bowls, billiards, &c. Do you often play at dice?

Very seldom.
Why?
Because there are many dex-

*I 2

Se

Se corre mucho riesgo con esos ratéros, pues parecen hombres de forma. Tienen dados falsos. Vaya à que juégo jugarémos? A él que vm. quisière Jugámos a los naypes? [cientos. Como le gustare. Juguémos al hombre, a los Vayan los cientos. Es un juégo muy de moda. Dénos dos barijas y unos tantos. -Que jugaremos a cada juego? Juguemos un peso, para pásar

el tiempo.
Jugámos partida doble?
Como quisiere.

Quantos me da vm.?

Me pide vm. tantos y juéga
tan bién como yo?

Está cabal esta barája?

No, le falta un naype. Quite vmd. los naypes baxos.

Veamos quien dá. Soy mano.

Vm. dá el naype. Baráje vm. las cartas.

Todas las figuras estan juntas.

Dé vm. los naypes. A mi me falta una carta.

Vuelva vm. a dar. Levante vm.

Tiene vm. sus cartas? Ctéo que estan cabales.

Ha descartado vm. ? Quantas toma vm. ?

Tomolas rodas. No, dexo una. Tengo mal juégo.

Há de tenér vm. bello juégo, pues yo nada tengo.

Mi juégo me apúra.. Diga vm. su juézo. Quanto de punto?

Cincuenta, sesenta, &c. Buéno, buen punto. And one is in great danger with them, because they appear like gentlemen.

They have loaded dice. What play shall we play at? Which you please.

Shall we play at cards?
As you will.

Let us play at omber, at picket. Let us play at picket.

Is is a game very much in fashion. Give us two packs of cards, and some counters.

How much shall we play a game? Let us play a dollar, to pass away the time.

Do we play lurches?
As you please.

What odds do you give me? You ask me odds, and you play

as well as I.
Is this a whole pack of cards?
No there wants a card

No, there wants a card.
Throw out the small cards.
Let us see who shall deal

Let us see who shall deal.

I nave the hand.

You are to deal.

Shuffle the cards.
All the court-cards are together.

Deal away. I want a card. Deal again.

Cut.

Have you your cards?

I believe there are all.

Have you discarded?

How many do you take in?

I take them all.

No, I leave one.

I have bad cards.

You must needs have good cards, since I have nothing.

My cards puzzle me.
Call your game.
How much is your point?

Fifty, sixty, &c.
It is good, or they are good.

No sirve He desca Sexta m

Part \

quarta la sot Otro tai Tres ase

No, tengo c Vava jug

Juégo co El as, e sota,

ocho, Hago un Gano los Tengo s

Hé perdí Há ganáo Me debe

Me debe Me lo de Estámos

Vaya otr En hora gusto.

Diál. X

Vamos ju Juguémo Pero juég Es vm. m No lo crés

Me ha ga No jugare me diéi Es preciso

y la ma En verdaéga vin

Véa vm. pár. Muy bien Quanto ju

NO

r with

1?

fashion.

ts, and

game?

e ou play rds?

ogether.

d cards,

d. No

No sirven. He descartado la partida. Sexta mayor, quinta al Rey, quarta de caballo, tercéra a la sota, ò de diez. Otro tanto tengo, igual. Tres ases, tres reyes, &c. son buénos? No, tengo un catorze. Tengo catorze de caballos. Vava jugando. Juégo copa, espada, oro, basto. El as, el rey, el caballo, la sota, el diez, el nueve, l ocho, el siéte. pote. Hago un pique, repique, ca-Gano los naypes. Tengo siéte bazas. Hé perdido. Há ganádo vm. Me debe vm. un peso. Me lo debía vm. Estámos pues en páz. Vaya otra partida. En hora buena, con mucho gusto.

Diál. XXII. Del jugár al axedréz.

En que emplearemos la tarde?

Vamos jugando al axedréz.
Juguémos en hora buéna.
Pero juéga vm. mejor que yo.
Es vm. mas fuerte que yo.
No lo créa vm.
Me ha ganádo siempre.
No jugaré mas con vm. si no me diére alguna ventája.
Es preciso que me dé un altíl y la mano.
En verdad que no puédo, ju-

éga von. tanto como yo. Véa von. si quiere jugár a la pár. Muy bién lo haié una vez. Quanto jugarémos? They are not good.

I have laid out the game.

A sixieme major, a quint or quatrieme the king or queen, a tierce to the knave or ten.

I have as much, that is equal.

Are three aces, three kings, &c. good?

No, I have a fourteen.

I am fourteen by queens.

Play on. [or club.

I play a heart, spade, diamond,
The ace, the king, the queen,
the knave, the ten, the nine,
the eight, the seven. [pot.
I made a peek, or repeck, a caI have won the cards.

I have seven tricks.
I have lost.
You have won.
You owe me a dollar.
You owed it me.
We are then even.
Let us play another game.
With all my heart, with great

pleasure.

Dial. XXII. Of playing at chess.

How shall we spend the afternoon?

Let us play at chess.
I will.

But you play better than I. You are an over-match for me. Do not believe it.

You always beat me.

I will play no more with you, unless you give me some oads.

You must give me a bishop and the move.

Indeed I cannot, you play as well as I do.

See if you have a mind to play even.

W.l., I will do it for once. .. What shall we play for?

Siempre

Siempre juégo poco dinéro. Vaya medio peso cada juégo. Juégo priméro. Tomo este peón.

Me alegro, pues voy à tomár este alfil y darle xaque.

Roque me llamo.

Nada gana vm. en eso, pues a su roque ó torre me llevo com mi caballo.

Pero como resguardará vm. à su reyna?

Dandole xaque y mate, con mi alfil y mi roque.

Hé perdido el juégo, ya no puédo mover el rey.

Me debe vm. pues medio peso. Asi es

Péro vm. me lo debia antes. Bien, estamos en páz. Dénos vm. un tablero.

Juégue vm. priméro.

Soplo este peón.
Haga dama este peón.
Quantas damas tiene vm.
Tengo dos.
Coma vm. que luégo comeré
Pierdo el juégo. [tres.

Diál. XXIII. Del jugár a la pelóta.

Véa vm. que bello dia hace. Aprovechémonos de este dia tan hermoso.

Que harémos hoy?

El buen tiempo nos convída a jugár, ò a paseár.

En que juégo hemos de entretenernos?

El de pelota es el mejor para el exercísio.

Pero es juégo mas de invierno que de veráno.

Sudarémos menos, si jugámos con raquétas.

Vamos al juégo de pelóta.

I always play for a small matter.

Let us play for balf a dollar a

I have the move. [game.

I take this pawn.

I am glad of it, for I am going to take this bishop and check I castle. [you.

You get nothing by that; there is your castle or tower I take with my knight.

But how will you save your queen?

By checkmating you with my bishop and my rook.

I have lost the game, I cannot move the king.

You owe me half a dollar then. I grant it.

But you owed it me before. Then we are quits, or even. Give us a board to play at

draughts.
I give you the move.
I huff this man.

I huff this man. King that man.

How many kings have you? I have two.

Take this, after I will take I have lost the game. [three.

Dial. XXIII. Of playing at tennis.

See what a fine day it is. Let us make use of this fair day.

What shall we do to-day? The fine weather invites us to play or to walk.

What play shall we amuse ourselves at ? Tennis is the best for exercise.

But it is a play fitter for winter than summer.

We shall perspire less, if we play with rackets.

Let us go to the tennis-court.

Jugarémos

Hagamo Está vim No impo Está cor Es vm. Estése c

Part V

Jugaren

Manten coja l Pasó por La cogí Rechaze Es vm. r No ha g Aú : pue

> Quanto Dos peso Ha puest No, pero Es lo mi Mañana

Quando

Tenémo

Perdió v

Diál X versio partio

Senor, madonde tiempo Adonde Dos mes una ca

Há veni para q No, Sei por la

Parte de Pero qua nes, de

Voy tal v A que ca A veces veces llar a

going check you.
there

your ny bi-

eannot ben.

ay at

take

ying.

us to

our-

inter f we

émos

Jugarémos con palas. Hagamos la partida. Está vm. conmigo. No importa como estámos. Está con nosotros. Es vm. mejor jugadór que yo. Estése cada uno en su lugar. Mantengase detrás de mi, y coja la pelóta. Pasó por encima de mi. La cogi en el aire. Rechaze la pelora. Es vm. mal compañéro. No ha ganado vm. aun. Au puede vm. perder. Tenémos la superioridad. Perdió vm. ganamos? Quanto jugámos? Dos pesos. Ha puesto vm. en el juégo? No, pero ahí esta mi dinero. Es lo mismo.

Mañana jugarémos mas. Quando vmd. quisiere. Diál XXIV. De las diversiones del campo, y particularmente de la

Señór, me alegro de vér a vm. adonde há estado tan largo tiempo.

Adonde se mete vm.?
Dos meses há que estámos en una casa de campo.

Há venido vm. a la ciudád para quedárse. No, Señór, vuelvo mañána por la mañána. Como lo pasa vm. en el cam-

Parte de mi tiempo empleo en Pero qualés son sus diversiones, despues de sus negocios. Voy tal véz a cazár.

A que caza vmd.?
A veces a la del venádo, a veces a la de la liébre.

We will play with battledores.

Let us make the match.

You are with me.

It is no matter who and who.

He is on our side.

You are a better player than I.

Let every one stand to his place.

Stand behind me, and catch
the ball.

It flew over me.

I caught it in the air.
Strike the ball back.
You are a bad second.
You have not beat me yet.
You may lose yet..
We have the better of it.
You have lost, we have won.
What did we play for?
Two dollars.

Have you staked?
No, but there is my money.
It is all one.
To-morrow we will play again.
When you please.

Dial. XXIV. Of country sports, especially of

hunting and fishing.

Sir, I am overjoyed to see you; where have you been this long while?
Where have you kept yourself?
We have been these two months at a country-house.

No, Sir, I go back to-morrow morning. How do you pass away the time

Are you come to town to stay?

in the country?

I bestow part of it upon books.

But which are your diversions

after your serious business?

I go sometimes hunting.

What do you hunt? Sometimes we hunt a stag, sometimes a lare.

Tiene

Tiene vm. buenos perros? Tenémos muchos perros de

Dos galgos, dos galgas, quatro xatéos, y tres perdigu-

No caza vm. las aves?

Caza vm. á veces con la escopéta?

Si, Señór, muy a menúdo. Sobre que tira vm.?

Sobre todo genero de caza, como perdices, faisanes, gallinetas, conejos, &c.

Tira vm. al vuélo la pieza, o corriendo?

De ambas manéras.

Como coge vm. los conejos?

A veces con redes, y a veces á escopetázos.

Y las codornices? Solémos tomarlas con una réd, ' y un perro perdiguéro.

Es vm. amigó de pescár? Muchisimo.

Pesca vm. a menúdo con réd. Muy raras veces.

Mas quiero pescár con

La pesca y la caza son diversiones muy nobles.

El Rey mas rico, y mas pobre de Europa no se divierte en otra cosa.

Un dia quizá pensarán sus ministros que sus vasallos estan annualmente dando a sus vecinos tres millones por pescado saládo y hédiondo.

Tienen no obstante muy buenos peces en sus costas.

Pero no toman el trabajo de curarlos.

Esto succede por falta de animar la pesca.

Have you good dogs? We have a pack of hounds.

Two greybound dogs, two greybound bitches, four terriers, and three setting-dogs. Do you never go fowling? Do you o shoating sometimes?

Yes, Sir, very often What do you shoot? All manner of game, partridges, pheasant, sand-pipers, rabbits. &cc. Do you shoot fixing or running?

I do both.

How do you catch rabbits? Sometimes with purse-nets, and sometimes we kill them with a gun.

And quails?

We catch them most community with a net and a setting-dog. Do you love fishing? Extremely.

Do you fish often with a net? But seldom.

I like rather fishing with a line and book.

Fishing and hunting are very noble diversions ..

One of the most rich and most poor Kings of Europe has 119 other pleasures.

One day perhaps bis ministers will think of his subjects giving away yearly to their neighbours three millions for stinking sait-fish.

They have notwithstanding very good fish on their coasts. But they do not take the trouble to dry and salt them. This comes from want of giving encouragement to fisheries.

Part.

Y de of Coge v su es Que h caza

Jugamo oal Seguncans

Asi le contr Yá em dad, á ella

Dial.

Vamos,

No es b pues Que sal El mas tos. Saltarén Comó q Este es Quantos Mas de Apuesto ma de Salta vi Démos Correré De una Senale v

Esta ser Este arb He cor las ba No agua

partir Ese cab su car Quantas Tres ò

Ganó vi

vo greyterriers,

imes?

rtridges, s, rabunning?

53 ets, and with a

ommonly ng-dog.

net? th a line

very noand most e bas 112

ninisters subjects to their ions for

ng very trouble

f giving r105. Yde Y de otros muchos motivos. Coge vm. muchos peces en su estanque ?

Que hace vm. quando no caza ò pesca?

Jugámos a la bola, al truco, o a los bolos. Según esto no puéde vm. estar

cansado de la campaña? Asi le parece á vm. y es lo

contrario. Yá empiezo a deseár la ciudad, y espero presto pasarme á ella.

Dial. XXV. Del saltár y del correr.

Vamos, quiere vm. saltár? No es buéno saltár luégo después de comér.

Que salto quiere vm. mas? El mas común es à pies jun-

Saltarémos sobre un pié? Comó quisière. Este es gran salto.

Quantos piés saltó vm.?

Mas de quatro. Apuesto à que salto por encima de ese foso.

Salta vm. con un palo largo? Démos una carréra.

Correrémos a pié ó á caballo? De una y otra manéra.

Senale vm. la carrera. Esta será la barrera. Tréra. Este árbol será el fin de la car-He corrido tres veces desde las barréras hasta el árbol.

No aguardó vm. la señál para partir. Ese caballo ha corrido bien

su carrera. Quantas veces ha corrido? Tres ò quatro. Ganó vni. el prémio.

And from many other reasons. Do you catch fish in your fishpond?

What do you do when you neither hunt nor fish ?

We play at bowls, at billiards, or nine-pins.

So you cannot be tired with the country?

You think so, and yet it is quite otherwise.

I already long for the town, and I hope shortly to be in it.

Dial. XXV. Of jumping and running,

Come, will you go a jumping? It is not good to jump immediately after dinner.

What leaping do you like best? The most usual is with one foot close to the other.

Shall we hop with one leg? As you flease.

This is a very great leap.

How many feet have you leaped? More than your.

I lay I'll leap clearly over that ditch.

Do you jump with a long stock? Let us run races. [back? Shall we run on foot or base-Both ways.

Appoint the race. This shall be the starting-place. This tree shall be the goal.

I have run three times from the start to the tree.

You did not stay for the signal to start.

That horse has run his race very

How many heats has he run? Thre or four.

You have won the plate.

Diál. XXVI. Del nadár. Dial. XXVI. Of swim-ming.

Haze mucho calór. No hay que estrañárlo, estámos à san juan. Vamos á bañarnos. Vamos á nadár. No soy amigo de la água. Mas quiero mirar á los nadadóres, que nadar yo. Nada bien aquel? Nada como un pez. Nada entre dos águas, y sobre las espaldas. bres. Yo aprendo à nadar con mim-Y yo nado sobré corchos. Es peligroso nadár con vexigas. Porque puéden reventár. Ayer por poco me ahogue.

Tiemblo, quando me acuerdo. Es vm. muy medroso. Tiene miédo de su sombra.

Diál. XXVII. Del ir a la comédia.

Se dice que hoy representan una pieza nueva. Es comédia, tragédia, ó entremes? Es una tragédia. Como la llaman? La Espósa de Duélo. Quien es su autor? cion! El Senor Congreve. Es esta la primera representa-No, Señor, yá se ha representado tres veces. Este es el dia de el poéta. Como se recibió en las priméras representaciones? Con universal aplauso. El autór era yá célebre. Y esta última tragédia, há augmentado mucho su fama. Irémos à verla?

It is very bot. No wonder, it is now midsummer. Let us go a-bathing. Let us go a-swimming. I do not like water. I would rather look on, than swim myself. Does he swim well? He swims like a fish. He swims on his back, and under water. I learn to swim with bulrushes, And I swim upon cork. It is dangerous to swim upon bladders. Because they may burst. Yester day I had like to have been drowned. I tremble to think on it. You are very fearful.

Dial. XXVII. Of going to see a play.

You are afraid of your shadow.

They say there is a new play acted to-day. Is it a comedy, a tragedy, or a farce ? It is a tragedy. What is its name? The Mourning Bride. Who is the author of it? Mr. Congreve. Is this the first time it is acted? No, Sir, it has been already acted three times. This is the author's night. How did it take the first and second time it was acted? With universal applause. The author was already famous. And this last tragedy has increased much his fame. Shall we go and see it? De

De todo Voy á au apront Irémos à En sora siéra in Porque?

Part. V

Porque ?
Porque tiempo máscat vaore 1
Que tal 1
Muy bue
No repar de esa

Los corno nos. Y como muy aj No cabe aposent Nunca vi Hay much Que vista Estas Seño vestidas

08-V10

Vé vm. a aposent Que boni mósa co Es muy b La conoco Este honó Que colór Jamás he

moso en Tiene los que la r En sus ojo de téner ento.

ra, pero Pero yá se escuc wim-

mid-

than

dunder ushes.

n upon

ve been

adow. going

v play

y, or a

acted? already

and se-

famous. bas in-

De

De todo mi corazón. Voy à mandar al cochéro que apronte el coche. Iremos à un aposento?

En nora buena, pero mas quisiera ir al patio. Porque?

Porque podrémos pasár el tiempo hablando con las máscaras, antes que se levante la cortina. Que tal le paréce la música?

Muy buena me paréce. No repara vm. la harmonía,

de esa trompéta! Hace muy buen efecto entre los violines y claves.

Los corredores están yá lle-

Y como vm. lo vé, estámos muy apretados en el patio. No caben las damas en los aposentos.

Nunca vi la casa tan llena.

Hay muchisima gente. Que vista tan hermósa! Estas Señóras están muy bien

vestidas. Vé vm. aquella señóra en el aposento del Rey?

Que boníta! parece tan hermósa como un angel.

Es muy bien hecha. La conoce vm. ? Este honor tengo.

Que colores tan vivos! Jamás he visto rostro tan her-

moso en mi vida. Tiene los dientes mas blancos que la niève.

En sus ojos se conoce que ha de téner mucho entendimi-

ra, pero no el ingénio.

Pero yá se levanta la cortina, escuchémos.

With all my heart.

I will go and bid the coachman get the coach ready.

Shall we take a box?

I will do as you please, but I had rather go into the pit.

Why? Because we may pass away the time in talking with the masks, before the curtain is drawn

How do you like the music? Methinks it is very fine. Do not you take notice of the harmony of that trumpet? It sounds very well among the vi-

olins and harpsichords. The galleries are all full al-

ready. And, as you see, we are very

much crowded in the pit. The boxes are as full of ladies as they can hold.

I never saw the house so full. There is abundance of people. What a fine sight!

These ladies are very finely dressed.

Do you see that lady in the King's box?

How pretty! she looks as beautiful as an angel. She is perfectly well shaped.

Do you know her? I have that honour. What a fine complexion!

I never saw in my whole life so beautiful a face She has teeth as white as snow.

One knows by her eyes she has a great deal of wit.

Bien se puéde yer la hermosú- Beauty may be seen, but not wit.

But the curtain is drawing, let us hear.

Que

Que tal le parece à vm. esta How do you like this tragedy? tragédia?

Me parece muy buéna.

Dial. XXVIII. De la cozina.

Cozinéro, tengo hoy huéspedes á medio dia.

Quantos habrá de mesa? Creo que seremos nueve.

Pues que quiere vm. Señór, que apromte?

Dos sopas, la una de carne y la otra de langostas.

Para la primera, es menester una pierna de ternéra, una gallina rellena, vaca, carnéro, y tozino.

Para principio, há de darnos dos pollas cocidas con tozino y berzas y una pierna de carnero con salsa de alcaparras.

Le gustan a vm. las anchovas ? Will you have anchovies too? Sí, que dan buen apetito.

Además de esto, es preciso un plato de buen pescádo.

Un rodavallo, una raya, una merlúza cocida con ostras v camarónes, dos pares de lenguados fritos.

Seria menester tambien una carpa bien estofáda.

Que se necesita para sl asado?

Un buen pavo, quatro perdices, un faisan, un lechoncillo, y una dozena de calandrias.

Y para los principos y los guisados ?

Un quisádo de pollos, una torra de pic ones, un jamón de Magúncia, un guisado de leci é is con alcauciles, y otro con acejas, habas, y tozino.

I believe it is very good.

Dial. XXVIII. About cookery.

Gook, I have company at dinner to-day.

How many will be at table? I believe we shall be nine.

Well, Sir, what will you please to have got ready?

Two soups; one with meat, the other with cray fish.

For the first, there must be a good knuckle of veal, a pullet stuffed, beef, mutton, and salt pork.

For the first service or course. you must give us two pullets with sprouts and bacon, and a leg of mutton with caper-

Yes, that whets the appetite.

Besides that, there must be a good dish of fish.

A turbot, a thornback, a fresh cod boiled with oysters and shrimps; two pair of sales well fried.

There should likewise be a carp well sterved.

What must there be for the roast meat?

A young turkey, four partridges, a pheasant, a pig, and a dezen of larks.

And for courses and ragoos?

A fricassee of chickens, a pigeon tye, a Westphalia han, und a ragoo of squeet-bread of veal with artichokes, and another with peas, beaus, and bacon. Y de

Part V.

Y de fru Diga v que b un pla ras, o persig gras, dras. Que no Sin duda cádo,

covéro verdole necesii Supia el c gasta, de la s

Juanico,

al inst ponlos cuelga Y vm. N grande pia, y p Pele este piele b

Lardée as dices pequen Escoja es póngal: de hora Déme el

Ayudeme Dé cuerda Atize el f Ponga la las carn

Yá toca ezan á Diál. X

. caballe mercal

Senor Mac hacer un agedy?

About at dinner

nble? ne. nou please

ust be a
a pullet

course,
o pullets
con, and
b caper-

too?

a fresh ters and of sales

for the

rtridges, nd a do-

2005

, a pilia bam, bread ofes, and

beans,

Y de frutas para postres?
Diga vm. á la-ama de llaves
que busque buénos quesos,
un plato de manzanas y peras, otro de albericóques y
persigos, uvas blancas y negras, con nuéces y almendras.

Que no quiere vm. ensalada! Sin duda; vaya presto al mercádo, a la carnicería, al recovéro, a la pescadería, a la verdoléra, à buscár quanto necesita.

Supia el dinéro, escriba lo que gasta, y se lo pagaré al cabo de la semána.

Juanico, mata ese lechoncillo al instante, tuesta los pies, ponlos en agua herbída, y cuelgalo al gancho.

Y vm. María, friégue la olla grande, llenela de agua limpia, y pongala sobre el fuégo. Pele este pavito, abralo, y lim-

Pele este pavito, abralo, y limpiele bien.

Lardée aseadamente esas perdices con la mechéra mas pequeña.

Escoja esas arbéjas y habas, y póngalas á herbír un quarto de hora.

Déme el asador.

Ayudeme á espetár estas aves. Dé cuerda al torno.

Atize el fuégo.

Ponga la cazuéla debaxo de las carnes.

Yá toca la campanil!a empiezan á servír la mesa.

Diál. XXIX. Entre un Dial. XXIX. caballéro, un sastre, y un a gentleman mercadér de paños. and a woolle

Señor Maestro, quiero mandar hacér un vestido.

And for the fruit or desert?

Bid the house-keeper get good cheese, a plate of apples and pears, another of apricots and peaches, grapes both white and black, and nuts and almonds.

Won't you have a sallad!
Without doubt; go quickly to
market, to the butcher's, the
poulterer's, the fishmionger's,
and the herb-woman, to feech
all that you want.

Lay out the money, write down what you spend, and I will pay it you at the end of the week.

Jack, kill this pig immediately; broil his feet, put them into boiling water, and hang bim on the book.

And you, Mary, scsur the great pot, fill it with clean water, and put it on the fire.

Pick that young turkey, draw it, and truss it up.

Lard those partridges neatly with the least larding-pin.

Shell those peas and beans, and let them boil for a quarter of an hour.

Give me the spit. [spit. Help me to put these birds on the Wind up the tack.

Stir up the fire.

Put the dripping-pan under the meat.

The bell rings, serve up dinner.

Dial. XXIX. Between a gentleman, a taylor, and a woollen-draper. Master, I want a suit of clothes.

Siempre

Siempre me tiene vm. promto a servirle, Señór.

De que lo quiere vm. hacér? De algun paño fino de Inglaterra.

De que color há de sér? Negro, porque la corte está de luto.

Quiere vm. comprár el paño, ò que yo lo compre.

Voy de este paso a comprarlo con vm. lleveme à la tienda de un mercader de paños.

Vamos cerca de San Pablo? Vamos á la mas cerca. Que manda vm. Señór? Necesito paño buéno y hermóso.

Hagame el favór de entrár en mi tienda y le mostraré los mas bellos paños del

mundo.
Enseñeme el mejor que tenga.
Ahí tiene vm. uno muy fino.
Pero no es suave.

Véa vm. si este le gusta mas que el otro.

Es buéno, pero el colór no me parece tal.

Mire vm. este paño á la lúz del dia, nunca ha visto vm. alguno de mas bello negro.

Quiero bien este colór, pero el paño es muy delgado, no tiene bastante cuerpo.

Aqui hay otra pieza. Con este me compondré.

A como le vende vm. ò quanto vale la vara?

El último precio es seis pesos la vara.

Es demasiádo caro.

Véa vm. bien la calidád y finura de este paño.

Los mercadéres suelen siempre alabár sus géneros. Sir, I am always ready to serve

What will you have it made of? Of some fine English cloth.

Of what colour must it he? Black, because the court is gone into mourning.

Will you buy the cloth, or shall I buy it myself.

I am going to buy it along with you; carry me to a woodlen-draper.

Shall we go near St. Paul's? Let us go to the nearest. What is your pleasure, Sir? I want a good and fine cloth.

Please to walk into my shop, and I will show you the finest cloth in all the world.

Shew me the best you have, There is a superfine one. But it does not feel soft. See whet'er this please you better,

It is good, but the colour seems not so to me.

Look upon that cloth in the light; you never have seen one of a finer black.

I like this colour well, but the cloth is very thin, it has not body enough.

Here is another piece.

This will do my business.

How do you sell it, or what do you ask a yard?
The towest price is six dollars

a yard. That is too much.

Pray do consider the goodness and fineness of this cloth.

Shop-keepers are never wanting in praising their commodities. Yo le paño Digame lo qu Yá lo d

me of

Le daré

Part \

Es muy baxár Es meno ference Vamos,

Quanto Pregunt Es mene casáca chupa

Los sast paño corte v

Ahi las t

Quanto Veinte y
Ahi está
me hé
Señór, e
es bué
Vuelva a
medid
Pondré y
Desdelue

con ta calzón Será vm. Tenga

Aforrel 1

mi ves aseado No faltar Acuerdes

mi vest mingo to serve

made of?

be? rt is gone

or shall long with wooden-

oul's?
Sir?

shop, and nest cloth

ve.

u better.

ur seems

in the

but the

what do

goodness th. wanting modities.

Yo

Yo le puédo asegurár que este paño vale el precio que digo. Digame vm. en una palabra

Digame vm. en una palabra lo que hé de pagár. Yá lo dixe, Señor; pero que

me ofrece vm.?

Le daré cinco pesos.

Es muy poco, no puédo rebaxár un quarto.

Es menester pues partir la diferencia.

Vamos, corte vm. lo que necesito.

Quanto ha menester vmd.? Preguntelo a mi sastre.

Es menester tres varas para la casáca, dos y quarta para la chupa, y calzónes.

Los sastres piden siempre mas paño del que necesitan, no corte vm. mas de cinco varas.

Ahí las tiéne vm. y buéna medida.

Quanto importa esto? Veinte y ocho pesos:

Ahí está su dinéro, vea vm. si me hé equivocado.

Señór, el dinéro está cabál, es buéno y bien contádo.

Vuelva a mi casa, a tomár mi medida.

Pondré yo las guarniciones? Desdeluego.

Aforrel la casaca y la chupa con tafetán de Indías, y los calzónes de buéna gamúza.

Será vm. servido.

Tenga cuidado especial que mi vestido esté bien hecho aseádo, y de moda.

No faltaré.

Acuerdese de que hé de tenér mi vestido hecho para el Domingo proxîmo.

I assure you this cloth is worth the price I told you.

Tell me in one word what I must pay for it.

I have told you, Sir; but what do you hid me for it? I will give you five dollars.

That is too little, I cannot abate a penny.

We must then divide the difference.

Come, cut me what I want of it.

How much must you have? Ask my taylor.

I must have three yards for the coat, and two yards and a quarter for the waistcoat and breeches.

Taylors always ask more cloth than they have occasion for; cut but five yards of it.

There they are, Sir, and good measure.

How much does that amount to? To twenty-eight dollars,

There, there is your money; see whether I have misreckoned.

Sir, the money is right, it is good and well-reckoned.

Return home with me to take my measure.

Shall I find the trimming?
Aye, sure.

Line the coat and waistcoat with Indian silk, and the breeches with skins well dressed.

You shall be obeyed.

Take a most 'special care that my suit be well made, neat and modish.

I will not fail.

Remember, I must have my suit of clothes for Sunday next.

Prometo

Prometo que lo tendrá vmsin falta. Guarde bien su palábra. Créame vm. que se hará.

Dial. XXX. Entre los mismos.

Señor Maestro, trae vm. mi vestido ? Si, Señor, aqui está. Le estába aguardando; pruebemelo.

Quiere vm. probár la casáca? Veámos si está bien hecha. Creo que le gustará á vm. Me parece muy larga.

Yá no se llevan tan cortas como antes.

Se usan largas ahora.
Abotóneme vm.
Me ajusta demasiado.
Es preciso que ajuste bien.
Este vestido le coje muy bien el talle.

No son las mangas demasiado largas y anchas :

No, Señór, van muy bien. Se llevan ahora muy largas y anchas.

Los calzones son muy estre-Es la moda. [chos. Deme la chupa.

Le vá muy bien este vestido. Pero las médias no vienen con

este paño. Que le parece de mi sombréro?

Es un castór hermóso. Que galón le pondrá vm.?

Un galon de oro, con una hebilla ne diamantes.

Me compró vm. las ligas como le dixe?

Si, Señór, ahí están.
Son estas mediás de seda de
Paris ò de Londres?

Son de Fráncia. Quanto las venden? I promise you, you shall have it without fail. Do not break your word. Believe me, it will be done.

Dial. XXX. Between the same.

Master, do you bring my suit of clothes?
Yes, Sir, here it is.
I expected you; try it on me.

Will you be pleased to try the Let us see if it is well made. I hope it will please you. It is very long, methinks. They do not wear them now so short as they did formerly. They wear them long now. Button me.

It is too close, or too strait. It ought to be close.
That suits fits you very well.

Are not the sleeves too long and too wide?

No, Sir, they fit very well.

They wear them now very wide and very long.

The breeches are very strait.

It is the fashion.

Give me the waitscoat.

This suit becomes you well. But the stockings do not match this cloth.

What do you say to my hat?
It is a fine beaver. [to it?
What lace do you intend to put
A gold lace, with a diamond
buckle.

Did you buy me a pair of garters, as I told you? Yes, Sir, there they are. Are these silk stockings made in Paris or London? They are made in France.

They are made in France. How much do they sell them? Tres Part

Tres por Es base finas Muchae No, Se Corre p que n Señór,

en el Son esto Si, Se co Pongam Estan m

Me apri Pongalo ensane Bastante

Esta pie guante Siento m timará

Mis callo Me uele El empey vale na El talón e

Las suela fuertes, Hagame Es vm. m Quiere vi

que tra: En hora b Créo que Mi pié est Quanto v

A como lo Dos pesos Es demasia Es precio l

Es un zon bien cos Hagame o Tome mi Ahí tiene

? Viva vhn. 1

Il have it Tres pesos el par. d. done. No, Señor, no há venido. een the my suit of en el camino. Son estos mis zapatos? me: Si, Se or. coat? Pongamelos. o try the Esian muy ajustádos. nade. Me aprietan un poco. 5. ensancharlos. n now so nerly. llevandol s. ow. guante. ait. timarán. well. Mis callos lo padecerán. Me uelen mucho los piés. long and El empeyne de este zapato no vale nada. well. El talón es demasiado báxo. very wide Las suelas no son bastante fuertes, ni gruesas. rait. Hagame vm. otro par. Es vm. muy dificil de conten-Quiere vm. probar otro par, ell. que traxe por acaso? sot match En hora buéna. Creo que le irán bien. hat? Mi pié está mas descansádo. [to it? Quanto valen estos zapatos ? nd to put A como los vende vm. ! Dos pesos y medio. diamona

r of gar-

made in

€.

ice.

them?

Tres

Es bastante barato, siendo tan patero ? Muchacho, há venido el za-Corre pues a su casa, y dile que me trahiga mis zapatos. Senor, aqui está, le encontré Pongalos en la horma, para Bastantemente se ensancharán Esta piel dá de sí como un Siento muy bien que me lastar. Es demasiado caro. Es precio hecho. Es un zapáto bien hecho y bien cosido. Hagame otro par como este. Tome mi medida. Ahi tiene su dinero. Viva vm. muchos años.

Three dollars a pair. It is cheap enough, since they are so fine. Boy, is the shoemaker come? No, Sir, he is not come. Run then to him, and bid him bring my shoes. Sir, here he is, I met him by the way. Are these my shoes? Yes, Sir. Try them on me. They are too strait. They pinch me a little. Put them on the last, to make them wider. They will grow wide enough by wearing. This leather stretches like a glove. I feel very well that they will hurt me. My corns will suffer for it. My feet are in the stocks. The upper-leather of this shoe is . good for nothing. The heel is two low. The soles are not strong or thick enough. Make me another pair. You are, Sir, very hard to please. Will you try another pair, which I brought by chance? I will. I believe they will fit you. My foot is more at ease. What are these shoes worth? How much do you sell them at? Two dollars and a half. It is too dear. It is a set price. That is a shoe well made and well stitched. Make me another pair like them. Take my measure. There is your money. I thank you, Sir. Diál.

Diál. XXXI. Del comprår una pelúca.

Señór Maéstro, he menester una pelúca.

De que colór ha de sér, Senór?

Del colór de mis cejas.

Ni rúbia, ni negra. Obscuro claro.

Sus cejas son de color casta-

Quiere ym. un pelucón, un peluquín, ò pelúca corta y redonda?

Hagame vm. un peluquín, y una pelúca redonda.

Créo que tengo una redonda que le gustará a vm.

Enseñemela.

No tiene bastante pelo.

Yá no se estilan tan llenas de cabellos.

Está hecha de cabellos vivos? Es cierro que son tales.

El topé me parece muy baxo.

Es nuéva moda.

No es el bucle de detrás un poco demasiado largo? Esto es facil de remediar.

No se necesita, pues el colór no me gusta.

Aqui hay otra, que créo le gustará muy bien.

Quanto quiere vm. por esta? Doce pesos.

Es demasiadó cara. [rata. Perdoneme vm. es muy ba-Mire vm. bien esta pelúca. Toque estos cabellos.

Es un pelo redondo y tan fuerte como cerda.

Peynela vm.

Mire que facil es peynár estos cabellos.

Pongala en la cabéza. Mirese en el espéjo. Dial. XXXI. Of buying a periwig.

Master, I want a wig.

Sir, what colour will you have
it of?
Of the colour of my evelvent

Of the colour of my eyebrows. Neither fair nor black. Of a light brown.

Your eyebrows are of a chesnutbrown.

Will you have a full-bottomed wig, a bag-wig, or a short and round wig?

I must have a bag-wig; and a bob.

I believe I have a bob that will fit you very well.

Shew it me.

It is not full enough.

They do not wear them now we full as they did.

Is it made of vive hair?

Is it made of live hair?

I warrant them such.

The fore top seems to me a little too low.

That is the fashion.

Is not the hind-lock a little to

This may be easily remedied.

There is no need of it, for lds

not like the colour.

Here is another, which I he

lieve you will like.
What do you ask for this?
Twelve dollars.

That is too dear.

Pardon me, it is very cheap. Pray examine that periwig. Feel this hair.

This is a round hair, and a strong as horse-hair.

Comb it out. See how easily this hair combs.

Put it on your head. See yourself in the glass. No le Bastar Pero I

Part

Bien, Senor, palá No la

No, S saler Pues, a

Tenga bien, nana Lo haré

Diál.

Senor,
manar
Que tiem
Estoy m
Bien se le
Que le d
Me duéle

y el es

Desde que Desde a 1 Ha dortm No hé po Tiene vm No tengo A' ver el Muestrem Tiene vm

Siento mi do. Es menesti Es precíso Me sangra sada.

Su pulso b

No impor

uying

ou have

chesnut-

rows.

bottomed a short

g; and a

em now so

me a little

a little to

nedied. it, for 1 di

this?

ry cheap. periwig.

air, and a

hair combs.

lass.

No le sienta bien ?
Bastante me agrada.
Pero la nallo algo corta.
Bien, digame su último précio.
Señor, no tengo mas de una
palábra.

No la podría vm. dár por diez pesos? No, Señór, los cabellos me

salen a mas. Pues, ahí esta su dinéro.

Tenga cuidado de pevnarla bien, y de trahermela manana

Lo haré sin falta.

Diál. XXXII. Entre un enfermo un médico, y un cirujáno.

Señor, mandé por vm. esta

Que tiene vm. caballéro ? Estoy malo. Bien se le conoce

Bien se le conoce. Que le duéle?

Me duéle la cabéza, el pecho y el estomago?

Desde quando Desde a noche.

Ha dormído vm. esta noche? No hé podido dormír.

Tiene vm. ganas de comer? No tengo ninguna.

A ver el pulso.
Muestreme la lengua.

Tiene vm. calentura. Su pulso bate muy desiguál. Siento mi cuerpo todo pesá-

Es menester sangrarse. Es preciso abrirle la vena. Me sangrarón la semana pa-

sada. No importa, mañana tomara

vm. medicina. Que! no me recéta vm. algo?

*K 2

Does it not become you?

I like it well enough.

But I find it a little too short;

Well, tell me your last word.

Sir, I never make but one word.

Could not you give it for ten dollars?

No, Sir, the hair cost me more money.

Well, there is your money.

Take care to comb it well, and remember to bring it me tomorrow.

I will do it without fail.

Dial. XXXII. Between a sick person, a physician, and a surgeon.

Sir, I sent for you this morning.

What is the matter with you? I am ill.

You look as if you were so.

What ails you?
I have a pain in my hea

I have a pain in my head, in my breast, and in my stomach.

How long since? Since last night.

Did you rest last night?
No, I could not sleep.
Have you any appetite?
None at all.

Let me feel your pulse. Shew me your tongue. You have a fever.

Your pulse does not beat even.

I feel a heaviness all over my body.

You must be bled.

You must have a vein opened. I was oled last week.

No matter, to-morrow you shall take physic.

Will you not prescribe for me?

Sí Señór; que me den pluma, tinta, y papel.

Ahí tiene vm. mi ordenanza, enviela al boticário.

No salga vm. Señór. Estése en la cama caliente.

Estará vm. presto buéno con mi remédio.

Que regimen hé de observár? Comerá vm. huévos frescós, y caldos de pollo.

Tiene vm. quien le cuide? Envie luégo por alguno.

Preguntan por mi, hé de ir a ver à un enfermo.

No se desaliente.

Espero que le aliviará la sangría.

Se vá vm. yá?

Si Señór, es preciso. Suplicole me venga a vér ma-

vendré sin falta.

Ama, que me vayan a buscár un cirujáno.

Quien quiere vm. que llamen? El mismo que me sangró el otro dia.

Como se llama?

No lo sé, preguntelo abaxo. Déme vm. Señór, su brazo

derecho.
Tiene vm. una buena lanzeta?
No sentirá el lancetázo.

Me apriéta demasiado el brazo. Haga vm. una abertúra grande. La sangre viene muy bien.

Cierre vm. bien la herida, y haga una buéna ligadára.

Diál. XXXIII. Visita del médico.

Sea el Señór Doctor, muy bien venído. Es vm. muy cuidadoso. Yes, I will; let me have a pen, ink, and papers.

Here, there is my prescription, send it to the apothecary's.

Do not go out, Sir,

Keep yourself warm in bed?

You go!!! he congress!

You will be soon well with taking my remedy.

What diet must I keep to?

Take new-laid eggs, and chicken broths.

Have you a nurse?
Send directly for one.
Somebody asks for me, I must go

and see a patient. Take courage.

I hope the bleeding will do you good.

Are you going away? Yes, Sir, I must.

Pray come and see me again tomorrow.

I will not fail.

Nurse, let somebody go for a surgeon.

Whom will you have?
The same who bled me the other

What is his name? I know act, ask below. Sir, give me your right arm.

Have you a good lancet?
You will not feel it.
You bind my arm too tight:
Make a great orifice.
The blood comes very well.
Shut well the wound, and make
a good ligature.

Dial. XXIII. The physician's visit.

Doctor, you are very welcome.

You are very careful.

Part Un m dose Como Estóy No pu mue Me de Tome por Ah! S muc Tengo tira. Acabos sensi Declina

Estoy e curab Hace v los q Puédo p curare Hé de n mal es Créame

fuerz

está en Le sangr Si, Seño ron. Adonde e Está sobr Otra sangr Su sangr

Corrom Se Estóy alg Dios.
Yá no tier L duele a No tanto, Me alegro

Tengase v No siente Si Schor, Puédevm. No nay rie

Un

e a pen, cription, cry's.

bed? th taking

d chicken

must go

Il do you

ngain to-

go for 6

the other

arm.

ght: ell. and make

he phy-

elcome.

Un

Un médico há de sér cuida, doso y puntuál.

Como se siente vm. hoy? Estóy muy malo.

No puédo mas conmigo, me muero.

Me debilito, me consumo.

Tome animo, no se desaliente
por tan poco.

Ah! Señór, no sabe vm. lo mucho que padezco.

Tengo yá un pié en la sepultíra.

Acabose conmigo, enflaquezco sensiblemente.

Declinan cada dia mas mis fuerzas.

Estoy etico, mi mál es incurable. Hace vm. su mál mayor de

los que es. Puédo prometer á vm. que le

curaré. lé de morír de esta véz, mi

Hé de morir de esta véz, mi mal es muy inveterádo.

Créame vm. no será cosa, no está en peligro.

Le sangráron a vm. ? Si, Señór, ayer me sangráron.

Adonde está la sangre? Está sobre la ventána.

Otra sangría necesita vm. Su sangre está recalentáda y corrompida.

Como se halla vm. ahora? Estóy algo mejor, gracias a Dios.

Yá no tiene vm. calentúra. La duéle aún la cabéza? No tanto, Señór.

Me alegro infinito.
Tengase vmd. caliente.
No steate vm algún apetito?
Si Schor, bien comería un
Puédevm. comerlo. [pollo.
No nay riesgo.

A physician ought to be as careful as punctual.

How do you find yourself to-day?

I am very ill.

I am almost spent, I am dying.

I linger, I pine away.

Cheer up, he not cast down for so small a matter.

Oh! Sir, you little know bow ill I am.

I have one foot already in the grave.

I am gone, I decay very sensibly.

I grow weaker every day.

I am consumptive, my disease is past recovery.

You make your disease worse than it is.

I dare promise you that you will recover.

I must die, my disease is too inveterate.

Believe me, it will be nothing, you are not in danger.

Have you been bled.

Yes, Sir, I was let blood yester-

Where is your blood?

It is upon the window.

You want to be bled again.

Your blood is very bot and corrupted.

How do you find yourself now? I am a little better, thank God.

Your fever is gone.
Does your head ache still?
Not much, Sir.
I ain very glad of it.
Keep your self warm.
Have you no better appetite?
Yes. Sir, I could eat a chicken.
You may cut it.
There is no danger.

Pero

Pero que hé de beber? [da. Cervéza chica con una tostáNo pudiera tomár une gota de vino? Beba vm. poco pero con agua. Procure descansár, mañana pasaré por aquí. Vá todo bien hoy? Estóy mucho mejór. Ha dormído vm. bien esta noche?

Descansé bellamente. No tiene vm. ya calentúra. En dos ò tres dias podrá vmd. salir.

Tiene vm. ganas de comer ahora?

Siento mucha hambre. Puede vm. comer, pero há

de sér con moderacion. Tome vm. un poco de vino. De que vino?

De el que vm. quisiere. Blanco ó roxo, no importa.

No visita vm. al Señór Don ——— ? Vengo de su casa.

Como está? Está muy malo. No hay esperanza alguna? No hay ningúna. Es un hombre muerto.

Ha mucho tiempo que está malo?

Tres meses há.

Que enfermedad tiene?

Está en consumpcion.

Es una enfermedád incurable.

Si la leche de burra no le cura,

nada le curará.

Pero es tiempo que me vaya. Señór, estimo y agradezco su cuidado y trabájo.

Me tiene vm. á su servicio, pero desco que no me necesite vmd. mas.

Le doy a vm. infinitas grácias.

But what must I drink?

Some small-beer with a toast,
May not I drink a drop of
wine?

Drink some, but with water.

Endeavour to rest, to-morrow I
will call this way.

Does all go well to-day?

I am a great deal better.

I rested perfectly well.
Your fever is quite gone.
In two or three days you may go
abroad.

Did you sleep well last night?

Have you a good appetite now?

I am very hungry.
You may eat, but with great
moderation.
Take a little wine.
What wine?
Which you please.
White or red, no matter which.
Do you not visit Mr.——?

I come from him.
How does he do?
He is very ill.
Are there no hopes?
There are none.
He is a dead man.
How long has he been sick?

These three months.

What is his distemper?

He is in a consumption.

It is an incurable disease.

If asses' milk does not cure him, nothing will.

But it is time for me to go.

Sir, I thank you for your care and trouble.

I am wholly at your service, but wish you may have no more occasion for me.

I am infinitely obliged to you.

Part
Diál
bas

Me vo Que r Tenén Ha pa Si, Se Creía Adono

Me pa

Quien

Adon

Los de han Están la p Si, Sei sace niño

Es vm.

No, Sa Está y No, pr dicho Quand dicho Mas de Con qu Con el Es un Entra e

Quaren Es un b Quando das? Mañana Yá se l nupci

Que do

El nóv puest bodas water.

2

morrow 1

night?

ou may go

te now?

ith great

r which.

rick ?

cure bim,

o go.

your care

vice, but

no more

Dial

you.

Diál. XXXIV. De un bautismo, de un casamidrop of ento, y de un entierro.

Adonde vá vm: tan de priesa? Me voy a casa.
Que negocio tiene vm.?
Tenémos un bautismo hoy.
Ha parido su Señóra madre? Si, Señór, pario un niño.
Creía que era una níña.
Adonde le bautizarán?
Me parece que en casa.
Quienes son los padrinos?

Los compadres y comadres han venido?
Están allá la ama de leche, y la partéra?
Si, Señór, solo se aguarda al sacerdote para bautizár al niño.

Es vm. padrino de este niño?

No, Señór, es mi tio.
Está yá casada su hermána?
No, pero se han tomado los dichos?
Quando se le han tomado los dichos?
Mas de ocho dias há.
Con quien se casa?

Con quien se casa?
Con el Señór D

Es un buen casamiento.
Entra en buéna família,
Que dote le da su padre?

Quarenta mil pesos.
Es un buen casamiento.
Quando se celebrarán las bodas?
Mañana tendrémos las bodas?
Yá se han comprádo el anillo nupciál y las libréas.

El nóvio y la nóvia tienen puestos ya sus vestidos de bodas.

Dial. XXXIV. Of a christening, a wedding, and a burial.

Whither do you go so fast?
I go home.
What business have you?
We have a christening to-day.
Is your mother brought to bed?
She is brought to bed of a boy.
I thought it was a gil.
Where will he be christened?
I believe at our house.
Who are the god-fathers and the god-mothers?
Are the sponsors come?

Are the midwife and the wetnurse there? Yes, they only stay for the priest to christen the child.

Do you stand god-father to the child?
No, Sir, it is my uncle.
Is your sister already married?
No, but she is betrothed,

When was she betrothed?

It is more than eight days.

Whom does she marry?

She marries Mr. D———.

That is a good match.

She matches in a good family.

What portion does your father give her?

Forty thousand dollars,

It is a good match.

When will the wedding be kept?

[ding.

To-morrow will be the wed
The wedding-ring and favours are already bought.

The bridegroom and the bride have put on their wedding-clothes.

Quien los há de casár?
Nuestro capellán.
De donde procede que su primo está tan afligido?
Murio su madre.
Quando murio?
Ayér por la mañana.
Su padre pues es viudo.
Recelo que no lo estará mucho tiempo.
Se volverá a casár presto.

Mi hermáno.
Adonde la enterrarán?
En la íglesia de San Diégo.
Serán las honras grandes?
Sin duda alguna.
Yá pasa el entierro.
Hay treinta coches de duélo.

Quien cuidará del entierro?

Diál XXXV. Del hablár á un mozo de caballos.

Almohaza mi caballo. Estriega y limpiale bien con paja. Mi caballo esta sin herradúras. Dos herradúras le faltan. Llevale a casa del herradór. Mandele herrar. Llevale despues al rio. Le has dado de beber? Si, Señor. Dale su pienso de cebada. Paseale esta tarde.. Dale tambien salvádo. Há comido la cebáda? Echale paja ahora. Ensilla mi caballo, y traemele.

Tomale por el freno. No le hagas corrér. No le recalientes. Está cansado? Quitale el freno. Ponle en la caballeriza. Who is to marry them?
Our chaplain.
What is the reason your cousin is so much afflicted?
His mother is dead.
When did she die?
She died yesterday morning.
So his father is now a widower.
I fear he will not be so long.

He will soon marry again.
Who will take care of the funeral?
My brother.
Where will-she be buried?
In St. James's church.
Will it be a magnificent funeWithout any doubt. [ral?
The burying goes by.
There are thirty mourningcoaches.

Dial. XXXV. Of speaking to a groom.

Curry my Dorse. Rub him well with a whisp of stratu. My horse is unshod. He wants two shoes. Take him to the farrier. river. Get him shod. Lead him afterwards to the Have you watered him? Yes, Sir. Give him his barley. Walk him this afternoon. Give him also some bran. Has he eat his barley? Give him now some strate. Saddle my borse and bring him. to me. Take him by the bridle. Do not make him run. Do not overheat him. Is he weary? Unbridle him.

Put him in the stable.

Dial.

Part \

Vengoa reco Adonde Voy à l Quando En este Vá vm.

A cabal Muchae Aqui es Está bie Muy bi Quantas a M-Diez les Son legi No, Sei tas de Le pare camir Sin duda Darán 1 Tiene 1 para l Hay bue Muy he Ningun Pero tie atrave Hay pe real? No sé h drone

No se di No hay dia, ni Es un gente Que can Quando priméi

> mano Hé de su

Diál

cousin is

ing.

ng.

in.

d?

idower.

he fune-

nt fune-

courning-

speak-

whisp of

river.

s to the

n.

172.

aw.

ring him

m.

ral?

Dial. XXXVI. De un viáge.

Vengo á despedírme de vm. a recibír sus ordenes. Adonde vá vm. Señór? Voy à Madríd. Quando parte vm.? En este instante.

Va vm. a caballo ó en coche?

A caballo. Muchacho, traeme mi caballo.

Aqui está, Señór. Está bien almohazádo?

Muy bien, Señór. Quantas leguas hay de aquí a M———?

Diez leguas.

Son leguas largas?
No, Señór, son las mas cor-

tas de España. Le parece a vrn. que podamos

Sin duda, no es tan tarde.

Darán las doze.
Tiene vm. hastante tiempo
para llegár antes de ponerse
Hay buen camino? [el sól.]

Muy hermóso.

Ningun pantano se encuentra.
Pero tiene vm. bosques que
atravesar, y rios que pasar.
Hay peligro en el camino

real?

No sé habla de que haya ladrónes en los bosques?

No se dice nada de esto. No hay que temér nada ni de dia, ni de noche.

Es un camino en que anda gente siempre.

Que camino hé de tomár? Quando esté vm. cerca de al priméra aldéa, tomará à mano derecha.

Hé de subir el monte?

Dial. XXXIV. Coing upon a journey.

I come to bid you farewell, to take my leave.

Where are you going, Sir? I am going to Madrid.

When do you set out? Presently.

Do you go in a coach or on horseback?

On horseback.

Boy, bring out my horse.

Here he is, Sir. Is he well curried?

Very well, Sir.

How many leagues is it from here to M-

Ten leagues.

Are they long leagues?

No, Sir, they are the shortest in Spain.

Do you think we can go so far to-day?

Without doubt, it is not so late. It is near twelve o'click.

You have time enough to reach that place before the sun sets.

Is the road good?

Very fine. You meet with no quagmire.

But you have woods to go thro', and rivers to cross.

Is there any danger upon the highway?

Do you hear whether there are any highwaymen in the words?

There is no talk of it.

There is nothing to fear either by day or night.

It is a high-road where you meet with people always.

Which way must one take?

When you come near the next . village, you must take to the right hand.

Must I go up the hill?

No Señór, dexele vm. á la izquierda.

Es el camino dificultoso en los bosques?

No, Señor, vaya vmd. siempre derecho, no se puede extraviar.

Adonde encontrarémos el rio? A la salida del bosque.

Se puede vadeár, es vadeable? No, Señór, se pasa en un barco.

Vamos caballéros, montémos. A Dios, Señóres.

Dios les dé buen viage. Les doy muchas gracias.

No quiere vm. echár un trago?

Como vmd. gustâre. Vaya à su buen viage.

Dial. XXXVII. En una posádo.

Adonde está la mejor posáda de la ciudád?

Al signo del Caballo Blanco. En que parage de la villa está? Cerca de la iglésia mayor. Podrémos alojarnos aquí? Si, Señór, tenémos béllos

quartos y buénas camas. Apcémonos, Señóres.

Adonde está el mozo de caballos?

Aquí estoy, Señor. Toma nuestros caballos. Llevelos a la caballeriza

Llevalos a la caballeriza. Cuidalos bien.

Veamos ahóra, que nos dará vm. de cenár?

Vean vms. Señóres, lo que mas gustáren.

Dénos media dozéna de pichónes, dos perdices, seis codornices, un buen cap n y una ensalada. No, Sir, you must leave it on the left.

Is it a difficult way through the wood?

Not at all, Sir; go straight along, you cannot miss your way.

Where do we come to a river?
As you come out of the wood.
May one ford it over?
No, Sir, they ferry it over.

Come, Gentlemen, let us mount.
Farewel, Gentlemen.
I wish you a good journey.
I thank you with all my heart.
Will you not take the parting glass?
As you please.
To your good journey.

Dial, XXXVII. In an inn.

Where is the best inn in town?

At the sign of the White Horse.
In what part of the town is it?
Near the great church.
May we lodge here?
Yes, Sir, we have good chambers and good beds.
Let us alight, Gentlemen.
Where is the ostler?

Here I am, Sir.
Take our horses.
Carry them into the stables.
Take care of them.
Now, let us see, what will you give us for supper?
See yourselves, Gentlemen, what you have a mind to.
Give us half a dozen pigeons, a brace of partridges, six quails, and a good capon, and a sallad.

Tense No q

Part.

No, nos

Quier

Si, Ila Alum

Sub Hagar Antes

Adono Cayo Ahi s

Han to Si, Sei Quita pues caba

Senore

Vamos para prán Sentem No con

No ter sado Estóy Estaré en la

Tome Si se acoss Mande

Que no

through

straight ss your river?

ver.
mount.

ood.

y. heart. parting

In an

town?

Horse.

m is it?

d cham-

n.

oles. will you

en, rehat

pigeons, ges, six pon, and Tendré cuidado de todo, no se inquieten vms.

No quieren vms. otra cosa?
No, basta con esto; pero dénos buen vino y fruta.

Les aseguro que les daré gusto. Quieren vms. ir à ver sus

aposentos?

Si, llame à su camaréro. Alumbra à estos Seuores que suban.

Haganos cenár quantó antes.

Antes que se hayan quitado las botas, estará la cená pronta.

Adonde están nuestros lacayos? Ahí suben con sus balijas.

Han traido nuestras pistolas?

Si, Seliór, aquí están. Quita mis botines y ve despues a cuidár de nuestros caballos.

Llama para cenar.

Señóres, la cena esta pronta, está en la mesa.

Vamos, Señóres, a cenár, para poder acostarnos temprano.

Sentemonos a la mesa.

No come vm. nada, que tiene? No tengo ganas, estoy cansado.

Estóy molido.

Estaré mejor en la cama que en la mesa.

Tome vmd. animo.

Si se siente malo, vayase à acostar.

Mande calentár su cama.

Que no les impida de cenár, yoy a descansar. I will take care of all; do not trouble yourselves.

Will you have nothing else?
No, that is enough; but let us
have good wine and fruit.

I shall please you, I warrant you.

Will you go and see your chambers?

Yes, call your chamberlain. Light the Gentlemen up stairs.

Let us have our supper as soon as possible.

Before your hoots are pulled off, supper will be got ready.

Where are our footmen?

There they are, coming up with your portmanteaus.

Have they brought our pistols? Yes, Sir, here they are.

Pull off my boots, and then go and look ofter our horses.

Gall for supper.

Gentlemen, supper is ready, the meat is upon the table.

Let us go to supper, Gentlemen, that we may go to bed betimes.

Let us sit down to table.

You eat nothing, what ails you? I have no appetite, I am tired.

I am bruised all over.

I shall be better in bed than at table.

You must take courage.

If you find yourself ill, go to bed.

Get your bed warmed.

Let me not hinder you from your support, I am going to try to sleep.

Ha

Ha menester vm. de algo?
Nada quiero sino descansar.
Tenga vm. buénas noches.
Trae los postres y dí a la patróna que venga à hablarnos.
Aquí viene.
Señóres, les gusta la cena?

Si, Señóra, pero ahora es menester satisfacér a vm.
Quanto hemos gastado?
Que hemos de pagár?
El escóte no sube mucho.
Véa vm. quanto le debémos,
por nosotros, nuestros criádos y caballos.
Por la cena, la cama, y el almuerzo.
Todo importa diez pesos.
Me parece que es demasiado.

Al contrario, es muy barato.

Haga vm. mismo la quenta, y hallará que no les pido demasiado.

Pagarémosla mañana por la mañana despues de el almuerzo.

Como vms. quisieren.

Dénos sábanas límpias.

Las sábanas que les envio son

muy buénas. Buénas noches, Señóra. Buénas noches les dé Dios à vms. caballéros, servidóra de vms.

Necesitan vms. de algo?
Nada nos hace falta
Solo que se haga buen fuégo.
Las noches son muy trias.
Es menester cuidarse en viage.

Do you want any thing? I want nothing but rest. I wish you a good night. Bring the desert, and go and bid the landlady come and speak with us. Here she is coming. Gentlemen, are you satisfied with your supper? Yes, Mistress, but we must satisfy you. What have we had? What have we to pay? The reckoning is not high. See what you must have for ourselves, our men, and our borses. For the supper, bed, and break-

fast.
All amount to ten dollars.
Methinks you ask to much.
On the contrary, is is very

Reckon yourself, and you will find that I do not ask you too much.

We will pay you to-morrow morning after breakfast.

As you please.

Let us have clean sheets.

The sheets I send you are very good.

Good night, Mistress.

Good night, Gentlemen, I am your servant.

Do you want any thing?
We want nothing.
Only let us have a good fire.
The nights are very cold.
One must take care of one's self on a journey.

Fa Los 2 junt

Part

HAI de

bestias cueva reyna v nar sus los mon Desp

brados cedieror de un funto r en medi Su

demasia para ob á la qu fuertes demand.

Dexe dixo su experimllenar tiempo súbditos diaré las mi padr de que igual en

Po m pardo, i á la con semejanz mo rey didatos.

el oso, hizo in magestad

FABLES.

Fabula Primera.

Los Animales en consejo juntos para elegir un Rev.

HABIENDO muerto el leon, todas las aves, y bestias se congregaron á su cueva para condolerse con la reyna viuda, que hacía resonar sus lamentos, y gritos en los montes y bosques.

Despues de los acostumbrados cumplimientos, procedieron todos á la elección de un rey: la corona del difunto monarca fue colocada en medio de la asambléa.

Su aparente heredero era demasiado jóven, y endeble para obtener la dignidad real, á la que tantos animales mas fuertes que él pusieron su demanda.

Dexenme crecer un poco, dixo su alteza, y entonces experimentaréis que puedo llenar el trono, y con el tiempo hacer felices á mis súbditos. Entretanto estudiaré las acciones heróicas de mi padre, con la esperanza de que algun dia podré serle igual en gloria.

Po mi parte, dixo el leopardo, insisto en mi derecho á la corona, por la mayor semejanza que tengo al último rey entre todos los candidatos.

Yo, por otro lado, gritó el oso, sostendré que se me hizo injusticia, quando su magestad anterior se me preFable the First.

The Beasts in council assembled to elect a King.

THE lion being dead, all the birds and beasts flocked to his den to condole with the lioness, his royal relict, who made the mountains and the forests resound with her loud cries.

After the usual compliments, they proceeded to the election of a king: the crown of the deceased monarch being placed in the midst of the assembly.

His heir-apparent was too young and weak to obtain the royal dignity, to which so many creatures stronger than himself put in their claim.

Let me grow up a little, said bis highness, and then you shall find that I can fill the throne, and make my subjects happy in my turn. In the mean time, I shall study the heroic actions of my father, in hopes that one day I may equal him in glory.

For my part, said the leopard, I insist on my right to the crown, as I resemble the late king more than any other candidate whomsoever.

I, on the other hand, cried the bear, will maintain that I had injustice done me when his late majesty was preferred

fuiá .

go and me and

satisfied nust sa-

ave for and our

ch. is very

you will k you too -morrow

st.

ire very

, I am

fire. ne's self

2

firío: soy tan fuerte, intrépido, y sangriento, como el era; y además, soy maestro de un arte que el jamás pudo adquirir, qual es, el trepar

por los arboles.

Yo apélo, dixo el elefante, al juicio de esta augusta asambléa, si alguno de los presentes puede con algun colorido, jactarse de ser tan alto, de tan noble presencia, tan rabusto, ó tan circunspecto como yo.

Yo soy el mas noble, y la mas hermosa criatura entre todos vosotros, dixo el ca-

ballo.

Y yo soy la mas política, dixo la zorra.

Y yo soy el mas velóz en correr, dixo el corzo.

En donde encontraréis, dixo el mico, un rey mos agradable, mas ingenioso, y mas divertido que yo? Yo divertiria continuamente á mis vasallos, y soy ademas el mas semejante al hombre, que es el Señor del Universo.

El papagayo interrumpiendole, hizo su arengà: supuesto que vm se alaba de su semejanza al hombre, me parece que puedo yo alabarme con mucha mas justicia. Toda la femejanza de vm. consiste en su horico feo y algunos gestos ridiculos; pero yo puedo hablar como un hombre, é imitar lu lenguage, señal indicativa de su razon, y su mayor adorno, ú ornamento.

Guardad vuestra maldita garulla, replicó la mona: hablais, es cierto, pero no como hombre; repetis siembefore me: I am as strong, and as undaunted as he was; besides, I am master of an art which he could never attain to, I mean that of climbing trees.

I appeal, said the elephant, to the judgment of this august assembly, if any one here present can, with any colour, boast of being so tall, portly, so robust, or sedate as I am.

I am the noblest and the most beautiful creature of you all, said the horse.

And I am the most political, said the fox.

And I the swiftest in run-

ning, said the stag.

Where will you find, said the monkey, a king more agreeable, more ingenious, and more entertaining than I am? I should each day divert my subjects: besides, I am the picture of man, who is Lord of the Universe.

The parrot, interrupting him, made his speech: Since you boast of your likeness to man, I think I may with more justice. All your resemblance with him consists in your ugly phiz, and some ridiculous grimaces; but I can talk like a man, and imitate his speech, the indication of his reason, and his greatest ornament.

Hold your cursed clack, teplied the monkey; you talk, it is true, but not like man; you chatter the same thing over and pre u tender que d

Part

To estos del gé eron porquino sol natura na, si dad, y mucho pre pai lo que

El

' Un

1

ansia
una c
dormis
para as
Dos
tificios
sion,

gracia

osas.

Los y ofici mas s sus ob sumision tasías con él

Fina dormic tes: le posesio Era

laron c

llage;

ig, and

is; be-

an art

in to, I

lephant,

august

present

poast of

robust,

he most

olitical,

12 11411-

aid the

reeable,

enter-

should

bjects:

f man,

ng him,

u boast

I think

. All

m con-

, and

; but

d imi-

ition of

est or -

k, Te-

ik, it

1; 504

er and

rse.

pre una misma cosa, sin entender una sola palabrá de lo que decis.

Toda la asambléa se rió de estos dos infelices imitadores del généro humano, y confirieron la corona al elefante, porque era fuerte y sábio; y no solo era exénto del bárbaro natural de las bestias de rapina, sino tambien de la vanidad, y amor propio de que muchos están tocados, siempre pareciendoles ó fingiendo ser lo que, en la realidad, no son.

Fabula Segunda.

El Dragon y las Dos Zorras.

'Un dragón guardaba con ánsia un tesoro inmenso en una cueva profunda; nunca dormia de dia ni de noche, para asegurarlo.

Dos zorras aduladoras, artificiosas, y picaras de profesion, se introduxeron en su gracia con sus lisonjas fastidiosas. Ambas eran sus íntimas amigas.

Los que son mas corteses, y oficiosos no son siempre los mas sincéros. Le rindieron sus obsequios con la mayor sumision: admiraron sus fantasías ociosas; convinieron con él en sus idéas, y se burlaron de su crédula tontería.

Finalmente, quedó un dia dormido entre sus confidentes: le ahogaron, y tomaron posesion de su tesoro.

Era preciso repartir el pillage; un punto muy delicado, y no era facil de ajustarse, over again, without understanding one single word of what you say.

The whole assembly laughed at these two wretched imitators of mankind, and conferred the crown on the elephant, as he was both strong and wise, and not only free from the cruel temper of the beasts of trey, but from the vanity and self-conceit which too many are tainted with, of always seeming to be what in reality they are not.

Fable the Second.

The Dragon and the Two Foxes.

A dragon sat brooding over an immense treasure in a deep cave: he never slept by night or day, in order to secure it.

Two foxes, artful sycophants, and rogues by profession, insinuated themselves into his favour by their fulsome flatteries. They were his bosom-friends.

They who are the most courteous and obliging, are not always the most sincere. They made their addresses to him with the utmost submission and respect; they admired all his idle fancies, gave into all his sentiments, and laughed in their sleeves at this credulous cully.

At length he one day fell asleep between his confidents: they strangled him, and took possession of his treasure.

The phonder was to be divided, a very tender point, and not easily to be adjusted; for

porque

porque dos villanos no convienen sino en la execucion de sus delitos.

Una de ellas empezó á exhortar en estos términos: de qué nos servirá todo este dinero? Un gazapo nos sería un botín, ó presa mas agradable: no podemos hacer una comida de estos doblones, son muy indigestos. Los hómbres son muy locos, en dexarse arrebatar de riquezas tan imaginarias. No seamos nosotras criaturas tan insensatas, como ellos lo son.

La otra pretendió que estas reflexiones la habian hecho una impresion fuerte, y la aseguró, que en lo venidero estaría contenta de continuar una vida filosófica, y como Bias llevar su tesoro todo configo.

Al parecer, ambas estaban dispuestas á abandonar su tesoro mal adquirido: pero ambas se quedaron á la mira, hasta que se despedazaron.

Al espirar la una dixo à la otra, que estaba tan mortalmente herida como ella : qué querias hacer con todo aquel oro? Lo mismo que tú proponias hacer con el, replicó lá otra.

Siendo informado un viajador de su pendencia, las dixo, que eran tontas. Asi lo es el mayor numero del género humano, replicó una de las zorras. Tampoco á vosotros puede servir de comida, y con todo, os asesinais unos á otros por el dinero.

Nosotras, las zorras, mos sido bastante sábias, á lo menos hasta aqui, para mirar al two villains agree in nothing but in the perpetration of their crimes.

One of them began to preach thus: Of what service will all this money be to us? A leveret had been a much more agreeable booty: we cannot make a meal of these pistoles, they are too hard of digestion. Mankind are mere fools to dote on such imaginary riches. Let us not be such silly, thoughilss ereaiuros as they are.

The other pretended that these reflections had made a strong impression on him, and assured him, that he would be contented for the future to lead a philosophic life, and like Bias carry all he had about him.

Both seemed ready to abandon their ill-gotten treasure: but both lay in ambuscade, until they tore each other to pieces.

One of them, as he was expiring, said to the other, who was as mortally wounded as himself, what would you have with all that gold? The very same as you proposed to have done with it, replied the other.

A traveller, being informed of their quarrel, told them they were fools. And so are the whole race of mankind, said one of the foxes; you can feed upon gold no more than we, and yet you murder one another for the sake of it.

We foxes were wise enough, at least until now, to look on money as a useless thing. That dineor diner Lo entre venie cia. cial, bien 1

Pari

Un zorras galine las ga pues d zaron

Un reflexî todo d y coo para o

Hija perien mi tid mundo la vez prodig suceso no ma

Rep

suelta lo ten ciar m semana nir aqu eso es vendrá vengar llos, n en la c

Desi cada u le pare joven nothing

f their

preach

ce will

A le-

h more

cannot

gestion.

to dote

ughil ss

d that

nade a

m, and

ould be

to lead

ke Bias

: but

until

vas ex-

r, who

as him-

ve with

ry same

me with

rmed of

m they

are the

said one

ed upon

and yet for the

enough,

look on

That dineor

ces.

n. abandon dinero como una cosa inútil.

Lo que habeis introducido entre vosotros como una conveniencia, es vuestra desgracia. Dexais un bien substancial, solamente por seguir un bien fantástico.

Fabula Tercera.

Las Dos Zorras.

Una noche entraron dos zorras furtivamente en un galinero: mataron el gallo, las gallinas, y los pollos: despues de esta matanza, empezaron á devorar su presa.

Una que era joven y sin reflexion, propuso comerlos todo de una vez: la otra vieja y codiciosa queria ahorrar para otro dia.

Hija, dixo la vieja, la experiencia me hizo sabia; en mi tiempo he visto mucho mundo. No consumamos á la vez todo nuestro caudal prodigamente; tubimos buen suceso, y debemos cuidar de no mal gastarlo.

Replicó la jo ven, estoy resuelta á recrearme mientras lo tengo por delante, y satiar mi apetito por toda una semana; por lo que toca á venir aquí mañana, es cuento: eso es exponernos: mañana vendrá aquí el amo, y por vengar la muerte de sus pollos, nos dara con una tranca en la cabeza.

Despues de ésta réplica, cada una de ellas obra como le parece mas propio. La joven come hasta que reviwhich you have introduced amongst you as a convenience is your misfortune. You part with a substantial good, only to pursue an empty shadow.

Fable the Third.

The Two Foxes.

One night two foxes entered by stealth into a hen-roost; they killed the cock, the hens, and the chickens; after this slaughter they began to devour their prey.

One that was young and thoughtless, proposed to eat them all at once: the other that was old and avaricious, was for making a reserve for another

Child, said the old one, experience has made me wise; I have seen a great deal of the world in my time. Let us not lavishly consume our whole stock at once; we have met with good success; we have found a treasure, and ought to be cautious how we squander it away.

The young one replied, I am resolved to include myself whilst it is before me, and satiate my appetite for a whole week; for as to your notion of returning hither, it is a jest; to morrow will not do at all; the owner, to revenge the death of his chickens, would knock us both on the head.

After this reply, each of them acts as he thinks proper.

The young one eats until he bursts, and has scarce strength Enta, sin poder apenas arrastrarse á su cueva antes de morir. La vieja que le pareció mucho mas prudente gobernar su apetito y ser frugal, fué el dia siguiente al gallinero y la mató el labrador.

Asi cada edad tiene su vicio favorito: los jovenes son fogosos é insaciables en sus placeres; y los viejos incor-

regibles en su avaricia.

Fabula Quarta.

El Lobo y el Cordero.

Habia un rebaño de ovejas que pacian seguras de todo mal en un cercado; todos los perros dormian, y sus amos tocaban la gayta rural con sus compañeros baxo de un alamo frondoso.

Un lobo hambriento vino al redil á registrarlos por las

rendijas.

Un cordero inexperto, y que nunca habia estado fuera, entró en conversacion con él.

Y le dixo, que es lo que tu

quieres aquí, cordero.

Un poco de esta yerba fresca le respondió el lobo. Bien sabes que no hay cosa mas agradable, que matar la hambre en un prado verde esmaltado con fiores, y aplacar la sed en una fuente transparente aquí encuentro copia de uno y otro, qué puéde uno desear mas? por mi parte, yo amo la filosofía que nos enseña á contentarnos con poco.

Es verdad pues replicó, el cordero, que tu te abstienes

enough to crawl to his kennet before he dies. The old one, who thought it much more prudent to govern his appetite and be frugal, went the next day to his hoard, and was murdered by the farmer.

Thus every age has its darling vice: the young are sanguine and insatiable in their enjoyments, the old are incorri-

gible in their avarice.

Fable the Fourth.

The Wolf and the Lamb.

A flock of sheep were grazing, secure from harm, in an enclosure; the dogs were all asleep, and their master was playing under a shady elm on his rural pipe with his companions.

A wolf, that was half starved, came to the fence to take a view of them through the chinks,

A lamb, that was unexperienced, and had never been abread, entered into conversation with him.

What is it you want here?

said he to the wolf.

Some of this fresh tender grass, replied the wolf. You are sensible that nothing is more agreeable than to appease one's hunger in a verdant meadow, embroidered with flowers, and slake one's thirst at a transparent fountain. I find plenty here both of the one and the other; what can any one desire more? for my part, I love philosophy, that teaches us to rest contented with a little.

Is it then true, replied the lamb, that you abstain from

de la que instance como juntos

Part

El redil grave y de u

Des lengua se jact Forma acciona labras.

El Un una m vivar

I

Imm toda la giaron driguera

Com

ojeava
pequeña
vecitas:
estádo esus un
mentaro
jon de s
madame
guntaro
su visita

tono, que taba era nes de su mo era viajaba tado, pa varias co creación

Decla

nnet

one,

pruand

ay to

dered

dar-

san-

their

corri-

amb.

graz-

in an

re all

rwas

ilm on

com-

starv-

take a

chinks,

unexpe-

r been

nversa-

t here?

tender

You

bing is

appease

nt mea-

flowers,

t at a

I find

one and

any one

part, I

eaches us

plied the

ain from

de la carne de las bestias, y que un poco de yerba te satisface? Si es asi vivamos como hermanos y pasteinos juntos.

El cordero, luego, saltó del redil al prado en donde el grave filósofo le despedazó, y de una vez le devoró.

Desconfiate siempre de las lenguas lisongeras de los que se jactan de su propia virtud. Forma tu juicio segun sus acciones, y no segun sus palabras.

Fal-ula Quinta.

El Gato y los Conejos.

Un gato entró una vez con una modestia afectada en un vivar copiosamente provisto de conejos.

Immediatamente se espantó toda la republica, y se refugiaron á sus respectivas madrigueras.

Como este forastero les ojeava con disimulo á una pequeña distancia de sus cuevecitas: los diputados del estádo que habian observado sus uñas tremendas, parlamentaron con el en un callejon de su vivar que era extremadamente angosto, y le preguntaron qual era la causa de su visita.

Declaró en el mas sumiso tono, que todo lo que intentaba era saber las constituciones de su republica. Que como era profesor de filosofía, viajaba todo el mundo habitado, para informarse de las varias costumbres de toda la creacion bruta, the flesh of beasts; and that a little grass will satisfy you? If so, let us live like brothers, and graze together.

Immediately the lamb leaped over the inclosure into the meadow, where the grave philosopher tore him in pieces, and at once devoured him.

Always mistrust the smooth tongues of those who boast of their own virtue. Form your judgment by their actions, and not by their speeches.

Fable the Fifth.

The Cat and the Rabbits.

A cat with affected modesty once entered into a warren plentifully stocked with rabbits.

Immediately the whole republic being alarmed, flew for refuge to their respective burrows.

As this foreigner was leering round about him, at a small distance from one of their little cells; the deputies of that state, who had observed his tremendous claws, parlied with him at an avenue of their warren that was extremely narrow, and demanded the intention of his visit.

He declared, in the most submissive tone, that all be aimed at was to learn the constitutions of their republic. That, as he was a professor of philosophy, he travelled all over the habitable world to inform himself of the various customs of the whole brute creation.

*L 2

Los diputados insensatos, y credulos volvieron á sus companeros con el siguiente aviso; que este venerable forastero, por su porte modesto, y maguestuosa bata de pieles, les pareció segun su opinion ser un filosofo sobrio, pacifico, y fin ofensa, que viajaba de un pais á otro con la loable mira solamente de adelantar su entendimiento, que él habia visitado diversas cortes extrangeras, y visto mil curiosidades que sorprendian; que era un gusto inexplicable escuchar su conversacion: que no habia tenido inclinacion alguna á carne de conejos, por quanto, como fiel Bramin creía el metempsicosis, y nunca, cató el menor bocado de criatura alguna viviente.

Este bello carácter de él hizo una impresion grande

en toda la asamblea.

Un anciano estadista, que habia sido largo tiempo su oraculo, les represento, aunque inutilmente, quanto sospechaba de este grave filósoso. No obstante todas las disuasiones, arriesgaron ir en cuerpo á pagar su homenage al Bramin, quien ahogó siete ú ocho de estos infelices sin defensa.

Los restantes que quedaron con vida, consiguieron entrar en sus madrigueras enteramente espantados y totalmente corridos de su mala conducta.

Entonces regresó el viejo Grimalkin á la boca de la misma madriguera protestando en los terminos mas afectuosos, que él habia cometido

The thoughtless, credulous deputies returned with the following report to their fellow-members; that this venerable stranger, by his modest deportment and majestic fur-gown, appeared, in their opinion, to be a sober, inoffensive, pacific philosopher, who travelled from one country to another with the laudable view only of improving his judgment; that he had visited several foreign courts, and seen a thousand surprising curiosities; that it was an inexpressible pleasure to listen to his discourse; that he had no manner of inclination to rabbit'sflesh; since, like a true Bramin, he believed the metemsychosis, and never tasted the least morsel of any one living creature whatsoever.

This fine character of him made a deep impression on the

whole assembly.

An old statesman of theirs, who had long been their oracle, represented to them, but in vain, how much he suspected this grave philosopher. Notwithstanding all his dissuasions, they ventured in a body to pay their respects to the Bramin, who, upon the first salutation, strangled seven or eight of these unguarded wretches.

The furviving members recovered their burrows, terrified to the last degree, and perfectly ashamed of their ill conduct.

Then Grimalkin returned to the mouth of the same burrow, protesting in the most affectionate terms, that he had committed the outrage with the utmost rejos él; de con le h

P

el

qu

car

ello

lifto atrá veci coje á m pero se h

hoffi apred drigg y flee brió le hi miz qued discu

tado

es de ment pios a

Un que cerca

dixo e

el ultraje con suma repugnancia en su extrema necesidad; que en lo venidero viviria de carne do otros animales, y que haría una eterna alianza con

Immediatamente los conejos entablaron un tratado con el; pero cautos, sin embargo, de no acercarse á sus manos: continuaron la negociacion y le hablaron de lejos.

Entretanto, uno de sus mas listos individuos salió por atrás, é informó á un pastor vecino, que se entretenia en cojer sus conejillos, que salian á mascar las bayas de los juniperos, del infeliz estado en que se hallaban.

El pastor sumamente irritado de el gato por su trato hostil con un cuerpo tan apreciable, corrió á la madriguera armado con su arco y flechas: y luego que descubrió el gato pensó en cogerlo: le hirió con una flecha, y el miz echando la ultima boqueda, y muriendose hizo el discurso siguiente:

El que obró con perfidia una vez, no se vuelve à creer; es detestado, temido, y finalmente aniquilado por sus propios artificios.

Fabula Sexta.

La Abeja y la Mosca.

Una abeja observó un dia que una mosca descansaba cerca de su colmena.

Que negocios traes tu aqui? dixo ella á la mosca en un to-

luctance in his extreme necessity; that from thenceforward he would live upon other creatures. and would make an eternal alliance with them.

Immediately the rabbits entered upon a treaty with him; but were cautious, however, of coming within reach of his paws: the negociation was carried on, and they kept him at bay.

In the mean time, one of their nimblest members slipt out backwards, and informed a neighbouring shephe:d, who took delight in catching their young ones as they were munching the juniper-berries, of the unhappy state of their case.

The shepherd, highly provoked at the cat for his hostile treatment of so valuable a body, runs to the burrow, armed with his bow and arrows: he soon espied the cat, intent on nothing but his prey; he wounds him with an arrow; and puss, as he lay gasping for breath, thus made his dying speech:

He who has once proved perfidious is never credited again; be is detested, feared, and at last undone by his own wicked devices.

Fable the Sizth.

The Bee and the Fly.

One day a bee observed a fix that settled near ber bive?

What business hast thou here? said she to bim, in an angry no de enfado; como te atre- tone; how durst thou, vite ani-

ves,

m, ap-, to be ific phirom one th the proving had virts, and sing cun inexn to his no manrabbit'sue Brametemisted the ng creaof him

lous de-

follow-

w-mem-

stran-

portment

f theirs, r oracle, in vain, ted this Votwithons, they bay their n, who, , stran-

on the

bers reterrified perfectly luct. .

urned to burrow, ffectionmmitted most reel ves, vil animal à acercarte à nosotras reynas del ayre?

Tienes razon, replicó la mosca friamente: ninguno sino tontos harían compañía á unas criaturas tan rixosas como vosotras.

No hay gente mas sábia que nosotros, replicó la abeja: tenémos las mas saludables leyes, y no hay republica tan bien gobernada como la nu-Nosotros no chupamos sino las flores mas odoríferas: la miel que hacemos es tan delisiosa como el nectar.

Huye tu impertinente bribona que no haces otra cosa que zumbar por el mundo, y no subsistes de otra cosa que de asquerosidad é inmundicia.

Vivimos tambien como podemos, replicó la mosca: la pobreza no es delito; pero la pasion si, y muy grande: vuestra miel es ciertamente dulce pero vuestro corazon es amargo como la hiel. Tocante á vuestras leyes son bastante sábias, pero vuestras constituciones son demasiado sanguineas. Aquel aguijon que descargais contra vuestros enemigos, es vuestra propria ruina: y sentis los fatales efectos de vuestro necio resentimiento mas que

Es mucho mejor tener calidades menos sobresalientes con prudencia y moderacion. mal, approach us the queens of the air?

You are right, said the fly coldly; none but focls would keep company with such captious creatu es as you are.

No people are wiser than we, said the bee; we have the most wholesome laws, and no republic is so well regulated as ours. We suck nothing but the most odoriferous flowers: the honey we make is as delicious as nec-

Get out of my sight, you impertinent varlet, who does nothing but buzz about, and subsists on nothing but fith and nas-

We live as well as we can, replied the fly; poverty is no crime, but passion is a great one; your honey indeed is sweet, but your heart is as bitter as gall. You are wise enough with respect to your making laws; but your constitutions are too sanguine. That spleen which you vent against your enemies proves your own ruin: and you feel the fatal effects of your foolish resentment more than they do.

It is much better to have less shining qualities with prudence and moderation.

Un

(que ciar tom

tan

Pa

Un

de t to ! con dart exe y i con parc

de t

tem lere tona lom sura cen ven luga y 86 che

dos de cuit deb erde SU soli en i

que pres pob de cad exte en] da e

> ciai SUC

neens of

the fly would ch cap-

ban we, the most repubis ours. be most e honey as nec-

ou imces nod subnd nas-

ve can, 1 15 no great sweet, tter as enough making tutions spleen t your ruin: Fects of

ve less udence

e than

Un

joven Comerciante.

Querido Amigo,

Con mucho placer oygo que has empezado á comérciar por ti mismo, y que has tomado sobre ti una vocacion tan grave y pesada como la de un comerciante. Por tanto yo me he creido obligado como sincero amigo tuyo, á darte el parabien de tu nuevo exercicio y establecimiento, y a proponerte los mejores consejos que me son posibles paro el manejo mas acertado de tus negocios.

Ante todas cosas, permiteme te amoneste no te aceleres por acumular (ó amontonar) riquezas: porque Salomón dice, " el que se apresura por ser rico, no será inocente; y ademas la pobreza vendrá sobre él." En primer lugar, cuida de temer á Dios, y servirle incesantemente noche y dia, y de que los cuidados y afanes que tienes por lo de esta vida, no te impidan cumplir las obligaciones que debes á tu Dios. Nada pierde el que tiene á Dios por. su amigo. No andes muy solicito en abarcar, y meterte en multitud de negocios. Porque los tratos muy extensos presto hacen à un hombre ó pobre ó rico. Imponte bien de la incertidumbre y de la caduca condicion de las cosas exteriores, y mantente fuerte en la fe, y esperanza de la vida eterna: porque los comerciantes corren mucuos acasos, sucesos, y peligros, y amenu-

Un Consejo prudente à un Advice to a young Merchant.

My dear Friend,

It is with pleasure I hear that you have begun to trade for yourself, and that you have taken upon you so great and weighty a calling as a merchant. Wherefore I thought myself bound, as a sincere friend of yours, to congratulate you in your new state and establishment, and to give you the best advice I can for the better management of your affairs.

First of all let me admonish you not to be too hasty after riches: for Solomon says, " he that hastens to be rich, shall not be innocent; but poverty shall come upon him." Be sure, in the first place that you fear God, and serve him incessantly night and day; and let not your cares for this life hinder you of doing your duty towards God. He loses nothing who keeps God for his friend. Be not too greedy of failing into too much business, for great dealings soon make a man either ruch or poor. Acquaint your self well with the uncertainty and fading condition of outward things, and be strong in faith and hope of eternal life: for merchants, run many hazards, chances, and dangers,

do sufren grandes pérdidas; y si no tienes fondos guardados para en adelante, acaso en algun tiempo, ó ocasiones te hallarás con tales accidentes que hagan estremecer tu corazon.

En qualquiera cosa que emprendas, ó hagas, ten cuidado de tratar equitativamente con todos los hombres: porque la hombria de bien es la mejor politica. Cuidado con no hacer contrabandos, ni robar al principe, sus derechos: pues muchas veces un peso adquirido por este medio cuesta diez. No trates, ni comercies en generos engañosos, invendibles, y falsos. fraude se puede hacer por una vez, pero la bonradiez prevalece à largo correr. Ten justos pesos, iguales balanzas, y medidas legales: porque los bienes mal adquiridos pocas veces prosperan largo tiemps.

Ten una cuenta exacta de todo lo que recibes y pagas en materia de tu comercio. Ten tus libros, y cuentas exactas, y en buen orden; porque en esto consiste el credito de un comerciante. Recorre muchas veces tus libros, é informate bien de tu estado de débitos, y creditos; porque muchos por su negligencia en examinar decerca esos esenciales puntos, no solo han sido arruinados, sino tambien enteramente desacreditados.

No aventures de una vez mas de aquello, que si lo pierdes, lo puedas sufrir mediante Dios, Haz tus avenand often undergo great losses; and if you have not a foundation laid up for the life to come, you may possibly meet sometimes with such accidents as may make your heart tremble.

IV batsoever you take in band, or do, be sure to deal justly with all men; for honesty is the best policy. Take heed of smuggling, and rob not the prince of bis customs; since many times one pound that way costs ten. Trade not in deceitful, unmerchantable, and false Knavery may serve wares. for a turn, but honesty is best at long run. Keep just weights, equal balances, and lawful measures: for ill-gotten goods seldom prosper long.

Keep a good account of all you receive and pay out in the way of trade. Keep your books and accounts exact and in good order; for therein stands the credit of a merchant. Peruse your books often, and make yourself well acquainted with your state of debtors and creditors; because many through neglect of examining closely those essential points, have not only been undone, but also greatly disgraced.

Venture no more at one time than what, if you lose, you can, by God's blessing, bear. Make your adventures in many partures turas en pues si acaso pu dida.

Part V

Ten sonas co v á qui gran de, v bombre. á uno No bus gencia c que toma mas. Q gas sobre menos Ci tendras. far a of por esto iio. Ni alguno porque u Haz lo q ciesen con Lo qu vez, sé c lo, porq padecen dar su quando gun page po para e y los dia moria, fuerte, pagar di En tus de otro p

No fi masiadar ten una sobre ell ano eng

porque

trado, y

Cuidado

exceda á

band,

with

is the

eed of

ot the

since

at way

deceit-

l false

serve is best

reights,

d mea-

ds sel-

all you

way of

and ac-

dit of a

r books

f well

tate of

because

xamin-

dation turas en pequeñas partidas, pues si alguna falla, la otra acaso puede compensar la perdida.

Ten cuidado de las per-

Ten cuidado de las personas con quienes comercias vá quienes fias. Hay una gran deferencia entre hombre bombre. Por tanto no fies uno sin experimentarlo. No busques 'sin mucha urgencia que otros te fien. El que toma prestado, recibe lastimas. Quanto mas te sostengas sobre tus propios fondos, menos cuidados, y mas honor tendras. No te aceleres en far a otros: porque muchos por esto padecen mucho daio. Ni desees tampoco, que alguno salga fiador por ti: porque una mano lava la otra. Haz lo que tu quisieras, que biciesen contigo.

Lo que has prometido una vez, sé cuidadoso en cumplirlo, porque los comerciantes padecen mucho, por no guardar su palabra. Por tanto, quando tengas que hacer algun pago, prevente con tiempo para ello; y ten las sumas y los dias siempre en la memoria. Sanson era un hombre fuerte, sin embargo no pudo pagar dinero antes de tenerle. En tus urgencias no te fies de otro para tus propios pagos, porque puedes hallarte frustrado, y peligrar tu credito. Cuidado con que tu trafico no exceda á tus fondos.

No fies tus negocios demasiadamente á otros, mas ten una continua inspeccion sobre ellos: porque el ojo del ano engorda el caballo. No

cels, that if one should fail, the other perhaps may help the loss.

Take heed with whom you trade, and whom you trust. There is a great difference between man and man. Therefore trust no man, but try him first. Seek not without great necessity to be credited of others. He that goes borrowing goes sorrowing. The more you stand on your own bottom, the less care and the more honour you have: Be not hasty in surety for any, for many thereby suffer great damage. Neither desire any to be surety for you: for one good turn deserves another. Do as you would be done by.

What you have once promised be careful to perform: for merchants suffer much by not keeping their word. When therefore you have payment to make, provide in time for it: and have the sums and days in continual remembrance. Samson was a strong man, yet could not pay money before he had it. Rely on no other man to the last for your own payments; as you may be disappointed, and endanger your own credit. Be careful not to trade above the compass of your stock.

Leave not your business too much to others, but have a continual insight of it yourself: for the master's eye makes the horse fat. Shun no pains perdones

points, me, but

one time you can, Make ny parturas

perdones pena ni trabajo algono. El camino de la felicidad no es el de la delicadeza, ni el de la ociosidad. No hay dulzura sin sudor. No hay ganancia sin fatiga. El que trabaja y medra bila oro. seas extravagante en cada moda; no obstante, portate ni de un modo superior á tu condicion, ni de un modo inferior à ella, sino en un buen medio, de modo que tu conciencia no pueda ser herida, si llegases á quebrar ó caer. Ama el honor mas que la riqueza. Quando has adquirido ganancias, alaba á Dios, y acuerdate de los pobres. No seas pródigo, porque esto es malgastar; ni tampoco mezquino, porque eso es baxo. Conserva un noble y generoso ánimo, guiado por un buen entendimiento. El que aborra, compra la casa del Gloton. No te apures demasiado para aborrar. Los quartos aborrados son quartos ganados. Por el contrario, el real es bien empleado quando por el se aborran quatro.

Separate y evita por todos medios las malas companias, y los jugadores, y entre otras cosas las mugeres y el vino, que han sido la ruina de mu-

chos jovenes.

Ten un cierto tiempo de estar en casa, y no hagas falta á persona alguna, si es posible, en el tiempo señalado. Frequenta la bolsa, y lós otros parajes donde concurren los comerciantes: porque la ausencia á veces hace á un hombre sospechoso.

The way to bliss lies at all. not on beds of down. 'No gains without pains. sweet without some sweat. He that labours and strives, spins gold. Be not extravagant in every fashion; yet keep yourself neither above your rank, nor too much below it, but in a middle way, so as the conscience may not be wounded, if you should fail or fall. Love honour more than wealth. When you have gained it, praise God, and remember the poor. Be not prodigal, for that is wasting; nor yet niggardly, for that is base. Keep up a noble and generous mind, guided by a good understanding. A sparing man bought the house of the Glutton. No alchymist too saving. A penny saved is a penny got. On the contrary, that penny is (also) well spent which saves a groat.

Shun and avoid, by all means, bad company and gamesters: and among other things women and wine, which have been the ruin of many young men.

Have a certain time of being at home, and miss no man if possible at the time appointed. Frequent the exchange and places of meeting for merchants for absence makes a man sometimes suspected.

Quar psecto (muger, prudenc sencilla lante de que la la loabl de su ca lificada que tub mor de les aqui proporci condicio de bien con la fi y fruga fueron 1 por la li res, que dos, har del luxo ron por scendenc amor á decir, vi tivas de privadas nos mar esperacio mismos que qua de la ca

Part V

Nada
tudes qu
lias, y :
su origen
ó de mal
sinuacior
ellos mi
gracias o
por int
punto o
mente m

ella en re

bliss lies wn. 'No is. No e sweat. d strives, extrava-; yet keep ove your below it, so as the wounded, all. Love th. When raise God, . Be not wasting; or that is le and zeby a good aring man the Glutoo saving. enny got. penny is nich saves

all means,

ters: and

omen and

the ruin

e of being

o man if

appointed

inge and

erchants,

an some

Quando

Quando te cases sé circunpsecto en la eleccion de una muger, que sea dotada de prudencia, y buen moral, sencilla en su trage, y vigilante de su familia; de modo que la convenga propiamente la loable apelacion de muger de su casa, y asi será mas calificada para educar los hijos que tubiese en el amor y temor de Dios: y despues darles aquella liberal educacion proporcionada á su estado y condicion. Quantos hombres de bien que hicieron un audal con la fuerza de su industria, y frugalidad en el comercio, fueron reducidos á la miseria por la ligereza de sus mugeres, que á pesar de sus maridos, han seguido el torrente del luxo, y luego lo expend eron por su excesiva condescendencia, y por un necio amor á sus mugeres: quiero decir, viboras que son destructivas de las virtudes morales, privadas y públicas! Algunos maridos movidos de desesperacion, cayeron en los mismos excesos: de modo que quando los dos extremos de la casa arden no tardará ella en reducirse à cenizas.

Nada digo de las inquietudes que reynan en las familias, y algunas veces toman su origen de frívolas causas, o de maliciosas domésticas insinuaciones, para introducirse ellos mismos en las buenas gracias de sus amos, y mas por interesados fines: un punto que se debería sériamente mirar.

Whenever you marry, be circumspect in the choice of a wife, that she should be endowed with prudence and good morals; simple in her dress, and vigilant of her family; so as to deserve the laudable appellation of a bounteous housewife; and thus she will be the better qualified to educate the children she may have, in the love and fear of God: and afterwards to give them that liberal education, proportionable to their state and condition. How many worthy men in business, that made a fortune by the dint of their industry and frugality, have been brought to a low ebb by the levity of their wives, who would follow the torrent in all sorts of luxury in spite of their husbands, and soon spent it by their too much condescension, or foclish fondness to their wives: I mean vipers that are destructive to private morals and public virtue. Some busbands, out of despair, fall into the same excesses; so that when both ends of the house are on fire, it cannot tarry long in burning to ashes.

I say nothing of the disquiets that reign in families, and sometimes take their source from frivolous causes, or from molicious domestic insinuations, to work themselves into the good graces of their masters or mistresses out of interested views: a point that should be seriously inspected into.

Si comercias para otros, haz para ellos como para tí mismo: tú por este medio ganas amigos, y reputacion. Se dice comunmente, que un amigo en la corte equivale á dinero en la bolsa.

Quando dás, ó recibes consejo, asegurate que sea bueno, ó mudarlo; y quando es justo, siguelo puntualmente, y dá gracias al dador. Ajusta tus cuentas á menudo con tus amos, y parroquianos; porque cuentas breves conservan amistad.

Hay otros muchos puntos esenciales, que requieren cuidado, y exâmen; pero ahora me es imposible tocarlos; lo que el tiempo, y la experiencia te enseñará; y no tengas por extraño, si aprendes algo á cósta de verguenza, y de perdida; cuya observancia te puede servir de la mayor importancia: porque el ingenio comprado es el mejor.

Si estos mis amistosos consejos hallan una favorable acogida, será el mayor placer de

tu fiel amigo,

Q. T. M. B.

N. Servicial.

Una Propuesta para una Correspondencia.

Madrid, 1 de Enero de 1801. Señor Don N.

Muy Señor mio, como esta es la primera vez que tengo If you deal for others, do for them as for yourself: you thereby gain friends and reputation. It is commonly said, that a friend in the way is as good as a penny in the purse.

When you give or receive advice, be sure it be good, or have it altered; and when it is right follow it punctually, and thank the donor. Settle your accounts often with your masters and chapmen: for short reckonings make long friends.

There are many other essential points that require care and examination, but it is now impossible for me to touch on them: time and experience will teach you; and think it not strange, if you learn some things through shame and loss; it may be of the greatest importance to the observer; as bought wit is the best.

Should these friendly hints of mine meet with a favourable reception, it will be the greatest pleasure to,

Sir,

Your faithful friend, N. Serviceable.

A Proposal for a Correspondence.

Madrid, January 1, 1801.

As this is the first time I have had the honour of ad-

el honor espero q libertad c

Part V.

El ve mi buen N. me h y casa de á pensar cia mero ventajosa

Pero a sito me de dar n peros y mente porque an muci

> Yo como u vm. pu ceridad, servire mis fac

Espe honre esta qu guarde

> Mu muy 2 he rec 1, del nifiest de ent

> me te

hers, do for you therereputation. but a friend good as a

or receive be good, or when it is tually, and Settle your your masfor short ng friends.

other essen. re cere and t is now touch on rience will nk it not ome things s; it may ortance to the wit is

y hints of avourable be greatest

ul friend, rviceable.

Corre-, 1801.

time I if adel

el honor de suplicar á vm. espero que me perdonará la libertad que me he tomado.

El ventajoso caracter que mi buen amigo el Señor Don N. me ha dado de su persona, v casa de vm. me ha animado à pensar en una correspondencia mercantil que pueda serventajosa á vm. como á mi.

Pero ante todas cosas necesito me franquee vin. el favor de dar me una relaçion de los peros y medidas que comunmente se usan en Inglaterra porque creo que se diferencian mucho de los de este pais.

Yo estimaré esta relacion como un favor particular, y vm. puede confiar en mi sinceridad, y prontitud que le servire en quanto dependa de mis facultades.

Esperando que vm. me honre con su faborable repuesta quedo rogando á Dios me guarde su vida muchos años.

B. L. M. de vm. .

S. S. S.

Londres, Febréro 1801.

Muy Señor mio, me es muy apreciable el favor que he recibido de vm. en la del 1, del ulto, en la que me manifiesta los deseos que tiene de entablar conmigo una correspondencia mercantil; yo me tendré por dichoso si puedo corresponder á las esperandressing you, you will I hope excuse the liberty I have now taken.

The very honourable character my worthy friend Mr. N. has given me of your person and house, encourages me in a hope, that a commercial correspondence may be settled between us to our mutual advantage.

But before this can be accomplished, I must beg the favour you will give me a short but explicit account of the weights and mea ures which are commonly used in England, as you are well informed they differ very materially from those used in this country.

I shall esteem this as a particular obligation, and you may rely upon my sincerity and readiness to serve you in this, or any thing else in my power.

In the expectation of your honouring me with an answer

in course,

I remain, Sir,

Your obedient and bumble servant,

N. N.

London, February 1801. Sir,

I am most agreeably favoured by yours of the first ulto, wherein you desire to commence commercial correspondence with me; I shall think myself happy if I can answer your

zas de vm. y á la idéa lisonjera que se ha servido fomar

de mi casa y familia.

Vm. no ignora, que nosotros los comerciantes debemos vivir de nuestra profesion, y promover nuestros intereses, en quanto sea compatible con el honor, y la equidad.

Yo admito la proposicion de vm. y en prueba de mi reconocimiento remitiré á vm. por el primer buq ie que salga de este puerto para ese, várias partidas manufacturadas en este pais, y al precio mas baxo que se pueden dár: la nomina de ellas juntamente con los precios irán insertas

en las facturas.

Espero serán del gusto de vm. y que servirán de motivo para nuestro mayor conocimiento, y trato; y este vm. seguro, de que qualquiera cosa que confie á mi cuidado, será executada, y manejada con el mayor candor, y fidelidad: y si estas mercadurías como las que puede vm. necesitar en adelante, al tiempo de enfardarlas, ó de qualquier otro modo, sufriesen alguna avería, se hará la correspondiente rebaja, dando me vm. el aviso.

Yncluyo a vm. muestras de otras producciones que pueden tener despacho en ese mercado: y en este caso, podré proveerle de todo quanto necesite.

Si vm. puede hacerme retornos cómodos con sus vinos exquisitos, aguardiente, y f.utos; como tambien dos zurexpectations, and the flattering picture you were pleased to draw of my house and family.

You well know that we merchants must live up to our profession, and promote our interest as far as it is consistent with honour and equity.

I accept of your proposal, and, as a proof of my acknowledgment, I will send you, by the first vessel that will sail from this port to Cadiz, sundry parcels of the choicest goods manufactured here, and at as low a price as can be afforded; the particulars thereof, together with the prices, will be inserted in a bill of parcels.

I hope they will prove to your entire satisfaction, and be the foundation of my farther acquaintance and dealing with you, and assure yourself, that whatsoever you trust to my charge, shall be performed and managed with the greatest candour and fidelity imaginable; and if those wares should suffer any average in the packing or otherwise, proper allowance will be made upon notice.

I herewith send you a sample of our other staple commodities which may answer your market; in that case you may be furnished with every article you want.

If you can conveniently make returns in some of your exquisite wines, brandy, and fruits; as also two bags of cochineal, and Part V.

rones de c tales de b ym. su con almazenaz más gasto ran a parte

En cons denes de tado de la de Inglate diferencia España, y los cambi formara VI peles publ.

> gu añ

Una Poli

Quec

L Yo N. Maestre Navio (qu brado N. está surto. Thamesis para con seguir est puerto de haber rec gado dent vio debax N. N. se de Moscó paño Ing. nueve de

anascotes

piezas de

la fábrica

dichas de

tablas de

e merir pro-

outh ho-

l, and,
welledgby the
il from
ny parmanulow a
he parr with
d in a

to your
be the
er acth you,
whatcharge,
anaged
er and
of those
werage
to,
prole upon

sample nodities marnay be article make quisite ts; as

l, and rones

rones de cochinilla, y 20 quintales de barilla, se le dará á vm. su comision; el corretaje almazenazgo, y todos los demás gastos de puerto se pagarán á parte.

En consequencia de las ordenes de vm. le envio un estado de las pesas, y medidas de Inglaterra; y además la diferencia de las monedas de España, y las nuestras. Tocante á la subida, y baxa de los cambios, y fondos se informará vm. por nuestros papeles públicos.

Quedo rogando á dios me guarde su vida muchos años.

Una Poliza, o Conocimiento.

Londres, Febréro 1801. Yo N. N. vecino de N. N. Maestre que soy del buen Navio (que Dios salve) nombrado N. N. que al presente está surto, y anclado en el rio Thamesis, puerto de Londres, para con la buena ventura seguir este presente viage al puerto de Cadiz: conozco haber recibido, y tengo cargado dentro del dicho mi Navio debaxo de cubierta, de vos N. N. seis fardos de baqueta de Moscóvia, siete dichos de paño Inglés, ocho de estofas, nueve de bayetas, diez de anascotes y sargas, quinientas piezas de lienzo superfino de la fábrica de Irlanda, setenta dichas de batistas, cinquenta tablas de manteles adamascaof kelp*20 quintals: on which you are to have your commission; brokerage, porterage, cellarage, and all other port-charges will be paid apart.

Pursuant to your orders, I send you a state of the weights and measures used in England, as also the difference of the value of coin between Spain and us. Of the rise and fail of our exchange and stocks, you may be minutely informed by our public papers.

I shall always remain your most stedfast friend and assured humble servant.

A Bill of Lading.

London, February 1801. Shipped by the grace of God, in good order and well conditioned, by Mr. (or Messrs.) N. N. in and upon the good ship called the -, whereof is master under God, for this present voyage, --- now riding at anchor in the river Thames, at London, and by God's aid bound for Cadiz: to say, six bales of Russia leather, seven ditto of English cloths, eight ditto of stuffs, nine ditto of bays, ten ditto of says and serges, five hundred pieces of superfine Irish linen, seventy ditto of cambric, fifty diaper table cloths, with fifty

^{*} Kelp se llama tambien barrilla en Inglés.

dos, y cinquenta docenas de servilletas, un caxon de hoja de lata, dos de laton, ó azofar tres de acero, quatro quintales de cobre, seis caxas de muestras de faltriquera, y dixes, seis caxones de quinquillería, ó buhonería, siete de herramientas de corte, todo enjuto, y bien acondicionado y marcados con la marca al margen. Con lo qual prometo, y me obligo, llevandome Dios en buen salvamento con el dicho mi Navio al expresado puerto, de acudir, y entregar, por vos, y en vuestro nombre dichos géneros igualmente enjutos, y bien acondicionados (salvo los peligros del mar) á D. N. N. (ò á los Señores, &c.) ó á quien alli por él fuere parte; pagandome de flete á razon de quarenta shelines esterlinas por cada tonelada de á veinte quintales, peso limpio 'de Inglaterra, con diez por ciento de copa, y avería. en fe de que asi me obligo á cumplir, os doy tres conocimientos de un tenor, firmados de mi nombre, por mí, ó mi escribano; el uno cumplido, los otros no valgan. Fecha en Londres á primero de Febréro de 1801.

Cadiz, Marzo 1801.

Muy Señor mio, he recibido la estimada de vm. del primero de Febréro con el conocimiento de diversas mercaderias embarcadas abordo del Navío llamado el ——

dozen of napkins, one chest of tin, two ditto of latten or brass, three ditto of steel, four quintais of copper, six boxes of watches and trinkets, six chests of bardware, seven ditto of edged tools, all in good order and condition, marked and numbered as in the margin, and are to be delivered in the like good order and condition (the dangers of the seas only excepted) in the aforesaid port of Cadiz, unto Mr. or Messrs. - , or his or their assigns, he or they paying freight for the said goods, at the rate of forty shillings per ton, with the primage and average accustomed. In witness whereof, the said Commander has signed three bills of lading, all of this tenor and date; the one of which three bills being accomplished, the other two to stand void. And so God send the good ship to its desired port in safety. Dated in London, the 1st day of February 1801.

Cadiz, March 1801,

Sin

The favour of yours, of the 1st February of this year, came safe to hand, with the inclosed bill of lading of sundries, shipped on board the ship called the , all of which are duly toda

todo lo mente r y condictodos de espero despache letra de Señores que mo medio, espero despache con medio, espero de señores que mo medio, espero de seño de s

cion á s Qued guarde á

gar á n

aun rest

AD-

Del Cor

Le

A dos
ó á ocho
vm. mar
primera
de D. I
libras es
do de D
vm. com

Come

to con to

pest of brass, uintais patches bardd tools,

dition, in the livered d cone seas oresaid Ir. or r their freight rate of with the ustomthe said three s tenor which plished. d void. od ship safety. Ist day

1801.

of the , came inclosed s, shipalled the re duly todo

todo lo qual ha sido debidamente recibido en buen orden y condicion: los generos son todos de mi satisfaccion, y espero que tendrán pronto despacho Ynclusa va una despacho letra de cambio contra los Senores —, de esa ciudad que monta — á uso, y medio, que vm. se servirá cargar á mi cuenta, el saldo que aun resta se remitirá sin dilacion á su tiempo.

Quedo rogando á Dios guarde á vm. muchos años.

B. L. de vm.

S. S. S. AD-

Del Comercio de Londres.

Letra de Cambio.

La primera.

Londres, 1801.

Por f. 400 esterlinas.

A dos usos (ó á uso y medio, ó a ocho dias vista) se servira vm. mandar pagar por esta mi primera de cambio á la órden de D. N. N. quatrocientas libras esterlinas, valor recibido de D. N. N. que sentará vm. como por aviso: y christo con todos,

M. N.

AD. N. N. Comerciante en Cadiz, received in good order and condition, having found the goods to my mind, and which I hope will suit our market. You will receive herewith a Bill of Exchange on Messrs. ---, of your city, to the amount of ---, at one and a half usance, which be pleased to place to my credit; the balance which remains due shall be punctually remitted to you in due

I have the honour to be, &c.

To Mr . . Merchant in London.

A Bill of Exchange.

The first,

London, 1801.

For f. 400 sterling,

At double usance, (or at usance and a half, or at eight days' sight) pay this my first bill of exchange to Mr. -- or order, the sum of four hundred pounds sterling, value received of him, (or of Mr. N. N.) and place it to account as per advice. N. N.

To Mr. -Merchant in Cadiz.

* M

Primera.

Primerà.

Prima.

Aviso de una Letra de Advice of a Bill of Ex-Cambio.

Londres, I de Enero de 1801.

Muy Señor mio, hoy mismo he librado contra vm. una letra de cambio á uso y medio á la orden de Don ———, ó su poder por la cantidad de quatrocientas libras esterlinas que me hara vm. la fineza de honrar, y cargar á mi cuenta.

Quedo rogando á Dios me guarde su vida muchos años.

B. L. M. de vm.

S. S. S.

La Segunda.

Londres, 1801:

Por f. 400 esterlinas.

A dos usos se servirá vm. pagar por esta mi segunda de cambio (no habiendolo hecho por la primera) á la orden de D. N. N. quatrocientas libras esterlinas, &c.

El Endoso.

Páguese á la órden de D. N. N. valor en cuenta con, (ó valor recibido de) dicho.

Carta Promisoria.

Londres, I de Enero, 1801. A uso medio contado des-

de la presente data, prometo pagar á Don ---, ó a su or-

change.

London, January 1, 1801.

I have this day drawn on you a bill of exchange, at one and a half usance, in favour of Mr. ---, or his order, for four hundred pounds sterling, which I beg you to honour, and place to my account.

I have the honour to be.

To Mr. ---

Merchant at Cadiz.

The second.

London, 1801.

For f.400 sterling.

At double usance pay this my second bill of exchange (first not paid) to Mr. N. N. or order, . the sum of four hundred pounds sterling, &c.

The Endorsement.

Pay to Mr. N. N. or his order, value in account, with (or received from) the said.

Promissory Note.

London, January 1, 1801. At one and a half usance after date, I promise to pay to Mr. --, or his order, the

Part ' den, I por va contad satisfac £.

Ca Londres

Muy cibirá e nor Do viajar p la Euro za de 1 recomer cipales su objet mediata que ten en trata ro igual: su meri nacimier ro, que generosa su estada con todo esté en s tiempo n de fran recibo e hasta la podrá vn dolo á r dome un pero que

como am mientras. Quedo

guarde su B. I

A Don -

A. B.

Exden, la cantidád de
por valor recibido en dinero
contado, ó en generos á mi
satisfaccion.
A. B.

В.

goods.

£.

1801.

on you

and a f Mr.

or four which

d place

1801.

this my

first not

r order,

d pounds

N. or his

account,

ed from)

ote.

, 1801.

lf usance

to pay to

rder, the

den,

ıg.

6.

Carta de Credito.

Londres, 1 de Enero de 1801.

Muy Señor mio, vmd. recibirá esta de la mano del Senor Don ---, (que pasa á viajar por diversas partes de la Europa) y me hará la fine-2a de proveerle de cartas de recomendacion para las principales ciudades de España: su objeto es salir de aqui inmediatamente para esa. Creo que tendrá vmd. mucho gusto en tratarle por ser un caballero igualmente distinguido por su merito personal y por su nacimiento: por lo que espero, que vm. le franquée la mas generosa recepcion, y durante su estada en esa ciudad le sirva con todo el acatamiento, que esté en su poder. Al mismo tiempo me hara vm. el favor de franquearle sobre doble recibo el dinero que necesite hasta la suma de — que podrá vm. reembolsar cargandolo á mi cuenta, ó enviandome uno de sus recibos. Espero que vm. me desempeñará como amigo en este asunto, y

Quedo rogando á Dios me guarde su vida muchos anos.

B. L. M. de vm.

S. S. S.

M 2

A Don

Letter of Credit.

sum of ---, for value re-

ceived, in ready money or in

London, January 1, 1801.

You will receive this by the hands of Mr. --, (who is upon his travels into divers parts of Europe) and I beg you will provide him with recommendatory letters to the principal cities in Spain, his design being to set out from bence for your city immediately. I thought I could not do better, as he is a gentleman equally distinguished for his personal merit and birth; be so kind, therefore, to give him the best reception, and to serve him as effectually as in your power during his abode in your city; and you will supply bim on his double receipt with what money he may have occasion for, to the amount of ---, which you may reimburse yourself from my account, on transmitting one of his receips to me. I hope as a friend you will grant my request.

I have the honour to be, with the most perfect regard.

To Mr. ---, Cadiz.

Confirmacion

Confirmacion de la anterior enviada por el Correo.

Londres, 1 de Enero, 1801.

Muy Senor mio, con esta data he escrito á vm. otra que le entregará el Señor —— cavallero Ingles con cuya casa tengo la mayor intimidad : y deseando servirlo por su cuenta he tomado con gusto esta ocasion que se le ofrece: por tanto con el mayor empeño suplico á vmd. le procure todas las diversiones, é informes deforma que se halle gustoso en esa ciudad. Tambien se servirá vm. de franquearle todo el dinero que pidiere hasta la cantidad de --- tomandole recibo doble por lo que le entrégue; uno de los quales me embiará, y lo cargará á mi cuenta: inclusa va su firma para que vm. la conosca, y la honre como coresponde. Yo me lisonjeo de que vm. tendrá mucho gusto en lograr el conocimiento de un bello joven, caballero que ha recibido la mejor educacion.

Quedo rogando á Dios me guarde su vida muchos años.

B. L. M. de vm.

S. S. S.

Confirmation of the preceding, sent by the Post. London, January 1, 1801. Sir,

I wrote to you this day a letter which will be delivered to you by Mr. ----, an English gentleman, being desirous of obliging his family, with whom I am intimate: and on whose account I have embraced with pleasure an opportunity of being of service to him. I therefore most earnestly request of you to procure for him all such diversions and information as may render his stay in your city agreeable; you will also please to supply him with money for his necessary occasions, to the amount of ----, and take of him a double acquittance for the same, one of which you will send to me, and reimburse yourself from my account what you have so advanced to him. I have added hereto his signature, that you may know it on occasion, and conduct yourself accordingly. I flatter myself you will approve of my having procured you the acquaintance of a sensible young gentleman, who has had an excellent education.

A a

B

C

 \mathbf{D} d

E e

F

G

H

1

J

K

L

M m

N

0

P

Q R S

T t

U 26

V

W

X

Y

0

p

q

7

5

I have the bonour to be, &c.

NUEVA

GRAMATICA INGLESA,

PARA LOS ESPAÑOLS.

ALPHABETO.

A	a	a, ó e	English Double Letters. 宏乐品质品品品品品品品	Letras Dobles Inglesas. ' & fi fi fi fi sh si sl ss
B	b	b1	03	tra
C	C	bi ci di ge, ó í	ISI	. 22
D	d	di	9	0
E	e	e, óí	01	616
F	f	€ ef	10	5
G	Q.	5 chi	le le	Tr.
H	h	hetch	F. E.	sie
1	i	dei ó e	tte	Sa
1	;	enan chi oi hetch oid ei, ó e	ST	
K	c d e f g h i j k l	Eche, o chad ga ka, o ke el	8	ct
I	1	o el	6	fi
M		em -	n n	0
NI	n		1 10	- 11
N	12	en	, II	11
O	0	0	th	111
P	p	pi	ffl	fil
Q	q	pi kiu	fh	sh
R	p q r	ar, ó er	fi	Si
S		esz	fl	sl
T	t	esz ti yu vi	II II	SS
U	26	vu	ffi	ssi
V.	v	vi	m	ssi ssl
B C D E F G H I J K L M N O P Q R S T U V W X Y Z	w	doblyu	fb	sb
X	w x y z	eks	fb fk ft	sk
Y	4/	uey	1	st
7	1	sad, o sed	1	21
7.4	n-	adu, o sect		

Post.

a letred to reference of whom whose d with of being

perefore
you to
diveras may
ur city
please
ney for
to the
take of
for the

vill send yourself ou have I have re, that occasion, ordingly. approve you the

d an ex-

be, &c.

SILABARIO.

TABLA PRIMERA.

	ba,	be,	bi,	bo,	bu,	by.
	ca,	ce,	ci,	co,	cu,	cy.
	da,	de,	di,	do,	du,	dy.
	fa,	fe,	fi,	fo,	fu,	fy.
	ga,	ge,	gi,	go,	gu,	gy.
Se pro.		che,	chi.			
	ha,	he,	hi,	ho,	hu,	hy.
	ja,	je,	ji,	jo,	ju,	jy.
Pron. cha,		che,	chi,	cho, c	hu, ô ch	
	ka,	ke,	ki,	ko,		ky.
	la,	le,	li,	lo,	lu,	ly.
	ma,	me,	mi,	mo,	mu,	my.
	na,	. ne,	ni,	no,	nu,	ny.
	pa,	pe,	pi,	po,	pu,	py,
	qua,	que,	qui,	quo.		
Pron.	cua,	cue,	cui,	· cuo.		
	ra,	re,	ri,	ro,	ru,	ry.
	sa,	se,	si,	so,	su,	sy.
	ta,	te,	ti,	to,	tu,	ty.
	va,	ve,	vi,	vo,	vu,	vy.
	wa,	we,	wi,	wo,	wu,	wy.
Pron.	ua,	ue,	ui,	210,	un.	
	ya,	ye,	yi,	yo,	yu.	
	za,	ze,	zi,	zo,	zu.	
Pron.	sa,	se,	Si,	50,	51'.	

Pron.

Pron.

Pron.

TABLA SECUNDA.

	ab,	eb,	ib,	ob,	ub.
	ac,	ec,	ic,	oc,	uc.
	ad,	ed,	id,	od,	ud.
	af,	ef,	if,	of,	uf.
	ag,	eg,	ig,	og,	ug.
	ah,	eh,	ih,	oh,	uh.
	ak,	ek,	ik,	ok,	uk.
	al,	el,	il,	ol,	ul.
	am,	em,	im,	om,	um.
	an,	en,	in,	on,	um.
	ap,	ep,	ip	op	up.
	ar,	er,	ir,	or,	ur.
	as,	es,	is,	os,	us.
	at,	et,	it,	ot,	ut.
	ax,	ex,	ix,	ox,	ux.
Pron.	aks,	eks,	iks,	oks,	uks.
	az,	ez,	iz,	oz,	uz.
Pron.	as,	es,	25,	os,	us.
	aw,	ew,		ow.	
Pron.	aa,	eu, ò i	и,	ó, ò ou	
	arch,	erch,	irch,	orch,	urch.
	è, artsh	ertsh,	irtsh,	ortsh,	urtsh.
	atch,			otch,	utch.
	amp,			omp,	ump.

TABLA TERCERA.

	21_	21.	1.1:	bla	blu.
	bla,	ble,	bli,	blo,	
	bra,	bre,	bri,	bro,	bru.
	cha,	che,	chi,	cho,	chu.
	cla,	cle,	cli,	clo,	clu.
	cra,	cre,	cri,	cro,	cru.
	dra,	dre,	dri,	dro,	dru.
_	dwa,	dwe,	dwi,	dwo.	
Pron.	dua,	due,	dui,	duo,	
	fla,	fle,	fli,	flo,	flu.
	fra,	fre,	fri,	fro,	fru.
	gna,	gne,	gni,	gno,	gnu.
Pron.	na,	ne,	202,	no,	nu.
	gra,	gre,	gri,	gro,	gru.
	kna,	kne,	kni,	kno,	knu.
Pron.	na,	ne,	ni,	no,	nu.
	pha,	phe,	phi,	pho,	phu.
Pron.	fa,	fe,	fi,	fo,	fu.
	pla,	ple,	pli,	plo,	plu.
	pra,	pre,	pri,	pro,	pru.
	rha,	rhe,	rhi,	rho,	rhu.
	sca,	sce,	sci,	sco,	scu.
Pron.		se,	53.		
	sha,	she,	shi,	sho,	shu.
	ska,	ske,	ski,	sko,	sku.
	sla,	sle,	sli,	slo,	slu.
	sma,	sme,	smi,	smo,	smu.
	sna,	sne,	sni,	sno,	snu.
	spa,	spe,	spi,	spo,	spu.
	squa,	sque,	squi,	squo,	squ.
Pron.	scua,	scue,	scui,	scuo,	scu.
	shra,	shre,	shri,	shro,	shru.
	sta,	ste,	sti,	sto,	stu.
	swa,	swe,	swi,	swo.	
Pron.	sva,	sve,	svi,	svo.	1

Pron.

Pron.

Pron.

Pron.

Pron.

No es pronuncia. P. Fr. Ta la viva vo Quand numero o se leen po yo aconso nary, by obra que tior, geniloso en la En lo insertar Española

tha,	the,	thi,	tho,	thu,
tra,			tro,	tru.
twa,		twi,	two,	
tua,		tui,		
wha,	whe,	whi,	who.	
hua,	hue,	hui,	hoo.	
wra,	wre,	wri,	wro,	wru.
ra,	re,	ri,	ro,	ru.
phra,	phre,	phri,		
fra,	fre,	fri,	fro,	fru.
scra,	scre,	scri,	scro,	scru.
shra,	shre,	shri,	shro,	shru.
spla,	sple,	spli,	splo,	splu.
spra,	spre,	spri,	spro,	spru.
stra,				stru.
thra,	thre,	thri,	thro,	thru.
thwa,	thwe,	thwi,	thwo,	thwu.
thua,	thue,	thui,	thuo,	thu.
bly,	bry,	cly,	cry,	dry.
fly,		gly,		ply.
		shy,	smy,	spy.
sky, why.	sly,	thy.		
	thra, tra, twa, twa, twa, hua, wra, ra, phra, scra, shra, spla, spra, thra, thwa, thua, bly, fly, pry, sky,	thra, thre, tra, tre, twa, twe, twe, twe, wha, whe, hue, wra, wre, ra, re, phra, phre, fra, fre, scra, scre, shra, shre, spla, sple, spra, spre, stra, thra, thre, thwa, thue, bly, bry, fly, fry, pry, sky, sly,	thra, thre, thri, tra, tre, tri, twa, twe, twi, tua, tue, tui, wha, whe, whi, hua, hue, hui, wra, wre, wri, ra, re, ri, phra, phre, phri, fra, fre, fri, scra, scre, scri, shra, shre, shri, spla, sple, spli, spra, spre, spri, stra, thra, thre, thri, thwa, thue, thui, bly, bry, cly, fly, fry, gly, sky, sly, thy.	thra, thre, thri, thro, tra, tre, tri, tro, twa, twe, twi, two, tua, tue, tui, tuo, wha, whe, whi, who. hua, hue, hui, hoo. wra, wre, wri, wro, ra, re, ri, ro, phra, phre, phri, phro, fra, fre, fri, fro, scra, scre, scri, scro, shra, shre, shri, shro, spla, sple, spli, splo, spra, spre, spri, spro, stra, thre, thri, thro, thwa, thue, thui, thwo, thua, thue, thui, thuo, bly, bry, cly, cry, fly, fry, gly, gry, pry, quy, shy, smy, sky, sly, thy.

No es posible dar al Español principiante mas reglas para ronunciar el Ingles, y aun quando sele den como lo hace el P. Fr. Thomas Connelly en 145 paginas nada adelantará sin la viva voz del maestro á la que deberá añadir mucha practica.

Quando las reglas son muchas, y cáda una tiene otro gran numero de excepciones, dexan de ser para principiantes, y solo se leen por los curiosos que se hallan adelantados, y para estos yo aconsejara que recurriesen á A Critical Pronouncing Dictionary, by John Walker: impreso al año de 1791. Esta es una obra que no puede haberse hecho sino es por un talento superior, genio particular para el caso, y un cuidado muy escrupuloso en la impresion.

En lo de mas de la Gramatica he tenido el cuidado de insertar las declinaciones, y conjugaciones, &c. en la parte Española reservando para aquí solos los verbos irregulares.

DE LOS VERBOS IRREGULARES.

Estos fueron divididos por Ben Johnson en quatro conjugaciones, no teniendo mas que una sola, y todas las separaciones de esta regla serán consideradas como anomalías.

La irregularidad de los verbos Ingleses no consiste en otra cosa que en la formación de los preteritos y participios, que son

de diversa terminacion.

Los verbos irregulares se dividen en tres clases: mas en estas no deben ser comprehendidos los verbos, cuyos, participios toman una contraccion poética, que termina en una t, ó en una 'd apostrofada en lugar de ed, que es la forma, y terminacion regular, y es la que se debe usar en toda escritura: pero prevalecen en la poesía, en la conversacion, y en el estilo de cartas.

Los siguientes exemplos son sacados de Johnson, y de otras gramáticas, y servirán de regla.

EXEMPLOS.

Infinitivo.	Español.		Preterito apostrofado.		Pronuncia- cion.
To snatch,	arrebatar,	snatch't,	snatch'd,	snatched,	snetcht, o
To fish, To wake, To dwell, To place, To smell, To snap, To strip, To check,	velar, habitar, colocar, oler, arrebatar, despojar,	stripp't,	fish'd, wak'd dwell'd, plac'd, smell'd, snapp'd, stripp'd, check'd,	fished, waked, dwelled, placed, smelled, snapped, stripped, checked,	físhtt. uéktt. duéltt. plézztt. smeltt. sneptt. strípptt. chécktt.
To mix,	mezclar, vexar,		mix'd, vex'd,	mixed, vexed,	mixtt: vékztt.

El número total de todos los verbos regulares, é irregulares, segun el Df. Ward, asciende á 4300. De estos se cuentan 177 que son irregulares, los que prondremos en las tablas siguientes con algunas reglas para formar sus preteritos y participios, y a continuacion se pondrán los defectuosos é impersonales.

Recomiendo á todos los principiantes el estudiarlos de memoria, como muy necesarios para el conocimiento perfecto del Inglés. Es trabajo dé seis dias. y particular puestos

Nota todos lo de ellos

To abide to awake &c. bend, bereave,

Infinitivo,

beseech, bind, bleed, breed,

bring, burn, burst, build, buy, can, cast. catch,

climb,

cost, creep, curse.

njugaci-

S.

e en otra

mas en particiuna t, ó y termiura : pero estilo de

de otras

ronuncia-

netcht, 6
netchd.
ishtt.
uéktt.
duéltt.
plézztt.
smeltt.
sneptt.
stripptt.

mixtt: vékztt.

regulares, ntan 177 siguientes pios, y a les. s de merfecto del

TABLA PRIMERA:

Esta contiene todos? los verbos irregulares, cuyos preteritos, y participios no fe diferencian en nada: pero como algunos tienen segundo preterito, y retienen la forma regular, estos van puestos con una estrellita (*) para su mas pronto recuerdo.

Nota. La preposicion to deberá preceder al infinitivo de

Nota. La preposicion to deberá preceder al infinitivo de todos los verbos irregulares figuientes, como señal indicativa

de ellos.

Infinitivo, y presente.	Español.	Preterico:	Pronunciation.
To abide,	babitar,	abode,	abéid, abód.
to awake,	despertar,	awoke, awaked,*	avék, av-ökd.
bend,	encorbar,	bent,	bénd, běntt.
bereave,	despojar,	bereft, bereaved,*	birív-d, biréftt.
beseech,	suplicar,	besought,	besidch, bezátt.
bind,	atar,	bound,	béind, bound,
bleed,	sangrar,	bled,	blíd, blěd.
breed,	engendrar, criar,	bred,	brid, bred.
bring,	traer,	brought,	bring, braat.
burn,	quemar,	burnt,	born, borntt.
burst,	rebentar,	burst, bursted,*	
build,	construir,	built,	bíld, bilt.
buy,	comprar,	bought,	béy, baat.
can,	poder,	could,	kián, cũd.
cast.	amoldar,	cast, casted,*	kiást-ed.
catch,	coger,	caught,	kiatch-d, caat.
climb,	trepar,	clomb, climbed,*	cléim-d, clom.
ding,	agarrarse,	clung,	clingg, clong.
cost,	costar,	cost,	cost, o cast.
creep,	gatear,	crept,	crip, creptt.
curse,	maldecir,	curst, cursed,	

Infinitive, y	Español.	Preterito.	Pronunciacion.
	and an	out	CYty
To cut,	traficar,	cut, dealt,	cŏtr, dílt, dĕlt.
deal, dole,			diag diag
dig,	mojar,	dug, dipt,	digg, dogg.
dip,	sonar,	dreamt,	dřpp, dřppt. drím, drēmpt.
dream, dwell,	babitar,	dwelt,	duēl, doelt.
feed,	pacer,	fed,	fíd, fĕdd.
feel,	paipar,	felt,	fil, felt.
fight,	pelear,	fought,	féit, faat.
find,	hallar,	found,	feind, found.
flee, or fly,	buir,	fled,	flí, flei; fléd.
fling,	arrojar,	flung,	flingg, flongg.
fright, or	fletar,	fraught,	freet-ed, fraat.
freight,	Januar,	freighted,*	nece ed, made.
geld,	capar,	gelt, gelded,*	gueld, guélt.
gild,	dorar,	gilt, gilded,*	guild-ed, kílt.
gird,	cenir,	girt, girded*	guird-ed, kírt.
grind,	moler,	ground,	greind, grond.
hang,	colgar,	hung, hanged,	*hengg-d.
	8,	8,8	hungg.
have,	haber, .	had;	hév, hědd.
hit,	acertar,	hit,	hitt.
hold,	asir,	held,	hóld, héld.
hurt,	danar,	hurt,	hórt.
keep,	guardar,	kept,	kiip, kept.
knit,	liar,	knit, knitted,*	nitt-ed.
lead,	conducir,	led,	líd, lěd:
leap,	saltar,	lept,	líp, lipt, ó lept:
leave;	dexar,	left,	lív, left.
lend,	prestar,	lent,	lénd, léntt.
let,	permitir,	let,	let.
!ift,	alzar,	left, lifted,*	lift-ed.
light,	alumbrar,	lit, lighted,*	leit-ed, litt.
lose,	perder,	lost,	loos, löst.
make,	hacer,	made,	mék, méd.
may,	poder,	might,	mee, meit.
mean,	significar,	meant,	min, mintt.
meet,	encontrar,	met,	mit, mett.
pass,	pasar,	past,	pess, peztt.
pay,	pagar,	paid,	pé, péd.
put,	poner,	put,	pŏtt.
quit,	dexar,	quit, quitted*	cuitt-ed.

read,

read, reap, rend, say, seek, sell, send, shall, shed, shine,

shoe, shoot, shred, shut, sit, sleep, sling, slink, snea slip, slit, or smell, speed, spell, spend, spill, spin, spread, spring,

stamp, stand, stick, sting, string, strip, sweep, teach, think, thrust, weep, cion,

t.

opt.

ělt.

und. fléd. ingg. fraat.

ıélt.

kílt. kírt. grond.

ld.

ld.

t.

ó lept:

itt.

lĭtt.

t. éd. eit. ntt.

ti.

read,

Infinitivo, y	Español.	Preterito.	Pronunciacion.
read,	leer,	read,	ríd, rēd.
	segar,	reapt,	ríp-t.
reap,	rasgar,	rent,	rénd, rentt.
	decir,	said,	sé, séd.
say,	buscar,	sought,	siik, saat.
seek,	vender,	sold,	sel, sóld.
send,	enviar,	sent,	sénd, sent.
set,	poner,	set,	sett.
shall,	señal de futuro,	should,	shál, shud,
shed,	derramar,	shed,	shedd.
shine,	lucir,	shone, shined,	
Sillie,	,,,	shore, shinea,	shoon.
shoe,	calzar, herrar,	shod.	shú, shădd.
shoot,	tirar, brotar,	shot,	shútt, shätt.
shred,	desmenuzar,	shred,	shredd.
shut,	cerrar,	shut,	shútt.
sit,	sentar,	sat,	sitt, sätt.
	dormir,	elent	slíp, slěptt.
sleep, sling,	hordear,	slept,	slipes slange
slink, or	escabullirse,	slunk,	slingg, slongg. slink, slonk.
sneak off,		1	
slip,	resbalar,	slip,	slip-t.
slit, or split,	hender,	slit, or splitted,	*slitt, splitt.
smell,	oler,	smelt,	smél, smělt.
speed,	acelerar,	sped, speeded,	*spid-ed, spedd.
spell,	deletrear,	spelt,	spél, spěltt.
spend,	expender,	spent,	spend, spent.
spill,	verter,	spilt, spilled,*	spíl, spiltt.
spin,	hilar,	spun, or span,	spin, spon.
spread,	esparcir,	spread,	sprědd.
spring,	nacer,	sprung, or sprang,	springg, sprongg.
stamp,	patear,	stampt,	stamp-t.
stand,	estar de pie,	stood,	sténd, stödd.
stick,	pegar,	stuck,	stick, stock.
sting,	punzar,	stung,	sting, stong.
string,	encordar,	strung,	string, strong.
strip,	despojar,	stript,	stripp-tt.
sweep,	barrer,	swept,	suipp, suepptt.
teach,		taught,	tídch, taat.
think,	pensar,	thought,	think, thaat.
thrust,		thrust,	thröst.
weep,		wept, weeped,*	uípp-d, uĕptt.
		merped,	whip,

190	5A.		
Infinitivo, y presente.	Español.	Preterito.	Pronunciacion.
whip,	azotar,	whipt, whipped,*	huĭpp-tt.
will,	señal de futuro,		uíl, vǔdd.
wind,	girar,	wound,	ueind, vound,
work,	trabajar,	wrought, worked,*	vork-t, raat.
wring,	torcer,	wrung, wringed,*	ring, rongg.

TABLA SEGUNDA.

En esta tabla se diferencian los preteritos de los participios; y los que están señalados con una cruz + son de poco uso aun entre poetas.

Para saber qual de los participios es mas propio, y mas en uso, se tomará aquel que tiene menos similitud con el infinitivo

Vease la Gramática de Johnson.

Infinitivo, y	Español.	Preterito.	Participio.	Pronunciacion.
To be,	ser,	was,	been.	bí, biin.
bear,	sostener,	bore, bare,	born,	bír, bór-n.
beat,	batir, apalear,	bet,	beaten,	bit, bétt'n.
become,	llegar á ser alguna cosa,	became,	bccome,	bicóm, bi- kém.
befal,	acaecer,	befel,	befallen,	bifall-en bifél.
beget,	engendrar,	begot, begate, †	begotten,	bigúet, bi- gatt'n.
begin,	empezar,	began,	begun,	biguín, bi-
behold,	mirar, observar,	beheld,	beholden,	bihold'n. behéld.
bid,	mandar,	bid, bad, bade, +	bidden,	bidd-n.
bite,	morder,	bit,	bitten,	bítt'n.
blow,	soplar,	blew,	blown,	blo'n, blu. break,

Jafinitivo, presente, break,

burst,

chide,

cleave,

die,

draw,

drink, drive,

eat,

fall,

forbear,

forget,

forgive,

freeze, get,

give,

go, grow, n.

ind,

g.

ipios; r

nas en nitivo

acion.

r-n. t'n.

bi-

n

bin. bi-

1.

lu. oreak,

	VETOUS 1	ngiejes 111	eguiures.	191
Infinitivo, y	Español.	Precerito.	Participio.	Pronunciacion.
break,	romper,	broke, brake,†	broken,	brík, brok'n.
burst,	reventar,	bursted,*	bursten,	bórstt-ed.
chide,	reprehender,		chidden,	cheid, chidd-n.
choose, or	elegir,	chose,	chose,	chus, chos'n.
cleave,	rajar,	clef, clave,		cliv,
come	venir,	came,	come,	com, kém.
come,			dared,*	dér-d,
dare,	05.1,	durst,		dörst.
die,	morir,	died,*	dead,	deí-d, dŏd.
do,	hacer,	did,	done,	du, did,
draw,	tirar,	drew,	draw,	dra'n,
drink,	beber,	drank,	drunk,	drink, &cc.
drive,	barrear,	drove,	driven,	dreiv, drov,
	ojear,			drív'n.
eat,	comer,	ate,	eaten,	itt' ēte, itt'n.
fall,	caer,	fell,	fallen, or,	faal'n.
fly,	volar,	flew,	flown,	flei, fliū, floon-
forbear,	abstenerse,	forbore, forbare,†	forboren,	forbír,
forbid,	prohibir,	forbid,	forbidden,	forbídd'n.
forget,	olvidar,	forgot,	forgotten,	forgúet, forgótten.
forgive,	perdonar,	forgave,	forgiven,	forguiv'n, to guev.
forsake,	abandonar,	forsook,	forsaken,	forsék'n,
freeze,	belar,	frose,	frozen,	fris, fros'n.
get,	adquirir,	got,	gotten,	guett, gótt'n.
give,	dar,	gave,	given,	gúiv'n. guēv.
go,	ir,	went,	gone,	uent, gan.
grow,	crecer,	grew,	grown,	gró-n, grú.

192 /	Nueva (GRAMATIC.	A INGLESA.	
Infinitivo,	Espanol.	Preterito.	Participio.	Pronunciacion.
help,	asistir,	helped,*	holpe.‡	help-t.
hew,	cortar,	hewed,*	hewn,	hiū'd, hiūn,
hide,	esconder,	hid,	hid, hidden	, heid, hídďa,
know,	conocer,	knew,	known,	no, noon.
lay,	poner,	laid,	lain,	lé, léd, len.
to lade, or load	cargar,	laded,* loaded,*	* loaden,	léd, ed, lód-ed,
lie,	hechar,	lay,	lain, lien,	
lie (es me	- mentir,	lied,		
ride,	montar á caballo,	rid, rode.	ridden,	reid, ród, rídd'n.
ring,	tocar cam-	rung,	rung,	ring, &c.
rise,	levantar,	rose,	risen,	reis, ros,
run,	correr,	ran,	run,	run.
see,	ver, nurar,	saw,	seen,	siin, saa.
seeth,	cocer,	sod,	sod, sodden	, cíth, sadd'n.
shake,	estremecer,	shook,	shaken,	shék-n. shuk.
shear,	trasquilar,	shore,	shorn,	shír, shor-n.
shite,	descargar el vientre,	shit,	shitten,	sheit, shitt-n.
shoot,	disparar,	shot,	shotten,	shūt, shátt-n.
shrink,	encogerse,	shrunk, shrank,	shrunken,	shrink, &c.
sing,	cantar,	sung, sang,+	sung,	sing, &c.
sink,	hundirse,	sunk,	sunk,	sink, &c.
slide,	deslizar,	slid,	slid, slidden,†	sleid, slídd-n.
smite,	apasionarse,	smote,	smit,	smeit, smót, smítt'n.

? Se usa en la conversacion. V. Louth.

speak,

Infinitive prefers

spin,

spit,

spring,

steal,

strive,

swear,

sweat,

swim,

swing,

take, tear, thread, thrive,

throw,

wear, weave, win, write,

Nota

t, ó, n. La con las

fore, a

	1 61003	Ting reses In	eg all co.	-93
Infinitivo, y	Español.	Preterito,	Participio.	Pronunciation.
speak,	parlar,	spoke, spake, †	spoken,	spík, spók-n. spék.
spin,	bilar,	spun, span, †	spun,	spin, spon.
spit,	escupir,	spit, spat, †	spit, spitten, †	spítt'n.
spring,	nacer,	sprong, sprang, +	sprung,	spring, &c:
steal,	burtar, .	stole,	'stole, stolen	stíl, stól'n:
stink,	heder,	stunk, stank, †	stunk,	stink, &c.
strive,	contender,	strove,	strove,	streiv, strov,
swear,	jurar,	swore,	sworn,	suir,
sweat,	sudar,	swet,	sweatten,	suetted.
swim,	nadar,	swom,	swum,	suim, &c.
swing,	suspender,	swung,	swung,	suing, &c,
take,	tomar,	took,	taken, took,	tek'n, túk.
tear,	rasgar,	tore, tare, +	tore, torn,	tír, tór'n.
thread,	pisar,	threadded,	threadden,	thruedd'n.
thrive,	medrar,	throve,	thriven,	treiv, trov,
throw,	arrojar,	threw,	thrown,	thro'n, thriū.
wear,	usar,	wore,	wore, worn,	uér, vor-n.
weave,	texer,	wove,	woven,	vív, vov-n.
win,	ganar,	won, wan,t	won,	vin, von.
write,	escribir,	writ, wrote,		reit, root,

Nota. Los participios pasivos en general terminan en a,

La misma irregularidad se estiende á los verbos compuestos con las preposiciones: un, under, with, out, over, up, in, dis, fore, against.

nunciacion.

p-t.

i'd,
niūn,
d,
nidd'n,
noon,
léd, len,
ed,
ód-ed,
lé-'n,

l, ród, dd'n.

rós, ísn.

saa.

idd'n. k-n. hŭk.

hor-n. t, hítt-n. t, hátt-n. nk, &c.

, &c.

, &c.

ídd-n. it, smót, mítt'n.

EXEMPLOS.

Infinitivo, y presente.	Español.	Preterito.	Participio.	Pronunciacion,
To unbend,	despulgar un	unbent,		onbénd, t.
undersel,	vender á me nos, ó á	-undersold,		ondersél.
	menor			
uphold, overcome,	sostener, vencer,	upheld, overcanie,	upholden, overcome,	ophólďn. overkóm-
gainsay, or say	contradecir,	gainsaid,		y, kem. guensé, se agúenst.
against,				

TABLA TERCERA.

Los verbos de esta tabla son regulares en sus preteritos, pero irregulares en sus participios; y debo advertir que no entran en el numero de los 177: ni tampoco los verbos compuestos, ni los auxiliares.

Infinitivo, y presente.	Español.	Preterito.	Participio.	Pronunciacion
To bake, I bake,	cocer en un borno,	baked,	baken,	bék-d, bék'n.
fold,	plegar,	folded,	folden,	folded, fold'n.
grave, or engrave,	gravar, .	graved,	graven,	grev-d, griév'n.
hew,	cortar,	hewed,	hewn, or hewen,	hhiŭ-d, hhiūn.
load, or lade,	cargar,	loaded,	loaden,	lood-ed, lód'n,leded, led'n.
mow,	- guadanar,	mowed,	mown,	mód, món,
owe,	deber,	owed, or ought,	owen,	oon, ood.
rive,	bender,	rived,	riven,	reiv-d, riv'n.
rot,	pedrirse,	rotted,	rotten,	ratt-ed, ratt'n.

Infiniti press

shape

shave

shew, sho

sow,

ew,
(es
jor)
scat

wash,

swell,

wax,

writhe,

REG

Ta. I en los p

wear,

		0)	0	
Infinitivo, y	Español.	Preterito.	Participio.	Pronunciacion.
saw,	aserrar,	sawed,	sawn,	saa-d, saan.
shape,	formar, .	shaped,	shapen,	sheep-d, sheep'n
shave, 1	afeitar,	shaved,	shaven,	sheev'n
shew, or	mostrar,	shewed,	shewn,	shoon.
sno W,	nevar,	snowed,	snow,†	snoon.
sow,	sembrar,	sowed,	sown,	soo-d,
ew, ow (es me- jor) scatter.	esparramar,	strawed, strewed,	strawn, strown,	strá, striú, strón.
swell,	hinchar,	swelled,	swollen,	soel-d, svól'n.
wash,	lavar,	washed,	washen,	uash'd, uashn.
wax,	crecer,	waxen,	waxed,	uaks-d, uaksen.
wreath,	retorcer,	wreathed,	wreathen,	ríhth-d, rithen.
writhe,	torcer con- violencia.	writhed,	writhen,	reihth, ed, ríth'n.

REGLAS PARA FORMAR LOS TIEMPOS de los Verbos Irregulares.

- 12. Los primeros cuyos infinitivos terminan en ear hacen en los preteritos ore, y en sus participios orn.

To bear,	sostener,	bore,	born,	bír, bór'n.
ecar,	rasgar,	tore,	torn,	tír, tór, tórn.
wear,	traer, usar,	wore,	worn,	uír, vór'n.

* N 2

22. Los

ood. l, riv'n.

saw,

t'n.

ciacion.

d, t.

sél.

d'n. ómem. é, se

que no

inciacion.

, k'n. d,

l'n.

d, év'n.

d, ūn.

ed, n,leded, n. món, 22. Los que terminan en eed y ead, hacen en sus preteritos y en sus participios ed breve.

To bleed,	sangrar,	bled.	blid, bled.
breed,	educar,	bred,	brid, brěd.
feed,	pacer,	fed,	fid, fĕd.
fpeed,	apresurar,	sped, speeded,*	spíd, spěd.
lead,	conducir,	led,	líd, lĕd.
read,	leer,	read,	ríd, rěd.

3^a. Los verbos que terminan en ell, forman sus preteritos y sus participios en elt.

To smell,	oler,	smelt,	smél, smělt.
spell,	deletrear,	spelt,	spél, spělt.

Se exceptuan los dos verbos siguientes cuyos preteritos y participios terminan en old.

To sell,	vender,	sold,	sel, &c.
tell,	decir,	told,	tel, &c.

4ª. Los verbos que terminan en eep, forman sus preteritos y participios en ept breve.

To creep,	andar á	crept,	crip, crept.
keep,	gatas,	kept,	kíp, kěpt.
sleep,	dormir,	slept,	slip, slept.
sweep,	barrer,	swept,	suip, suept.
weep,	llorar,	wept,	uip, uept.

5°. Los verbos que terminan en eel, ferman sus preteritos y participios en elt breve.

To feel,	sentir,	felt,	fil, félt.
kneel,	arrodillar,	knelt,	nil, nelt.
			6. 1.0

6°. y part

To be lend, send, spend

en id

To ch.

stride,

82. preter

To bite hit, spit, smite,

write,

9ª. preteri To bin

find, grind, wind, eritos

lěd. rěd.

pěd.

eritos

mělt. pělt.

itos y

teritos

crept.

ept.

slept.

uěpt.

teritos

elt. elt. e. Los 6. Los verbos que terminan en end, forman sus preteritos y participios en ent breve.

To bend,	doblar, prestar,	bent, lent,	bénd, běnt. lénd, lěnt.
send, spend,	enviar, expender,	sent,	sénd, sent. spénd, spent.

73. Los verbos que acaban en ide: sus preteritos terminan en id breve, y sus participios en den breve.

To chide,	reprehender,	chid,	chidden,	cheid, chídd'n.
hide, slide, stride,	ocultar, deslizar, andar á pasos largos.	hid, slid, strid,	hidden, slidden, stridden,	heid, hídd'n. sleid, slídd'n. streid, strídd'n.

82. Los verbos que acaban en it y ite hacen it y ote en sus preteritos; y sus participios terminan en ten breve.

To bite,	morder,	bit,	bitten,	beit, bítt'n.
spit,	escupir,	spit,	spitten,	spitt'n.
smite,	apasionarse,	smote,	smitten,	smit, smót, smitt'n.
write,	escribir,	writ, wrote,	written,	reit, rót, rítt'n.

93. Los verbos que terminan en ind, hacen ound en sus preteritos, y sus participios.

To bind,	ligar, atar,	bound,	beind, bound.
find, grind, wind,	ballar, moler, girar,	found, ground, wound,	feind, &c. greind. uiend, vound.

10a. Los verbos que terminan en ing, hacen ung en sus preteritos y participios.

To cling,	suspender de, clung,			cling, &c.
	Erc.	clang,		8, 444
fling,	arrojar,	flung,		fling.
ring,	sonar, tocar	, rung,		ring.
sing,	cantar,	sung,		sing.
spring,	manar,	sprung,		spring.
sting,	picar,	stung,		sting.
string,	encordar,	strung,		string.
wring,	torcer,	wrung,		ring.

Pero los siguientes terminan en ken en sus participios.

To drink,	beber,	drunk,	drunken,	drink, drunk'n.
sink,	bundirse,	sunk,	sunken,	sink, sunk'n,*
slink or sneak o	escabullirse, ff, irse de cal-	slunk,	slunken,†	slink.
	lado, irse de entre			
	manos.			

11ª. Los verbos que terminan en ive, hacen ove en sus preteritos, y iven en sus participios.

To drive,	ojear,	drove,	driven,	dreiv, drov, driv'n.
strive,	esforzar,	strove,	striven,	streiv, strov,
trive,	madrar,	trove,	triven,	treiv, trov, triv'n.

12°. Los verbos que terminan, en ow y aw, hacen ew en sus preteritos y own y awn en sus participios.

To blow,	soplar,	blew,	blown,	blo'n, bliu.
crow,	cantar,	crew,	crown,	cró-d, criú.
	graznar,			

to g kno thro draw with

verb infin

res; de su regla

I can
I may
I shal
I will
quoth
to we

to wit

No. queda me re Que cera Hudit

queda To

grown, gró.n, griú. grew, crecer, to grow, knew, known, noo'n, niù conocer, know, threw, thrown, thro'n, thriú. tirar; throw, tirar, sacar, drew, drawn, dra-n, driu. draw, withdrew, withdrawn, uith-dra n, retirarse, withdraw,

Nota. Es menester cuidado no confundir estos con los verbos regulares que tienen la misma terminacion en el infinitivo solamente.

DE LOS VERBOS DEFECTIVOS.

Estos se pueden agregar á los verbos auxiliares é irregulares; porque no solo lo son, sino tambien defectivos en alguna de sus partes. Vease aqui el catálogo siguiente que servirá de regla.

Presente,	Español.	Preterito.	Español.	Pronunciacion.
I can,	Yo puedo.	I could,	Yo pude,	kian, cud.
I may,	Yo puedo.	I might,	Yo pude,	me, meit.
I shall,	Yo debo.	I should,	Yo debi,	shal, shud.
I will,	Yo quiero.	I would,	Yo queria,	uil, vud.
quoth I,	digo yo.	quoth he,	dixo él,	cuoth ei, hi.
wit, or	ber. Es de		no se usa,	uiit, uot.
wot,	poco uso.			
to wit,	es a saber,	wist,	supe,	uit.

Nota. May, can, shall, will, could, might, should, would, quedan ya conjugados con el verbo to love amar, á donde me remito.

Quath es un verbo imperfecto que solo sirve en la tercera persona de singular del primer preterito: sin embargo Hudibras lo usa en la primera persona de singular, como queda ya dicho.

To wit (es á saber) se usa en este tiempo solamete.

Pero

10

en sus

&c.

nk'n.

'n.*

en sus

drov,
'n.
strov,
'n.
trov,

n.

ew en

bliu.

criu.

Pero wit, ingenio, agudeza, es una facultad del alma racional. Tien éste varios sentidos: Veanse los Diccionarios.

Ought, (deber) está ya conjugado con el verbo to love, (amar) en el tiempo potencial, y equivale á should; pero con la diferencia, que ha de ser seguido de la señal de infinitivo to. Es invariable en todos sus modos y tiempos, menos en la segunda persona de singular, y se conjuga con la persona.

EXEMPLOS DE SU USO.

I ought to lend.

Thou oughtest to have borrow-

He ought to go thither.

Nay, we ought to have been there already.

That is what ought to have been done.

It is as it ought to be.

Yo debiera prestar, 6 dar prestado.

Tu debieras haber tomado prestado.

Aquel debiera ir allá.

Aun dehieramos haber estado ya allá.

Eso es lo que se debiera haber

Está como debe estár.

Note. Ought (es mejor) aught, es equivalente á thing, ó any thing, una cosa, ó qualquiera cosa. Veanse los Diccionarios.

EXEMPLOS.

For aught I see. Por lo que yo veo. It may be so for aught I know. Por lo que vo sé, puede ser asi.

Must (es menester, es preciso) es un yerbo defectivo en Inglés, ha de preceder á otro verbo qualquiera (menos los auxiliares) en el infinitivo, sin traer su señal to: su terminacion es invariable en sus modos y tiempos, y se conjuga con la persona de la manera siguiente. Louth lo pone en el catálogo de los auxiliares.

Singular.

I must Thou T He mis

We mi You m They n

I must

Thou 1 He mi

Wem You m

Not su us lar co

It mus It mus It mus

What I mu lest Singular.

I must eat, Thou must eat, He must eat, = Me es preciso comer. Es preciso que comas. Es preciso que coma.

Plural.

We must eat, You must eat, They must eat, Nos es preciso comer. Os es preciso comer. Les es preciso comer.

PRETERITO.

Singular.

I must have drunk it,

Es preciso que yo lo haya

Thou must have drunk it,

Es preciso que tu lo hayas bebido.

He must have drunk it,

Es preciso que él lo haya bebido.

Plural de Preterito.

We must have been drunk, You must, &c.

Es preciso que nosotros hayamos estado embriagados.

Nota. No tiene mas tiempo que los dichos, en los que su uso es muy frequente, y mas en tercera persona de singular con el pronombre it.

EXEMPLOS.

It must be. It must not be. It must needs be so. It must be he, that did it.

What must be done, then? I must take beed I do not fall, lest I should break my neck.

Ha de ser. No ha de ser. Es preciso que sea asi. Es preciso que sea él, quien lo ha hecho. Qué se ha de hacer, pues? Es menester que yo me

guarde de caer, y desnucarme.

Nota.

ser

raci-

mar)

a di-

unda

pres-

nado

stado

aber

hing,

Dic-

Es

o en los

cion on la logo

ular.

202° Nueva GRAMATICA INGLESA.

Nota. No se debe confundir este verbo must con el nombre must, que significa el mosto, y tambien el moho; de él se deriva el adjetivo musty, (en Español) mohoso; y asi se dice:

Este pan es mohoso. This bread is musty.

To let (conceder, permitir, dexar estar, &c.) es tambien un verbo auxiliar, y de muy frequente uso en el modo imperativo: mas es invariable en sus modos y tiempos, menos en la segunda y tercera persona del tiempo presente.

EXEMPLOS.

Singular.

I let,
Thou lettest,
He letteth, or lets,

Yo permito.
Tu permites.
Aquel permite.

Plural.

We let, You let, They let, Nosotros permittimos. Vosotros permitis. Aquellos permiten,

EXEMPLOS DE SU USO.

I let him go his own way.

Thou lettest thyself be imposed upon.

He lets her go. She was let blood.

I did let him see it.
You have let yourself be cheated.
He had let me into the secret.

Yo le dexo andar por su propio camino.

Tu te dexas engañar.

El la dexa ir.
Ella se hizo sangrar, ó ella se sangró.
Yo le hice ver.

Vmd. se dexó engañar.

El me habia comunicado el secreto.

I sho

Let Let

Let m He

He ch

y au

I go,
I did
I we
I ha
I ha

I she Go t Goin I an

Har

To

nombre e él se e dice :

oien un rativo: egunda

u pro-

ella se

do el

10

will:

Let me be at him. Let me alone for that.

Let us gos let us be gone. Let bim live or die; sink or stuim.

Let this be done.

Let me have your opinion on the matter.

He let out his house.

He let off the cannon; he discharged it.

To let in, out, up, down, &c.

I shall let him sleep as long as he Yo le dexaré dormir el tiempo que quiera.

Que me dexen ir á él. Que dexen eso á mi cuenta.

Andemos, marchemos. Que vivan, ó mueran; que na-

den, ó se ahogen. Que se haga esto.

Que me dé vmd. su parecer sobre la materia.

El alquiló su casa, ó arrendó

El disparó el cañón: lo disparó.

Dexar entrar, salir, subir, baxar, &c.

To go, (ir, irfe, andar, caminar, &c.) es un verbo irregular, y auxiliar de frequente uso, y de muchos sentidos.

INDICATIVO.

Igo, I did go, I went, I have gone, I had gone, I shall or will go, Go thou or you, Going, I am about going, Having gone.

Yo voy. Yo iba. Yo fui. Yo he ido. Yo habia ido. Yo iré. Vete tu. Andando.

Estoy en irme. Habiendo ido.

SUBJUNTIVO.

I may or can go,
If I would go,
Had I then gone,
Though I did go,
I might go,
I could have gone,
Gad grant I can go,
I wish I could go,
I ought to go,
Yet I may go,

Yo puedo irme.
Si yo fuera.
Si yo hubiese ido entonces.
Aunque yo me fuese.
Yo pudiera irme.
Yo pudiera haberme ido.
Quiera Dios pueda yo irme.
Oxalá pudiese yo ir.
Yo debiera irme.
Aun podré irme.

EXEMPLOS DE SUS VARIOS USOS.

Things go very ill with him.

There is no going about the bush.

He goes upon the highway: i. e. became a highway robher.

He went upon sure grounds.

I shall call upon him as I go along.

He has not gone there as yet. That story will not go down with him.

Will you not go any farther? Shall I go down with you? Whither were you going then? Las cosas suyas van mal. No hay que darle vueltas.

Se vá á hacer, ó se ha hecho salteador de caminos.

El obró con acierto, ó seguridad.

Yo le llamaré al páso, ó de camino.

El no ha ido allá todavía. No tragará él ese cuento.

No irá vmd. mas adelante? Baxaré yo con vmd.? Adondé iba vmd. entonces?

To do (hacer) es un verbo, y auxiliar de frequente y familiar uso en Inglés, particularmente en la interrogacion y negacion.

Doy su simple preterito did señalan la accion, ó el tiémpo de él, con mayor energía y distincion para dar mayor peso á su asercion.

I do,
I did.
I bav
I had
I will
I am

Do it Les u

I may
I mig
I show
I wou
If I co

I wish Yet I

> Do you Dost Stri

Becau wit What

SUS TIEMPOS.

INDICATIVO.

I do,
I did,
I have done,
I had done,
I will do,
I am doing it,
Do it,
Let us do it,

Yo hago. Yo hice. Yo he hecho. Yo habia hecho. Yo haré. Eftoy haciendolo. Hazlo. Hagamoslo.

SUBJUNTIVO.

I may or cando,
I might or could do,
I should have done it,
I would do it,
If I can do it,
Would to God I could do it,

I wish it were done, Yet I may do it, Puedo hacer.
Yo pudiera hacer.
Yo debiera haberlo hecho.
Yo lo haría.
Si yo lo puedo hacer.
Pluguiera á Dios pudiera yo hacerlo.
Oxalá se hubiese hecho.
Aun podré hacerlo.

EXEMPLOS DE SU USO.

Do you hear me? I do hear you.

Dost thou strike me? I do not strike you.

Did you tell him the cause of it?

Did you tell him the cause of it?
Because he was doing the same with others.

What were you doing at home?

Me oye vmd.? Yo oygo á vmd.

Te atreves á pegarme, 6 me pegas? Yo no le pego á vmd. Le dixo vmd. la causa de ello? Porque estaba haciendo lo mismo con otros.

Que estaba vmd. haciendo en casa?

Y.

amiliar racion. npo de

ces.

rme.

OŚ.

1.

15.

hecho

seguri-

ó de

ite?

ces?

I was very busy, and doing no-

He does not know what to do with it.

Yo estaba muy afanado, y sin hacer nada.

El no sabe qué hacer con ello.

To make (hacer) es un verbo irregular que tiene mucha semejanza con do. Parecen sinónomos, pero tienen diversos sentidos en muchas frases.

LOS TIEMPOS DE MAKE.

INDICATIVO.

I make,
I was making,
I did make,
I made,
I have made,
I had made,
I shall or will make,
Make thou, do you make,
I am making,

Yo hago.
Yo hacia.
Yo hice.
Yo hice.
Yo he heeho.
Yo habia hecho.
Yo haré.
Haz tu, haga vmd.
Yo hago, o eftoy haciendo.

SUBJUNTIVO.

If I do make,
Though I did make,
Had I then mide,
I may make,
I might or could make,
I should make,
I would have made,
When I did make,
I am about making,
I may make,

Si yo hago.
Aunque yo haya hecho.
Sí yo hubiefe hecho entonces.
Yo puedo hacer.
Yo pudiera hacer.
Yo debiera hacer.
Yo hubiera hecho.
Quando yo haya hecho.
Eftoy en hacer.
Yo podré hacer.
Exemplos

Exer

In ret
of 2
You m
He m

I ma

I mad

I have I fhall

Exer

I do it his How a und Did h

you

Exen

Did y
do y
We or

or n

, y sin

er con

s senti-

a seme-

ndo.

tonces,

cemplos

Exemplos de su uso en que no se puede usar de do.

I make you a present of this watch.

In return, I make you an offer of my service.

You make yourself very uneasy. He makes himself an object of contempt.

I made over my claim to her.

He made sure of his blow.

I have made no account of him. I shall make up his accounts.

Yo le hago á vmd. un regalo con este relox.

En retorno, yo le ofrezco a vmd. mi valimiento.

Vmd se inquieta demafiado.

El se hace un objeto de desprecio.

Yo le hice un traspaso de mi pretension, 6 le cedi mi derecho.

El aseguró su golpe: i. e. no le dió en vago.

No he hecho caso de él. Yo liquidaré sus cuentas.

Exemplos en los que pueden servirse de do. y make en la misma frase.

his duty.

understand it?

Did he make himself known to Se hizo el conocer de vmd. you?

I do it merely to make him know Yo lo hago meramente por hacer le saber su obligacion. How did you do to make him Como hizo vand. para hacerlo entender?

Exemplos en que pueden servirse del uno, o del otro.

Did you do them yourself? or. do you make them yourself? We ought to have done them, Debiamos or made them up, before.

Los hace vmd. mismo?

haberlos hecho antes.

Quiere

Will you have me do them, or make them now? Did you (do it? or) make it? I did, or made it as you bid me,

Quiere vmd. que yo los haga ahora? Lo hizo vmd.? Yo lo hice como me mando ymd.

Exe

Who

is ! He di

his

Tis (tha

She no

I coul as a Were

hea

any

DI

Presen Imper Preter

Plusqu Futur

Thoug

or

Que los verbos compuestos se conjugan de la misma, manera.

To undo. I am undoing this knot.

I am undone.

Deshacer, destruir, &c. Estoy deshaciendo este lazo, б ñudo. -Estoy destruido.

To say, decir; y to tell, decir, son dos verbos, al parecer sinónomos, pero diversos en muchas de sus combinaciones: se conjugan como los antecedentes.

Exemplos que no admiten el verbo to tell.

Some say one thing, and some say another. It is not that I say so. What can be say for himself?

Every man has something to

A true, a fine, a common, an old saying,

Unos dicen una cosa, y otros dicen otra.

No es porque yo lo diga. Que puede él decir por sí, ó en su favor?

Cada qual tiene algo que de-

Un dicho verdadero elegante, comun y antiguo.

Exemplos que no admiten el verbo to say.

I am going to tell him the whole Voy a decirle todo el hecho. fact.

This is what be tells us.

The others must tell us what they know.

He told him to his face that he lied.

Esto es lo que él nos dice. Es preciso que los otros nos digan lo que saben. El le dixo en su cara que

mentia.

Exemplos

Exemplos de las Frases que Admiten uno y otro verbo.

Who can say, or tell what it

He did not say, or tell a word of his adventures.

Tis often said, or told of him, that, &c.

She never had any thing to say, or tell of me.

I could tell, or say of the one as well as of the other.

Were I to say, or tell all that I heard.

Though she should say, or tell any thing of me.

Quien puede decir lo que es?

El no contó palabra de sus aventuras.

Muchas veces se dixo de él, que, &c.

Nunca ha tenido ella cosa alguna que decir, 6 contar de mi.

Yo pudiera contar tanto del uno como del otro.

Sí yo hubiera de decir todo lo que he oido.

Aunque ella dixese algo de mí.

DE LOS VERBOS IMPERSONALES.

LA CONJUGACION DEL VERBO. Impersonal there is, hay.

INDICATIVO.

Singular.

Presente. There is,
Imperfecto. There was,
Preterito. There has been,
Plusquam. There had been,
Future. There shall, or will
Habiá.

Hay.
Habia.
Habia.

be.

Plural:

There were,
There have been,
There had been,
There will be,
Hay.
Habia.
Habido.
Habido.
Habido.
Habia habido.

*0

IMPE-

ce.

los haga

mandó

misma,

te lazo,

parecer

nes: se

y otros

r si, ú

que de-

egante,

a.

os nos

mplos

IMPERATIVO.

Let there be, haya.

POTENCIAL.

Presente. There may be, Imperfecto. There might be, Podia haber. Preterito. There might have Pudo haber habido. been.

Puede haber.

Future. There may be. Podrá haber.

PRIMER SUBJUNTIVO.

Singular.

If there is, or be, If there was, If there has been, If there had been, If there shall, or will be,

Si hay. Si hubiera habido. Si ha habido. Si habia habido. Si habrá.

Plural.

If there are, If there were, If there had been, Si hay. Si hubiese. Si hubiese habido,

SEGUNDO SUBJUNTIVO.

That, There may be, There might be, There might have been, There will or shall be,

Que. Pudiese haber. Podria haber. Podria haber habido. Podrá haber.

Ther Ther Ther There There There

There

There

Is the Wast Has t Had t Will t Are th Were

Have

Is ther Was th Has th Had th Will th Are the

Veas gulares.

Were to

Have t

CONJUGACION DEL MISMO VERBO con negacion.

There is not,
There was not,
There was not been,
There had not been,
There shall, or will not be,
There are not,
There were not,
There had not been,
Ec.

No hay.
No habia.
No ha habido.
No habia habido.
No habrá.
No hay.
No habia.
No habia habido.

CONJUGACION DEL MISMO VERBO con interrogacion afirmativa.

Is there?
Was there?
Has there been?
Had there been?
Will there be?
Are there?
Were there?
Have there been? &c;

Hay?
Habia hubo?
Ha habido?
Habia habido?
Habra?
Hay?
Habia hubo?
Ha habido?

CONJUGACION DEL MISMO VERBO con interrogacion negativa.

Is there not?

Was there not?

Has there not been?

Had there not been?

Will there not be?

Are there not?

Were there not?

Have there not been? &c.

No hay?
No habia?
No habia habido?
No habia habido?
No habra?
No hay?
No habia?
No habia?

Vease el verbo Haber alfin de los verbos españoles irre-gulares.

CONJUGACION DEL VERBO IMPERSONAL it is, es.

INDICATIVO.

CON AFIRMACION.

It is,
It was,
It has been,
It had been,
It shall, or will be,

Es. Era. Ha sido. Habia sido. Será.

CON NEGACION.

It is not,
It was not,
It has not been,
It will not be,

No es. No era. No ha sido. No será.

IMPERATIVO.

Let it be, Let it not be, Sea. No sea.

PRIMER CONJUNTIVO.

If it is, or be,
If it was, or were,
If it has been,
If it had been,
If it shall, or will be,

Si es. Si era. Si ha sido. Si habia sido. Si será.

SEGUNDO

In In

It It

It :

It s

Is in

Was

Has

Will

Is it Was

Has Will

C

It rais It was It rais It has

SEGUNDO CONJUNTIVO, Y POTENCIAL.

Though it may be,
It might be,
It might have been,
It will be,

L

Aunque pueda ser.
Podia ser.
Podria haber sido.
Podrá ser.

POTENCIAL.

It may be,
It might be,
It might have been,
It shall be,

Puede ser. Podia ser. Podria haber sido. Podrá ser.

SE CONJUGA CON INTERROGACION afirmativa.

Is it?
Was it?
Has it been?
Will it be?

Es? Era? Ha sido? Sera?

CON INTERROGACION NEGATIVA.

Is it not?
Was it not?
Has it not been?
Will it not be?

No es? No era? No ha sido? No sera?

conjugacion DEL VERBO IMPERSONAL it rains, llueve. Este, y los que se guiran se puden considerar como activos.

It rains, or does rain,
It was raining,
It rained, or did rain,
It has rained,

Llueve. Llovia. Llovió. Ho llovido.

It had rained, It will rain, Let it rain, It may rain, It might rain, It mingt have rained, It will rain, If it rains, or does rain, If it rained, or did rain, If it has rained, If it had rained, or had it rained, If it will rain, Though it may rain, Though it might rain, Though it might have rained,

Though it may rain, Though it be raining, Tis going to rain, Habia llovido.
Lloverá.
llueva.
Puede llover.
Podria llover.
Podria llover.
Podrá llover.
Si lluéve.
Si llovió.
Si ha llovido.

I

mis

It b

It f

It ti

It si

It b

It th

It li

E

por

sigu

It is

Tis Tis I am

They

It w

It can

Peop.

Man

It we

It we

It has

How

It has

Coula It wo It wa

Such i

bis

Si querrá llover,
Aunque pueda llover.
Aunque podia llover.
Aunque podria haber llovido.
Aunque podrá llover.
Aunque esté lloviendo.
Va á llover.

CONJUGACION CON INTERROGACION afirmativa.

Does it rain?
Did it rain?
Has it rained?
Will it rain?

Llueve? Llovio? Ha llovido? Lloverá?

CONJUGACION CON INTERROGACION negativa.

Does it rain?
Did it not rain?
Was it not rained?
Had it not rained?
Will it not rain?

No llueve?
No llovio?
No ha llovido?
No habia llovido?
No lloverá?

Los

Los siguientes, y los demas de esta clase se conjugan del mismo modo.

It blows,
It freezes,
It thaws,
It snows,
It hails,
It thunders,
It lightens,

Hace ayre, Yela, Se derrite la nieve. Nieva. Granza. Truena. Relampaguéa.

DE LOS VERBOS IMPERSONALES PASIVOS.

Estos se aprenden mas bien por costumbre de hablar que por regla: para dirigir su uso se ponen los exemplos siguientes.

EXEMPLOS.

It is said, 'Tis talked of, 'Tis whispered about, I am told, They told me so, It will be seen, It can't be kept silent, People had been talking war, Men talked strangely, Many lies were told, It would be found out, It would come to pass, It was the want of care, It had not been my fault, How did it happen? It had happened thus, Could it not be remedied? It would be a bard task. It was the fate of war,

Such things must be, It stood him upon it to be on his guard,

Se dice. Se haba de ello. Corre un rumor secreto. Me han dicho. Me lo han contado asi. Se dexará ver. No se puede callar. of La gente habia estado hablando de guerra. Se habló de un modo estraño. Mucho se mintió. Se sabria, ó se descubriria. Aconteceria. Ha sido la falta de cuidado. No ha sido culpa mia. Como ha sucedido? Habia sucedido de este modo. No se pudo remediar? Esa sería obra de empeño. Tal fue el suceso de la guerra. Tales cosas se verán. Le fue preciso vivir con cuidado.

Aquello

That would have been a great misfortune.

It happened so and so.

It has been an unhappy disaster.

He must be bereft of all sensa-

It were to be wished he was guarded against it.

It was a gross mistake to have permitted him to act for bimself.

It has been the effect of bad government.

thing else.

Aquello pudo haber sido una desgracia grande.

Sucedio así y así.

Ello ha sido un desastre infeliz.

Es preciso que fuese privado de todos los sentidos.

Seria de desear que el fe guardase contra ello.

Fué un error craso haberle permitido obrar por sí.

Ha sido efecto del mal govierno.

It cannot be attributed to any No se puede atribuir a otra cosa.

N. B. Quando el aficionado hava aprendido la antecedente instruccion como tambien el Vocabulario, dialogos, &c. de esta obra, verá que este trabajo le ha servido de mucho para su mayor adelantamiento en la acquisicion de la langua Inglesa.



FINIS.

na.

in-

fe

erle

gootra

gos, cho